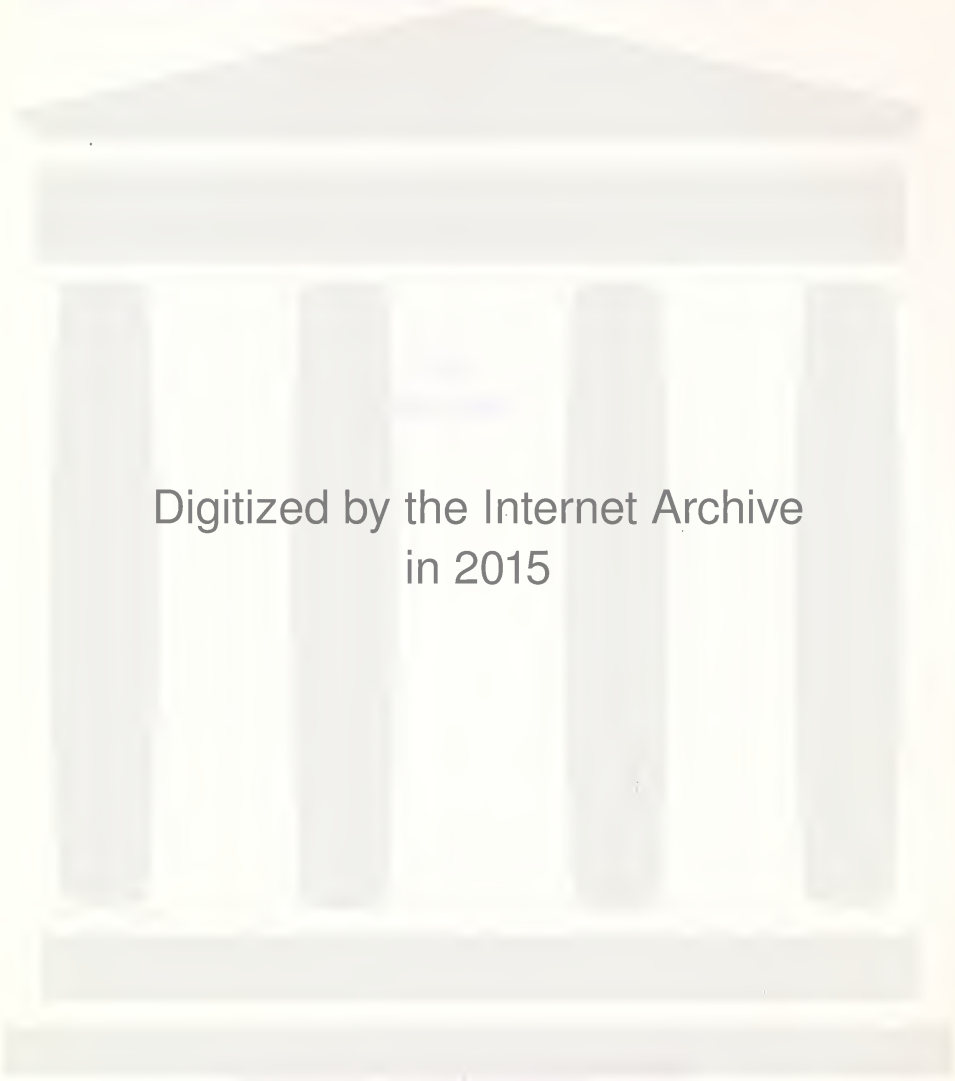

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01754 5333

GENEALOGY
979.7
W2739Q
V.10

1. X

The Washington Historical Quarterly

1919

VOLUME X

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/washingtonhistor10wash_0

708797

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

Clarence B. Bagley, President
Judge John P. Hoyt, Vice-President
Judge Roger S. Greene, Treasurer
Judge Thomas Burke
Samuel Hill
Professor Edmond S. Meany, Secretary

Seattle
Department of Printing, University of Washington
1919

Announcement

¶ This last number of Volume X is devoted to a General Index of the entire ten volumes, compiled by Charles W. Smith.

¶ Fully four-fifths of the subscribers are individuals and libraries, saving and binding the volumes as issued. The importance and value of this index is therefore apparent.

¶ The decennial indexes of all standard historical and scientific periodicals have won high appreciation from those who use the materials saved in the volumes.

¶ There are still available for libraries and collectors a few complete sets of the "Washington Historical Quarterly" at prices mentioned elsewhere in this number.

¶ Volume XI will begin with the January number which will contain special articles, documents, book reviews and compilations of historical value.

¶ The delay in the appearance of this October number was occasioned by the printers' strike.

F 944.01
Vol 10

The Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle
T. C. Elliott, Walla Walla
Frank A. Golder, Pullman
William S. Lewis, Spokane
W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla
H. B. McElroy, Olympia
Edward McMahon, Seattle
O. B. Sperlin, Tacoma
F. W. Howay, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. X. NO. 1 JANUARY, 1919

ISSUED QUARTERLY
Two Dollars per Year

Contents

PEARL RUSSELL............Analysis of the Pacific Railroad Reports.. 3
T. C. ELLIOTT..............David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country 17
ROSE M. BOENING..........History of Irrigation in the State of Washington 21
VICTOR J. FARRAR.........Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington.................. 46
EDMOND S. MEANY.........Origin of Washington Geographic Names. 53
DOCUMENTS—Washington's First Constitution, 1878, edited by John T. Condon.......................... 57
BOOK REVIEWS.......................... 69
NEWS DEPARTMENT.......................... 78

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
University Station
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

Clarence B. Bagley, President

Judge John P. Hoyt, Vice-President

Judge Roger S. Greene, Treasurer

Judge Thomas Burke

Samuel Hill

Professor Edmond S. Meany, Secretary

Seattle
Department of Printing, University of Washington
1919

Volume X., No. 1 *January, 1919*

The Washington Historical Quarterly

ANALYSIS OF THE PACIFIC RAILROAD REPORTS*

The reports known familiarly as the Pacific Railroad Reports are a storehouse of information to the student of Pacific Coast history. The reports together with notes, letters, maps and plates fill thirteen quarto volumes and represent years of labor on the part of men who won distinction in their country's service. The accounts were the result of the western surveys made shortly after the discovery of gold and the acquisition of the Mexican cession turned the attention of all classes of people to the Pacific region.

Eugene V. Smalley in his "History of the Northern Pacific Railroad" gives an interesting summary of the situation preceding the surveys. He states that during the period of twenty years prior to 1850 there had been more or less agitation in an effort to arouse the interest of the public and the action of Congress in the building of a railroad to the Pacific. At that time the only route spoken of was that followed by Lewis and Clark. When the peace with Mexico added to the United States the vast area now comprised in the states of California, Nevada, New Mexico, Arizona and Utah, the project assumed greater proportions. The South which controlled the government had taken little interest in the proposed line, but the conquest from Mexico opened the possibility of a line which should be of advantage to the Southern States and which should extend through the newly acquired territory to the gold region of the West. It became a generally acknowledged sentiment that a transcontinental road must be built and that the government would have to aid its construction. Quoting still further from Mr. Smalley's history, we find that one of the great engineers of the time, E. F. Johnson, prepared and published a pamphlet favoring a road to the Pacific from St. Paul. The reading of Johnson's article is said to have spurred the Secretary of War, Jefferson Davis, to immediate action to set on foot government surveys of all proposed routes. The historian explains that the sectional jealousies of the time rendered it impossible for Congress to

---

* Prepared for the Seminar in State History, University of Washington, 1918.

secure any action looking to the survey or the opening of any particular route, but it was feasible to throw together all the suggested routes and obtain an appropriation of money to survey them all. This was done and provision was made for the surveys in a section of the Regular Army Appropriation Bill approved March 1, 1853. The Secretary of War was authorized under the direction of the President of the United States to employ such portion of the corps of topographical engineers and such other persons as he deemed necessary to make surveys to ascertain the most practicable and economical route for a railroad from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean. The Secretary of War, Davis, had full charge of the organization of the expeditions and the selection of the routes. Early in the spring of 1853, he put five separate expeditions in the field to explore the country adjacent to the proposed routes, the first near the 32d parallel, the second near the 35th parallel, the third near the 38th and 39th parallels, the fourth near the 41st and 42nd parallels and the fifth near the 47th and 49th parallels.

Of the five explorations that of the northern route is of most vital interest to students of Northwest history. The survey for this continental line was the one lying near the 47th and 49th parallels and was in charge of Isaac I. Stevens, an experienced engineer and army officer who had served in the Mexican war. The story of his remarkable achievements in the organization of the expedition is best told by his son and biographer, Hazard Stevens. "Early in the year of 1853, Major Stevens, who for a number of years had held a position in the Coast Survey Office, applied for the governorship of Washington Territory, to which was attached ex-officio, the superintendency of Indian affairs, and also for the charge of the exploration of the Northern route. He set forth his views in such a convincing manner that within four days his proposal to lead the expedition and all his suggestions were adopted. . . . . With characteristic energy Stevens organized, outfitted and started in the field an expedition for the survey of two thousand miles of wilderness, accomplishing the momentous task within two months. In obtaining assistants a delicate question arose as to the placing of army officers under the command of a civilian, a thing almost without precedent in military usage. However, Stevens found no difficulty in securing the voluntary service of as many able officers as he needed. There is probably no similar instance in our history where twelve army officers came under the command of a civilian." Among those assigned to the survey were Captain George B. McClellan, Lieutenants C. Grover, J. Mullan, A. J. Donelson and R. S. Saxton, army officers; A. W. Tinkham and Fred W. Lander, civil

engineers; Dr. John Evans, geologist; Drs. George Suckley and J. G. Cooper, surgeons and naturalists; J. M. Stanley, artist. Professor Baird of the Smithsonian Institute was placed in charge of the zoological and botanical collections, and of preparing the outfits and instructions for field work.

The historian, Mr. Smalley, gives a concise statement of Stevens' plans. "Governor Stevens determined that the exploration should be conducted in two divisions, operating respectively from the Mississippi River and Puget Sound; and that a depot of provisions should be established by a third party at the St. Mary's village, at the western base of the Rocky Mountains, to facilitate the winter operations of the exploration, and enable the exploring parties to continue in the field the longest practicable period; and that all the parties should be organized in a military manner for self-protection, and to force their way through whatever difficulties might be encountered."

The narrative of the expedition and the results of the survey, together with instructions to the members of the party are recorded by Gov. Stevens in volumes I and XII (the latter in two parts). In the first pages are found statements of the Acts of Congress authorizing the surveys and explorations, and the resolutions of Congress authorizing the printing of the reports. Pages 3-30 are devoted to the report of the Secretary of War, Jefferson Davis, who summarizes the most important facts set forth in the reports of the engineers of the various routes. Pages 31-33 contain tabulations of the different routes as to lengths, ascents and descents, and distances from the eastern termini. Then follows an examination of the various reports by A. A. Humphreys, Captain of Topographical Engineers, and Lieutenant G. K. Warren, together with tabulations of the various routes, chapters I-V, pp. 39-108. Chapter I, pp. 39-56, deals with the report of Gov. Stevens on the northern route. Pages 109-111 contain notes by Lieut. G. K. Warren compiled from reports of the topographical engineers on the route via San Antonio to El Paso. The memoranda on railways in different parts of the country, pp. 115-130, were prepared in the office of the Pacific railroad surveys by George B. McClellan, corps of engineers. A list of the principal railroad tunnels of the world is also given with data as to their cost and construction. Pages 130-134 contain a short report upon the cost of transporting troops and supplies to California, Oregon and New Mexico by Major General Thomas S. Jessup, Quartermaster General of the United States Army.

The numerous reports of the exploration for a route near the 47th and 49th parallels fill Parts I and II of the remainder of

Volume I. Part I, pp. 1-72, contain the instructions of Stevens to the members of the expedition as to their organization, equipment and duties, each officer, artist and scientific man being instructed to keep a daily journal which was to be turned over as a part of its archives; official correspondence giving an account of the progress of the expedition; and short reports from members of the survey concerning certain phases of their work. In Part II, Chapter I, pp. 73-75 is to be found the instructions of the Secretary of War in regard to the purpose and conduct of the survey. Chapter II, pp. 76-159, embodies the preliminary report of Gov. Stevens showing the progress of the exploration and the facts established in reference to the practicability of the northern route for a railroad. So clearly and graphically was his account written that the report served afterward as the basis upon which the Northern Pacific Railroad project rested when the actual building began. He gives a clear and vivid description of the country surveyed, showing its superiority in soil and climate, abundance of fuel and building material, absence of snows, easy grades and low elevations. His remarkable grasp of engineering problems is plainly indicated by the correctness with which he estimated the cost of railroads and by the absolute accuracy with which he estimated the work to be done on gradients and tunnels and in excavations. Attentive consideration was given to wagon roads, navigability of rivers, adaptation to settlement, Indian tribes, and military posts that ought to be established. Stevens speaks enthusiastically of the unequalled and unparalleled good health of the parties operating over an extent of eighteen hundred miles as being quite remarkable. His clear comprehension of the future possibilities of the Puget Sound country are set forth in chapter X, pp. 113-116 and show the wonderful insight of the projector of a great enterprise. His views are concisely given in his own words: "Puget Sound has fifteen hundred miles of shore line, many capacious harbors and roadsteads, accessible, commodious and entirely landlocked. It is particularly adapted to steam navigation. Steilacoom, Seattle, and Bellingham Bay are good termini for the railroad; Seattle combines the greatest number of advantages. . . . . The question of highest importance in connection with the proposed railroad is the effect which it will have in securing for this country the control of the Asiatic trade. Nature has clearly indicated the northern pathway for the commerce from the future mart of Asiatic trade to this country and Europe. The road communicates on a direct line with the northern lake trade. It intersects the Mississippi River, thus communicating with the Southern States; it is on the line of the great

wheat producing region of America and on a direct line of shortest distance between centers of European and Asiatic population. A portion of European trade and nearly all travel to Asia must take a course across the continent and on the northern road, as the shortest route."

Following the report of Stevens are a number of papers written by the several officers and scientific men accompanying him. The most important of these with their paginations is as follows:

A 1. Report of the topography of the route from the Mississippi River to the Columbia, by Mr. John Lambert, topographer of exploration, Washington, D. C., June 1, 1854.

A 2. Medical reports by Dr. George Suckley and Dr. J. G. Cooper, pp. 177-180.

B 4. Railroad practicability of the Cascades and of the line of the Snoqualmie Pass by Captain G. B. McClellan, pp. 180-183. This report made in 1854 after a winter's exploration, gives a description of the Cascade range and estimates of the depth of the snows which were later proved incorrect. McClellan practically failed in his work on this part of the survey, depending too much on the accounts of Indians instead of actual investigation. In reference to the choice of a terminus on Puget Sound he says, "Seattle as a proper terminus for the road is far superior to other harbors on the eastern shore of the Sound, is nearest the Strait of Fuca, secure from heavy seas, has excellent holding ground of blue clay and a depth of thirty fathoms of water, the deep water coming close to the shore so that only short wharves are necessitated; the banks are suitable for a town."

B 5. Railroad practicability of the Snoqualmie Pass by Mr. A. W. Tinkham, pp. 184-186. This fearless engineer succeeded in penetrating the pass, reaching Seattle in ten days after McClellan's failure. This incident was the cause of bitter feeling on the part of the latter and was brought out later during the Civil War.

B 6. Report on the practicability of the Columbia River pass by Mr. F. W. Lander, pp. 186-187.

C 7. General report of Captain G. B. McClellan in command of the western division, pp. 188-202.

C 8. Topographical report of Lieut. J. K. Duncan of the western division, pp. 203-219.

C 9. Natural history report by Dr. J. G. Cooper, naturalist of the western division, pp. 219-221.

D 11. Report of Mr. F. W. Lander, assistant engineer, of the

crossings of the Mississippi and the length of the bridges required, pp. 224-225.

E 14. Report of Lieutenant A. J. Donelson, corps of engineers, of his survey of the Missouri to Ft. Union and of his reconnaissance of the country in the vicinity of Ft. Union, pp. 231-247.

E 15. Survey of the upper Missouri by Lieutenant C. Grover, pp. 247-249.

E 16. Report of Lieutenant Saxton of his trip in a keel-boat from Fort Benton to Ft. Leavenworth and of the navigability of the Missouri River by steamer, pp. 249-250.

F 17. Report of the route of Lieutenant R. Saxton from the Columbia Valley to Ft. Owen and thence to Ft. Benton, pp. 251-269.

He speaks of the region as being rich in agricultural and mineral resources, abounding in timber and all other materials necessary for the construction of a railroad.

F 18. Report of Lieutenant A. J. Donelson as to railroad practicability from Fort Benton across the plain of the Columbia to Wallah Wallah, pp. 269-273.

H 27-34. Itineraries of the routes, pp. 352-389.

J 39. Report of Mr. George Gibbs to Captain G. B. McClellan on the Indian tribes of the Territory of Washington, pp. 402-434.

He remarks upon the great difference in the geographic features of eastern and western Washington Territory and states that the "inhabitants differ not less than the geographic features. He names the tribes of each section, giving the modes of life, habits and characteristics of each.` From the Yakimas he learned the legends connected with Mount St. Helens and Mount Adams. A visit to the Clallam tribe revealed the influence of the whites in giving names to the families of distinction.

"The head chief of the Clallams was Lachka-nam, or Lord Nelson, but has abdicated in favor of S'Haiak, King George. Most of the principal men of the tribe have received names either from the English or 'the Bostons;' and the genealogical tree of the royal family presents as miscellaneous an assemblage of characters as a masked ball in carnival. Thus, two of King George's brothers are the Duke of York and General Gaines. His cousin is Tom Benton; and his sons by Queen Victoria are General Jackson and Thomas Jefferson. The queen is daughter to the Duke of Clarence, and sister to Generals Scott and Taylor; as also to Mary Ella Coffin, the wife of John C. Calhoun. The Duke of York's wife is Jenny Lind; a brother of the Duke of Clarence is John Adams; and Calhoun's sons are James K. Polk, General Lane and Patrick Henry. King George's sister is

the daughter of the late Flattery Jack. All of them have papers certifying to these and various other items of information which they exhibit with great satisfaction."

J 40. Indian tribes of eastern Washington by Lieutenant John Mullan, pp. 437-441.

J 41. Indian tribes of the Blackfoot nation by Mr. James Doty, pp. 441-446.

J 42. Visit to the Piegan camps at Cypress Mountain by J. M. Stanley, pp. 446-449.

A. Reconnaissance of the country lying upon Shoalwater Bay and Puget Sound, by George Gibbs, pp. 465-473.

B. Geology of Washington Territory by George Gibbs, pp. 473-486.

C. Final report of Lieutenant Grover on his survey of the Missouri, from thence to the dalles of the Columbia, pp. 488-515.

For a complete list of the papers accompanying Stevens' report the reader is referred to the table of contents, p. v, preceding the report.

Upon the completion of the preliminary report which was made as soon as the governor had satifactorily solved the questions of mountain snows and climates, Stevens reported to the Secretary of War urging further examinations of the mountain passes. Hazard Stevens in his biography of the governor throws some interesting light on the attitude of Davis in regard to the northern route. The following facts are quoted from Vols. I and II of the biography:

"Davis sent a curt order to Governor Stevens to disband the winter parties and bring his operations to a close. Acknowledging the receipt of the order, Feb. 13, Stevens declared that it should be promptly obeyed but made a plea for the continuation of the surveys. He called the attention of the department to the peculiar circumstances of the exploration which necessitated the exceeding of the appropriation. The field was totally new, rendering it impossible to form an estimate. Much work of reconnaissance had to be done, which had previously been done for all other routes, before a direction could be given to the railroad examinations and estimates proper. Unforeseen expenses in the way of presents had to be incurred to conciliate the Indian tribes and an investigation of the question of snow was a vital and fundamental one, essential to making any reliable report at all. Stevens took the course which he believed Congress and the department would have taken under the circumstances. The Secretary's order arrived too late to frustrate the governor's thoroughgoing measures for determining the snow question. Subsequent ex-

perience has fully confirmed the report which minimizes the much-feared obstacles to the operation of a railroad through the mountains. Stevens decided to hasten to Washington to prevent the discontinuance of the exploration. The confidence of the legislature of Washington Territory is shown in the passage of a joint resolution that 'no disadvantage would result to the Territory should the governor visit Washington, if, in his judgment the interests of the Northern Pacific Railroad survey could thereby be promoted.' . . . . On June 30, 1854, he submitted his report to the department, the first report of all the routes, although it covered the greatest field, and was by far the most comprehensive and exhaustive. Secretary Davis, recognizing that in his measures for prosecuting the survey General Stevens was actuated solely by zeal for the public service, submitted an estimate to cover the deficiency, which was duly appropriated by Congress. Secretary Davis was astonished and deeply disappointed at the results of the survey and was of the opinion that the accounts bearing upon the agricultural resources of the Northwest were overdrawn. In his report to Congress transmitting the surveys of the several routes, he took great pains to belittle the results of Governor Stevens' labors and disparage the Northern route. An extreme Southerner, 'he had set his heart upon the Southern route, and hoped to secure its adoption as the national route, in order to aggrandize his own section. He put a stop to further work on the Northern route, prevented any more appropriations for it, and kept up his fight against it. Nevertheless, Stevens continued the work of exploration, survey and observation despite privation of funds. His office in the capacity of superintendent of Indian affairs taking him into nearly all parts of the Territory ,enabled him to take advantage of every opportunity to increase his general knowledge of the country."

The final report of Stevens was submitted to the newly appointed Secretary of War, John B. Floyd, in February, 1859. This report, published by order of Congress in two large quarto volumes, as Parts I and II, Vol. XII., contains over eight hundred pages, with tables of meteorological and barometric observations, plates, lithographs and woodcuts. Part I partakes of the nature of a general report following the preliminary report of 1854 as given in Vol. I, pp. 73-154. He gives a most interesting account of his work among the Indians in 1855 and states that he occupied his entire time in negotiating treaties, in gaining the good will of the tribes to give them absolute and entire confidence in the government. The treaty operations taking him through Washington Territory to the waters of the Mis-

[illegible]

[illegible]

souri enabled him to thoroughly examine the mountain portion of the railroad route.

Part I, chapters I-X, are devoted to the narrative of 1853 and give every species of information bearing upon the question of railroad practicability—the passes of the several mountain ranges, the geography and meteorology of the whole intermediate region from St. Paul to the Pacific, the character of the Missouri and Columbia Rivers as avenues of trade and transportation, the snows, and rains of the route, and especially of the mountain passes.

Chapters XI and XII, pp. 196-225, contains the narrative of 1855, and give the itinerary of the expedition from Walla Walla to Fort Benton and return to Olympia.

In chapters XIII and XIV Stevens gives a geographical memoir. The following are a number of significant facts brought out in this part of the report—that the line of the 47th parallel is central to the vast region of the temperate zone, extending from the water line of the Great Lakes to the shores of the western ocean; that north of this is an area which, in similar latitudes in Eastern Europe and in Asia, is habitable, productive and at the moment increasing in population; the region is intersected by the only streams flowing either side of the watershed of the continent of which any considerable use could be made for purposes of navigation.

Chapter XV, pp. 261-306, includes a valuable report on the hydrography of the coast and the navigable rivers of Washington Territory by Dr. J. G. Kohl. The second part of the report gives a most instructive account of the origin of some of the geographical names within the Territory.

Chapters XVI, XVIII, pp. 307-358, cover reports on the meteorology of the route with tables of mean tempratures, between the mouth of the St. Lawrence and Puget Sound; reports on the peculiar features for which provision must be made, tunnels, facilities in fuel, etc.

Accompanying the reports of Part I are seventy fine lithographs of scenes along the route from St. Paul to the Coast, two maps, and one sheet of general profiles.

Parts II and III of Volume XII form a separate volume and include the zoological and botanical reports, the authors and paginations of which are given as follows:

Report No. 1 on botany by Dr. J. G. Cooper, pp. 13-39.

Catalogue of plants collected east of the Rocky Mountains, compiled by Asa Gray, pp. 40-49.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Report No. 3, pp. 55-71, is of special interest to Northwest students, since it deals with the botany of Washington Territory and gives a catalogue of plants collected therein. Dr. Cooper speaks of the remarkable variety of botanical and zoological regions, each distinguished by more or less peculiar forms of life. He describes the great forests of coniferous and broad-leaved trees, the plains of the Columbia and the salt and fresh water regions. A botanical index is found on pages 73-76.

Part III of Vol. XII, embodies the information collected by the expedition in the department of natural history and includes Reports Nos. 1-7, on Insects, Mammals, Birds, Reptiles, Fishes, Mollusca and Crustacea. Accompanying the reports are many beautiful engravings made by competent artists within the Smitsonian Institution.

The first volume designated as Part I was entirely the work of Stevens, with the exception of the meteorological tables and the paper on the hyrography of Washington Territory. Governor Stevens expected to devote a year to the praparation of the final report but the work was interrupted by the Indian Wars and his duties as congressional delegate from Washington Territory. His biographer, Hazard Stevens, relates how the governor overcame the difficulties, completing the report in a few months, a task which only a man of his remarkable mental powers could have accomplished. "He dictated the whole report. Every morning an expert stenographer came at six; and the governor, walking up and down in the dining room, dictated to him for one or two hours before breakfast. The reporter then took his notes, wrote them out, and had the manuscript ready for the governor's revision at the next sitting." The report so clearly and graphically written was a convincing answer to the criticisms of Jefferson Davis. Stevens appealed to Davis for aid "on the ground that the valuable data in his final report ought to be published for the benefit of the country." Davis was magnanimous enough to grant his request. The subsequent development of the country along the northern route has borne out the views recorded by Stevens in his reports. Furthermore, his work was so thorough that there was little necessity for preliminary surveys when, ten years later, the project of a railroad assumed definite form.

In addition to the reports in Vols. I and XII, the students will find further material on the Northwest in Vols. II, III, VI and VIII-XI. A brief outline regarding the nature of the reports with their paginations is as follows:

Vol. II, Part III, pp. 1-45: An introduction to and a synopsis of a report of the Reconnaissance of a railroad route from Puget Sound via the South Pass to the Mississippi River by Fred W. Lander, civil engineer, who undertook the exploration at his own expense. In view of the importance of his reconnaissance and its scientific character the Legislature of Washington Territory instructed its delegate to present the report to Congress and to procure its publication as a public document.

Vol. VI, Part II, chapter VII, pp. 53-60: Report on the general geology of the Columbia Valley. Chapter VIII, pp. 60-85, a report on the economical geology of the Puget Sound region, including a catalogue of minerals and fossils.

Vols. VIII, IX and X embody a report upon the zoology of the several Pacific routes. "Specimens collected were transmitted to the Smithsonian Institution and preserved until the return of the parties. The series of special reports prepared by the naturalists of the expedition were necessarily incomplete. It was deemed advisable to furnish a general systematic report upon the collection as a whole, and for the purpose materials were entrusted to competent individuals, necessary drawings being made by a skillful artist within the walls of the Smithsonian Institution."

In the introduction of Vol. VIII is a general sketch of the lines explored, that on the 47th parallel being designated as No. 1, page xiii.

The general report on zoology is divided into four parts:

Part I, on Mammals, by Spencer F. Baird, fills Vol. VIII, and is accompanied by a number of plates, a systematic index of common names, a list of authorities and an alphabetical list of localities.

Part II, on Birds, compiled by Spencer F. Baird, fills Vol. IX, and is accompanied by lists of species, authorities and indices in addition to some beautiful colored plates.

Parts III and IV on Reptiles and Fishes, respectively, are found in Vol X. The report accompanying Part III was omitted since it had been extended beyond the limits originally contemplated.

Vol. XI contains a brief account of each of the exploring expeditions from 1800 to 1857, by Lieut. G. K. Warren, with topographical maps, profiles and sketches to illustrate the various reports and surveys. Chapter IV, pp. 63-70, deals with the exploration of Washington Territory. For further information on this portion of the country, the student is referred to the alphabetical index on page 111 and to profile maps Nos. 1, 2 and 3 on the route of the 47th and 49th parallels.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Although the reports on the northern routes, as previously stated, are more exhaustive than those of other routes and fill a larger space in the printed volumes, many detailed reports are given on each of the other surveys. The most important reports with their paginations are as follows:

Report of Lieutenant E. G. Beckwith upon the route near the 38th and 39th parallels, explored in 1853 by Captain J. W. Gunnison, who with other members of the party was killed by the Indians in Utah. The report is a detailed narrative of the explorations with a minute and general description of the topographical features of the region from the mouth of the Kansas River to Sevier Lake in the Great Basin, of the flora, fauna and Indians. The report which includes tables of distances, altitudes and barometric observations, is followed by official letters of Captain Gunnison and explanations of the maps by Lieutenant Beckwith, Vol. II, chapters I-X, pp. 1-88.

A report of a survey of the route near the 41st parallel by Lieutenant Beckwith, 1854, with reference to the character of the country, its resources and its practicability for a railroad, pp. 9-66, of a new pagination.

Reports and letters on the geology of the explorations of 1853 and 1854,including a letter on infusorial fossils by Prof. J. W. Bailey, a report on the botany of the routes surveyed by Captain Gunnison and Lieutenant Beckwith, pp. 120-132.

Report of the survey near the 32d parallel from the Red Pine to the Rio Grande by Brevet Captain John Pope, corps of engineers, 1854, beginning a new pagination, pp. 1-156. This survey was made for the purpose of examining the military features of the route and made manifest the necessity of providing more ample means of accommodation and protection to the immense rush of immigration to the Pacific Ocean. The botanical report is found on pages 157-178; the geographical report in a new pagination, pp. 7-50.

Report of Lieutenant John G. Parke on the explorations of the route near the 32d parallel, pp. 3-26.

Extract from the report of a military reconnaissance made in 1846 and 1847 by Lieutenant Colonel W. H. Emory describing the route from the junction of the latter with the Colorado of the West, pp. 1-20, separate pagination.

Report of Lieutenant A. W. Whipple with explanatory notes and reports by Captain A. A. Humphrey, Vol. III, Parts I-VI, giving the itinerary of the survey, a description of the topographical features of the country and an account of the numbers, modes of subsistence, traditions and superstitions of the Indians. Part IV con-

tains the special geological report from the Arkansas River via Santa Fe to California, with a resume and field notes by Jules Marcom.

Reportof a further survey near the 35th parallel by Lieutenant A. W. Whipple, 1853-4, followed by the botanical and zoological reports, is embodied in Vol. IV, Parts V and VI.

Report of Lieutenant R. S. Williamson upon the routes in California to connect with the routes near the 32d and 35th parallels with lithographs and woodcuts, Vol. V, Part I. Reports on geology, botany and zoology are given in Parts II, III and IV, respectively.

Report written by Lieutenant Henry L. Abbott from the surveys made by Lieutenant R. S. Williamson from the Sacramento River to the Columbia to determine the practicability of connecting the two river valleys by rail. Vol. VI, Part I, chapters I-VII; geology of the country bordering the Columbia is found in chapter VII, pp. 53-68.

Report of exploration for a route from San Francisco Bay to Los Angeles, Cal., west of the Coast Range and from Pimas Village no the Gila to the Rio Grande near the 32d parallel by Lieutenant John G. Parks, assisted by Albert H. Campbell, Part 1, Vol. VII.

Report by Thos. Antisell on the geology of the Santa Barbara Mountains, the Cordilleras and the plains of San Francisco, Los Angeles and San Bernardino, Part II, pp. 1-204. The report on botany by John Torrey is given in Part III, pp. 1-116, of a separate pagination.

In studying the railroad reports one is impressed by the number of men taking part in the surveys, who later won a place in the nation's history. It is doubtful whether there were ever railroad parties put in the field which contained so many future great men. Governor Stevens became a major-general in the Civil War and fell in the battle of Chantilly, Sept. 1, 1862, bearing in his hands the colors of the 79th Highlanders.

Captain George B. McClellan became Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the Potomac and later Democratic candidate for President. Lieutenant C. Grover was a major-general of volunteers and a colonel in the regular army.

Lieutenant R. Saxton was made brigadier-general of volunteers and military governor of the department of the South from 1862-5. Dr. Suckley was staff surgeon 1862-5. F. W. Lander was a brigadier-general and died in 1862 while preparing an attack on the enemy. Captain John Pope held the rank of brigadier-general in the Civil War and was later in command of the Army of the Potomac. Lieutenant E. G. Beckwith was chief of commissariat of the 5th Army

Corps, and of the army of Virginia, and was in command of the defenses of New Orleans, receiving the brevet rank of brigadier-general, United States Army, 1865, for his services during the war. Lieutenant Colonel W. H. Emory was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and raised to the rank of major-general of volunteers at the close of the war. Lieutenant G. K. Warren rose from the rank of lieutenant-colonel of volunteers to that of chief of engineers of the Army of the Potomac and was later made a major-general. Lieutenant A. W. Whipple served as chief of topographical engineers on the staffs of McDowell and McClellan and lost his life at the battle of Chancellorsville. Lieutenant R. S. Williamson became chief of topographical engineers with the Army of the Potomac and later served on the Pacific Coast as superintending engineer of various surveys of rivers, harbors and sites for fortifications. Lieutenant John G. Parke rose from the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers to that of major-general and chief of staff under General Burnside. Captain A. A. Humphreys rose to the rank of major-general of volunteers and served as chief of staff under General Meade. After the war he was made brigadier-general and given command of the corps of engineers, the highest scientific appointment in the United States Army, with charge of the engineering bureau in Washington.

Aside from giving some idea of the contents of the reports of the surveys, the main purpose in writing this article is to bring to the notice of students one of the most valuable sources of information on the history and geography of our state. The thirteen formidable looking volumes entitled, "Pacific Railroad Reports," are not so lifeless as they might at first appear, but are teeming with the spirit of the dauntless men who braved the mountain winters and the trackless regions of the West to furnish their country with a detailed account of the characteristic features and resources of its western domain. The student is urged to become acquainted with these reports which served as a basis of operations when the government began the construction of the transcontinental lines which today link the East and the West.

Pearl Russell.

DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

On the 25th day of March, 1812, at Spokane House, near the present city of Spokane the stock of furs that had been gathered during the previous year in trade with the Indians and free hunters of what is now Northwestern Montana, Northern Idaho and Northeastern Washington was being prepared for shipment to Fort William on Lake Superior. Spokane House was a trading post of the North-West Company of Montreal and the gentlemen (bourgeois or partners) of the Company in charge of the business in the Columbia River district were David Thompson and John George McTavish, the former of Welsh and the latter of Scotch descent. Mr. McTavish had been at the House all winter and David Thompson had arrived only the day before from Saleesh House in Montana (See this Quarterly for October, 1918).

The earlier publications in this series have indicated the usual route traveled up to that time—between Spokane House and the Columbia River at Kettle Falls, a distance of at least seventy miles overland. This was the road traveled at this time also, but before using it Mr. Thompson seems to have had in mind building boats or canoes at Spokane House or a little further down and traveling down the Spokane River to the Columbia, it being the practice of the fur traders to travel by water whenever possible. He therefore sent a man to examine the falls in the river below the House, (where the Long Lake dam of the Washington Water Power Company has since been built) and other men to report on cedar timber said to be growing at some distance. He himself on the morning of the 27th followed, evidently with men and tools to saw out the boards for canoes. Cedar timber is not plentiful in the Spokane country, and his search for it was not a success, but this excursion carried him eastward to within a mile or two of Post Falls on the Spokane River. The details of this journey are given in the journal entries now printed, but the entries covering the journey from Spokane House to Kettle Falls are omitted, being largely repetition of what has already been given.

It has been remarked in these articles that David Thompson was one of the most remarkable men whose name is connected with the Columbia River. The only book that contains an adequate account of the career of this man is "David Thompson's Narrative," published by the Champlain Society of Toronto in 1915. In that narra-

tive Mr. Thompson states (p. 556) that their party left Kettle Falls for Athabasca Portage or Pass on the 22nd of April, 1812, in six canoes, carrying in all one hundred and twenty-two packs of furs weighing ninety pounds to the pack, in addition to three hundred pounds of provisions and five men in each canoe. This then is the record of the original shipment of merchantable product direct from the Spokane country to the markets of the civilized world. These furs reached London by way of Montreal. Mr. McTavish accompanied the party as far as the Athabasca Pass and perhaps further.

This contribution completes the series entitled David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country. In August, 1812, a large party of men of the Pacific Fur Company (John Jacob Astor) arrived from the mouth of the Columbia River and began the erection of a rival trading post about one-quarter mile from Spokane House. Of that enterprise we have several published accounts, but these journal entries of David Thompson furnish the original record of travel and trade in the Spokane country.

T. C. Elliott.

JOURNAL OF DAVID THOMPSON, MARCH 25-29, 1812

March 25

Wednesday. A cloudy cold stormy day, from the west d. In Morng. froze & a little snow. Sent off Michel on a journey to the Columbia Falls[1] & with him Coté & Deleau. to search for birch rind & bring what they find, if good to the Falls. An Indian to go with Methode to visit the Cedar said to be abt 25 m. hence, but altho' spoke to yesterday at noon, cannot be got to find his horses yet. Sent Tobacco by an old Shawpatin[2] & 2 others to the Tribe in general to cross the Mountains to the Saleesh Indians.

March 26

Thursday. 6 a. m. 16-W-tly. 1½, Cloudy. 2 P. M. 30-N.W.ly 2 Cloudy. Men sent for horses did not arrive till 4¼ p. m., too late to set off. At noon sent 2 lads to examine the Cedar said to be at a small lake[3] on our road.

March 27

Friday. 6 a. m. 26— Moderate snow 2 In. deep. Calm. At 11½ a. m. ceased. the rest of the day mild fine weather. Eastly wind ¼. at 8½ a. m. set off with 4 hourses, 3 for Baggage and Provisions. At 3 p. m. came to the campt.[4] at the parting of the Roads in the

---

[1] Where Long Lake dam now is; but perhaps Kettle Falls.
[2] Nez Perce Indian.
[3] Probably Newman Lake, near the road he traveled on March 23rd.
[4] Near the Antoine Plante place, where he camped the night of Maren 23rd.

Great Plain, baited 1 1-3 hours. found part of a Chevruil, that a man had hung up, which had been run down by the wolves. 19½ S. M., say 15½ G. M., set off at 4-20, held on to 5½ p. m. & put up at a rill.[5] one of our horses knocked up. here the lads came to us, they saw only a few useless small Cedars. we have therefore lost our time & must now turn to the Columbia.

March 28

Saturday. A cloudy windy Morng. Set the pt. of the Skeetshoo[6] River, at the sortie of the Lake,[6] as we think, N. 72 E 10 m. Here a pt. stretches to the Northd., the hills to the eastd. bend round to the S. Ed. & it is said the end of the Lake is somewhere abt. E. S. Ed. of us. The Skeetshoo River runs nearly parallel with the road, formg. from hence an L. of abt. 20° to the Sortie from the Lake, abt. S. 35 E. 1½ m. from us is a Fall.[7] MM. Co. to the Campt S. 80 W. 2 m. At campt turn N.W. up the Banks, then hold on a little, see the Hills of the at the Ho.[8] of Trout Brook, they bear due S. 87 W. 16 m. by walking. These Hills run abt. N.N.W. by the Compass to the Saleesch River.[9] The Horse Plains formd a deep Bay to the right, beyond which, abt. 15 m., a ridge of Hills near perpend. to the first stretch, & these are soon hid from the view by those from the Plain we left, which are now abt. 3 m. dist. & wind along shutting in the Horse Plains on the right at an L of W.N.W. many isolated Knowls &c. Cranes, Frogs, & Rooks to-day, the latter 6 days ago. Willows budding, Grass turning a lively green; in the afternoon the men arrived & directly sent them off, they slept about ¼ m. below the Forks of the Trout Brook[10] with the Skeetshoo River, camped with them.

March 29

Sunday. A sharp morng., ther. 18°. Early set off 6:38 a. m. went to the top of the Bank,[11] here I set the Co. to the Ho. S. 55 E. 1½ m. The Skeetshoo River passg. the Ho. runs to the north to the meetg. of the Trout Brook, then bends round to the westd. & So.d. to due South, & round the Pt. no Hills to be seen to the southd. & eastd. but bold woody land; from the north end of the Pt. I set the Co. up the Hills over the bottom & to the bend of the Defile we take on the top of do. is N. 36 W. then turns. to the W.N.Wd. Co. from

---

[5] This camp close to the Washington-Idaho boundary line. The next morning he goes a little distance toward Post Falls before starting back.

[6] His name for the Spokane River but really for the Coeur de Alene Lake and tribe.

[7] Post Falls.

[8] Spokane House. He is now on the ridge between the Spokane River and Peone Prairie.

[9] The Pend d'Oreille River.

[10] The Little Spokane River.

[11] The camp was about ¼ mile below the mouth of Little Spokane River and he climbed the hill north of the camp for these observations.

So. end of Pt. to north do N. 53 W. 5 m., then N. 36 W. 1½ to Rill,[12] where we baited at the foot of the Hills at 9:48 a. m. Men on foot walked well, here the River goes off abt. due So. 5 m., at which Pt. the Falls [13] is said to be. At 10.55 a. m. set off, at 1 1-5 p. m. at the partg. Roads for roots &c., Co. has been N. 36 W. 3 m., all rising hill, Co. N. 80 or 70 W. 3 m. to the wet Plain. Co. to the Pt. of Hill from the right N. 80 W. 1 m. Met Michel & La Course, from whom I had a Goose, abt. the size of a large stock Duck, the whole species is of this size. Turn N. 30 W. 1 m. to the Brook,[14] beneath a Bank. 2 p. m. here we baited. The Brook comes from the Marsh & Hills to the left and runs S.E.d, then winds round to the Wtd., at 3.5 p. m. set off, at 4-3/4 crossed the bold Brook, at 5 p. m. recrossed the do., kept along it sometimes within view to 5.45 p. m., when we camped at a small rill, our Co. has been N. 30 W. 3½ G. M. to the Brook, this comes from the Hills N.Ed., held on by 3 small Ponds of Water all still frozen, snow in places, Co. N. 30 W 3/5 m., recrossed the Brook, held on N. 30 W. 1-3/4 m. to a Rile at which we camped. An Ilthkoyape Indian came along with us, he shared of our fare.

---

[12] At Tumtum.

[13] Long Lake Dam.

[14] Chimakaine Creek, which they crossed and recrossed a little later.

[15] Note No. 6 at page 287 of this quarterly should have read Twin Lakes insteda of Spirit Lake.

HISTORY OF IRRIGATION IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON *

[*Continued from page 276, Volume IX.*]

The State Epoch of Canal Building

Private enterprises, however, did not idly await the Government's aid, but went on in leaps and bounds. The largest project is that known as the Sunnyside Canal, already mentioned since the survey thereof, and properly belongs to the preceding period. The first survey was begun in 1885 by J. D. McIntyre as chief engineer and completed by 1889. This survey provided for the intake two miles above where the Naches flows into the Yakima, the ditch to run west of the Ahtanum basin, cross the Ahtanum five miles west of its confluence with the Yakima River, follow along the steep-hillside south of Ahtanum Creek to Union Gap, then across the Yakima River by pipe line, to the easterly side of the river, at which point the elevation obtained above the Yakima River and above the Sunnyside line is 179 feet — thence along the foot of Rattlesnake Range in a southerly direction to a point about north of Prosser, a total distance of ninety-eight miles of canal. The cost estimated is $500,000, and storage reservoirs may be built at $100,000 which would double the capacity of the canal. In order to irrigate successfully the whole tract of 200,000 acres it was also advised that a lower canal be built. The Yakima Canal and Land Company was organized December 4, 1889, with a capital of $1,000,000. Walter N. Granger was made its first president. He gives us the following interesting incident: "At the instance of friends, in 1889, I came from Montana to look over the irrigation project presented by that portion of the lower Yakima Valley locally called Sunnyside section. So one June morning, accompanied by a guide, I left North Yakima. We soon passed the Gap, Park Bottom and out into the valley. A few miles farther down we ascended Snipes Mountain and traveled along its summit the better to view the country on either side. . . . As I gazed on the scene I then and there resolved that a city should some day be built. My mind was then made up regarding the feasibility of the canal project, and the next day we rode to the nearest telegraphic station, where I wired for my crew of engineers." (*History of Klickitat, Yakima and*

---

* Continuation of a thesis submitted by Miss Rose M. Boening, of Yakima, as part of her work for the Master's degree in History in the University of Washington.

Kittitas Counties, p. 222.) The company obtained an option from the Northern Pacific Company for the purchase of all railroad lands in the Sunnyside region. When the enterprise seemed so promising, the Northern Pacific made advances to the irrigation company for consolidation, with the result that the Northern Pacific took two-thirds of the stock and the new company was known as the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigation Company. It proposed to build seven reservoirs in the mountains and to build one canal in Kittitas County and two in Yakima. William Hamilton Hall, a famous engineer from California, was procured to verify the work of McIntyre, on which he reported favorably.

Work was begun in the early part of 1891 on the lower Sunnyside ditch, the one which has its intake just below Union Gap, "where the river pinches itself between two high hills — Nature seems to have designed it as a place for an intake of a great canal." They took over the Kennewick ditch, which had just increased its capital stock from $10,000 to $15,000. This they proposed to enlarge and extend so as to carry "one thousand cubic feet of water per second of time and serve 68,000 acres of land."

Work was continued, and on March 26, 1892, was held a great celebration, for twenty-five miles had been completed. The Yakima *Herald* says, "The announcement of the date of the ceremony was very brief, but sufficient to attract a large throng of people, who early in the morning could be seen wending their way down the river road by every means of conveyance that could possibly be secured. . . . Paul Schultze, president of the company, arrived in his special car from Tacoma. Many prominent men were there to witness the ceremony and inspect the great work, which is but the beginning of the most important system of irrigating canals in America. The intake of the canal where the dams and headgates are located is seven miles from and within sight of the two Buttes, the historic battleground. There a platform had been built, and at 10 o'clock Hon. R. K. Nichols, as master of ceremonies, called the assembled people to order. . . . Hon. Edward Whitson, Hon. J. B. Reavis, Hon. Gardner C. Hubbard (of Washington, D. C.) and Paul Schultze made speeches appropriate to the occasion. Miss Dora Allen broke a bottle of champagne over the headgates as the water swirled into the new canal and the band played lively airs." The first water was taken by new settlers from the main canal in April, 1892. The financial depression of 1892 caused the work to be suspended, but even ere the panic had passed work began again, and by 1893 Superintendent Granger's June day resolution had been fulfilled.

As early as 1894 the company surveyed the site and prepared for construction by hewing tamarack timbers for the dam, but this was to be the work of the Federal Government and belongs to another epoch. In 1902 Walter N. Granger claimed this project to be the fourth largest irrigation system in the United States and the largest in the Northwest. One million dollars had been expended. Forty thousand dollars had been expended for the headgates. Counting the smaller laterals at the lower end, an aggregate between 600 and 700 miles in length; the main canal had a top width of 62½ feet, bottom 32 feet, banks 8 feet high, initial capacity 800 second-feet. The canal covered an area of 64,000 acres of irrigable land, of which 32,000 are now under cultivation.

Besides this project, the Yakima Valley had many others, far too many to give more than a passing mention; for this valley was and is today the center of greatest irrigation interest. In January, 1892, arrangements were made for the construction of a canal from Horn Rapids on the Yakima to the Columbia, the ditch to extend along the south side of the Yakima. This work was by the Yakima Irrigation and Improvement Company. The operations made things lively in the vicinity of Kennewick during the whole of 1892 and 1893. This ditch proved inadequate, but has since been enlarged, and now claims to be the finest of its kind in the state.

On April 19, 1894, was completed, with appropriate exercises, the opening of the Yakima Irrigation and Land Company Canal, which would irrigate 4,000 acres.

In 1892, an attempt was made to irrigate the arid lands around Kennewick by the Yakima Irrigation and Improvement Company. It was not a complete success, though the company spent much money constructing a canal from the Horn Rapids some seven miles below Kiona. The ditch proved too small, but, with the financial depression, the company could not enlarge it, and so suspended development.

In 1902, the ditch, water right and realty holdings passed into the hands of the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigating Company, who soon enlarged the ditch and under the supervision of John Russell was built what is "claimed to be the finest irrigation canal in the state." At Kennewick, twenty-one miles from the headgate, it is five feet deep, eighteen feet wide at the bottom, and about 15,000 acres can be irrigated. A perpetual water right costs about $35 an acre.

Some plans never reached a realization. In 1895 the survey for a large canal called the Naches and Columbia River Irrigation Canal was made under the direction of the State Arid Land Com-

mission. The intake was to be at the north side of the Naches River three miles below the intake of the Selah Valley Canal; it was to cross the Naches by means of an immense inverted syphon, circle Moxee Valley, pass through the ridge east of Union Gap by a tunnel 6,100 feet long, continue down the Yakima Valley to Rattlesnake Mountain and pass around it to the lands overlooking the Columbia. It was to be 140 miles long and to carry at its head 2,000 second-feet water. Bumping Lake was to be used as a storage reservoir.

The Prosser Fall Irrigation Company spent much money in a project to irrigate the high lands south of the Columbia, by raising it 100 feet. The water supplied would have irrigated 4,000 acres, but they could not stem the financial depression, and in 1899 the company went into the hands of a receiver.

In 1892, the Cowiche and Wide Hollow Irrigation District held an election at which was carried by a vote of fifty-two to fifteen the proposition to bond the district for half a million dollars for the construction of an irrigation canal. The plan was to take water out of the Tieton River by a canal ten and one-half miles long and to distribute the same by three laterals, one to cover the Cowiche and Naches ridge, one the valley and a third the foothills. It was to cover 46,000 acres.

Nor were the activities limited to the Yakima-Benton country. The Kittitas Valley Irrigation Company surveyed a canal. The intake was at Easton from the Yakima River and portions were constructed previous to 1901. The Bull Ditch belongs to this portion of the late '80s. It takes its water from the Yakima, is seven miles long and serves 1,500 acres.

The Hawley Ditch, according to Professor Lyman (private letter), was the first in Walla Walla County, having been built in 1891 or 1892. We now have the West Side Ditch and the East Side Ditch with their sources in the Touchet River and combined length of about nine miles. These Hawley ditches serve 1,000 acres.

According to the *Annual Report* of the Bureau of Statistics, January 1, 1896, Kittitas County is estimated as having about 30,000 acres under ditches and 100,000 more irrigable.

The Wenatchee country has developed little, for there, like the Okanogan country, cattle raising was carried on, since the means of transportation were still lacking. Fifteen thousand acres are first-class irrigable lands, of which not more than one-tenth were under irrigation in 1896. In 1891 Arthur Gunn, financially assisted by J. J. Hill, constructed the Gunn Ditch. The water was taken from

the Wenatchee River near Monitor, and about 12,000 acres were irrigated.

A canal had by 1896 been constructed in Franklin County, utilizing the waters from the Palouse River, irrigating 6,000 acres. In Walla Walla County was built the canal which utilizes the water from the Walla Walla River. It covers 8,000 acres between Pasco and Wallula Junction.

The Spokane Falls Irrigation Company had twenty miles of main ditch and expected to serve 75,000 acres.

Douglas County had the Coöperative Irrigation Company whose canal extended twenty miles, and with the Moses Lake Irrigation Company, made that county among the active ones.

Though the Federal Government did much to encourage irrigation, it continued to give actual aid to the wards of the government living on the reservations. It was estimated by William Redman, engineer, in his report of June, 1897, that by constructing more lateral ditches, 50,000 acres could be irrigated from the system then in existence. This same year shows the main canal to be 12 45-100 miles long with a capacity of 210 second-feet with 11 and 8-10 miles of laterals; the Toppenish Canal to be 3 2-10 miles long with 1 86-100 miles of laterals with a capacity of 104 second-feet; the Waneto, a natural slough, 12 miles long. In 1896 the Government built the Irwin Canal, naming it after the then Indian agent. In 1894 Congress appropriated $30,000 for irrigating machinery and appliances on the Indian Reservation.

Connected with the Reservation was passed by Congress an interesting act, July 23, 1894, granting the Columbia Irrigation Company a right of way through the Indian Reservation provided that the grantee should at all times furnish the Indian allotees along said right of way with water sufficient for domestic and agricultural purposes of irrigation, and these rights should be free.

Yet in spite of our seemingly great development, state comparison reveals some surprising facts. Bulletin 16, Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census, gives as follows: "In total of number of acres irrigated in 1889-1899-1902, as also in total number of farms, Washington stands lowest in state comparison—but Washington shows the greatest relative increase in the total construction cost of irrigation systems." In 1902, Washington ranked ninth in number of irrigated farms; last in number of irrigated acres; ninth in constructive cost of system; last in length of main canal and ditches. The state had one-fourth of one per cent of its acreage un-

der irrigation in 1902, but nearly four-fifths of this acreage and one-half of the irrigated farms are in the Yakima Valley.

The year 1900 dawned rosy and red for it ushered in the period of colossal enterprises, and the Federal Government came on the scene as a doer of things, and not as an onlooker. The change was perhaps due to the effective work of the National Irrigation Congress which will be discussed later, or to the apparent failure of the Carey Act, or to the new spirit which believed that government is beneficial and should be active along industrial lines. The surveys made by the Geological Department as a result of an act passed March 20, 1888, authorizing the Secretary of the Interior, through the Director of the Geological Survey, to make examinations of that portion of the United States where agriculture is carried on by means of irrigation, as to the natural advantages of storages for the storage of water for irrigating purposes, with the practicability of constructing reservoirs, under I. C. Russell in 1892, who examined Central and Southern Washington with special regard to its water resources, and under George Otis Smith in 1901, who made a detailed study and discussed a number of available sites for storage reservoirs, did much towards getting this state before the country.

To President Roosevelt may be given the title of "Father of National Reclamation." He urged it upon all occasions and that part of his Message of December 3, 1901, relating to the subject has become "a classic upon the subject." His was undoubtedly the first definite step taken by one in authority. This led, June 17, 1902, to the passing of the famous National Reclamation Act. This provided that all moneys received from the sale and disposal of public lands beginning with the fiscal year ending June 30, 1901, including the fees and commissions in excess of allowances to registers and receivers, and excepting the five per centum of the proceeds of the sales of public lands set aside by law for educational purposes, shall be set aside as a fund known as the "reclamation fund," to be used in the examination and survey, for the construction and maintenance of irrigation work, for the storage, diversion and development of waters for the reclamation of arid lands. The Secretary of the Interior is authorized to make examinations, then withdrew from entry all lands required for constructing the irrigation works. When it is determined that any irrigation project is practicable, he may cause to be let contracts for the construction of the same, payment shall come from the reclamation fund and the limit of area per entry shall be determined according to the amount required to support a family; also of the charges which shall be made per acre upon the said en-

tries. The said charges shall be determined with a view of returning to the fund the amount expended. The entryman must comply with the homestead laws and reclaim at least one-half of the total irrigable area of his entry for agriculture. No right to the use of water for land exceeding 160 acres to any land owner. The Secretary of the Interior is authorized to use the fund for the operation and maintenance of all reservoirs and irrigation works constructed under the provisions of this act. When the major portions of the payment have been made, the management and operation shall pass to the owners of the land irrigated thereby. Nothing in this act shall in any way affect or interfere with the laws of the State.

In 1915, the reclamation fund, according to the *Smithsonian Institute Report* for that year was $100,000,000. The time over which the payments were extended was changed from ten to twenty years. It is believed that the absence of any test or qualification for settlers on the projects or a lack of capital to tide them over may mean failure to themselves and the Government. Unfair benefits are derived by private land owners, though the act was supposed to have provided against this; again it is claimed that private development is hampered by the withdrawal of Government lands. This could be easily remedied and perfect harmony made to exist. The short period in which the settler must pay could be remedied by extending it to thirty or forty years, and not demanding payment on the principal for the first five or eight years, but expecting the settler to pay up his interest only.

With the machinery organized, Washington was fortunate in the almost immediate attention which it received and almost simultaneously two projects were begun, the Okanogan and the Sunnyside. The reconnaissance and preliminary surveys for each began in 1903. The construction was recommended by the Board of Engineers, October 9, 1905, for Okanogan, and October 16, 1905, for Sunnyside; and the construction was authorized by the Secretary, December 2, 1905, for the Okanogan, and December 12, 1905, for the Tieton and Sunnyside; June 16, 1906, for the Wapato; the first irrigation by the Reclamation Service, season of 1907, by the Sunnyside unit, of 1908, by the Okanogan unit. The Okanogan project was practically completed October, 1910, a year before the Sunnyside unit.

We need not go into the details of building these projects, for what dweller in this great commonwealth has not watched them build? The Okanogan Project includes the storage dam in Salmon Lake and the Conconnully Reservoir, controlled by the dam on the Salmon Creek, two miles below Conconnully, Washington. The Salmon Lake Reser-

voir is controlled by a short inlet canal from Salmon Creek, and a concrete outlet work. Conconully Reservoir is controlled by means of an outlet tunnel discharging into Salmon Creek below the storage dam; it also includes a diversion dam, twelve miles below the reservoir, and a canal system watering lands between Okanogan and Riverside; also a pumping system to supplement the gravity supply by pumping from the Okanogan River to approximately 1,050 acres of land on the sandy portions of the project known as Robinson Flat. The power for the pumping is generated by two power plants constructed at drops Nos. 1 and 2 on the upper main lateral, and transmitted to the pumping station near the town of Omak by five and one-half miles of transmission line. This project when complete could supply water for 10,099 acres. In 1912, a board of engineers recommended that the capacity of Salmon Lake be raised from 2,000 acre-feet to 3,000 acre-feet, by raising the outlet structure and by building a low embankment across the lower end of the lake. The last had not been done by 1917, since the neighboring settlers feared damage to their property by seepage. The distribution system consisted of about forty miles of main canals and sublaterals and did not provide a direct delivery of water to each farm, except where the main canal traversed the land, but the ranchers found it unsatisfactory to construct their own farm ditches, and on a majority vote of the water users in their association, and the approval of the department, the Government constructed the laterals. By 1916, sixteen miles of small earth ditches of ten second-feet, twenty-four miles of iron pipe lines, thirteen hundred and thirty linear feet of steel flume and one thousand feet of minor wooden structures, as headgates, weirs, etc., had been built. What this project has done for that country would be hard to estimate.

The next great project carried on is that known as the Yakima Project. It divides itself into the following units: the Sunnyside, the Tieton, the Wapato and the Kittitas units.

The Sunnyside Canal System was acquired by purchase from the Washington Irrigation Company in December, 1905. The system consisted of a moveable diversion dam and wooden head works structure; a main canal about fifty-six miles long; two main laterals with a total length of about twenty-five miles; about fifty miles of smaller laterals; a wasteway on mile seventeen on the main canal known as the Zillah wasteway; together with other property. This the Government improved, enlarged and extended until today it consists of about sixty miles of main and fifty miles of branch canals with increased capacity. The old system could irrigate 65,000 acres, the present, 110,828

acres. The Government improved the Zillah wasteway and added the Sulphur Creek wasteway. The Snipes Mountain Canal was enlarged from ninety second-feet capacity to a hundred and ninety second-feet, main canal at mile fifty and twenty-three hundredths serves about main canal at mile fifty and twenty-three hundredths serrves about 10,000 acres lying on the opposite side of the Yakima River from the main project. It crosses the river by means of forty-eight inch diameter wood stave pipes placed beneath the river bed, operating under a maximum head of one hundred and seventy feet. The Prosser Canal, diverting from the main canal at mile fifty-five, serves 3,000 acres on the south side of the Yakima River, which it crosses in wood stave pipes on the steel bridge. October 6, 1914, the Sunnyside was agreed upon to be extended eastward to Benton City. This Benton Canal serves 4,600 acres and was completed by June, 1915. Other minor extensions were made from the Snipes Canal and Lookout District on the main canal.

Water is stored for the units taking water from the Yakima River, at Bumping Lake, which is at the head waters of Bumping River, a tributary of Naches River, which is itself a tributary of the Yakima. This was completed in 1915. It covers 1,300 acres and has a storage capacity of 34,000 acre-feet. The first attempt at this dam had been made by the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigation Company in 1894.

A second reservoir is formed by the Kachess Dam, located on the Kachess River, about seventeen hundred feet below the most southerly portion of Lake Kachess. It is an earthen dam fourteen hundred feet long; maximum height sixty feet. Surveys for the water storage at Lake Kachess were made by the Northern Pacific, Yakima and Kittitas Irrigation Company, but construction was not undertaken by that company. In May, 1903, the Cascade Canal Company commenced the construction of a crib dam at the mouth of the lake. This work was completed on June 1, 1904. By agreement, the Reclamation Service assumed control of this dam April 1, 1907.

The third reservoir adding to the flow of the Yakima River is formed by the Keechelus Dam, located at the foot of the lake, six thousand five hundred feet long, with a maximum height of sixty-eight feet. Earlier surveys of this were made, but no construction completed until taken up by the Reclamation Service in 1906.

The fourth is at Lake Cle Elum, at the outlet of the lake; a dam with a maximum height of twelve hundred feet, a crest length of seven hundred feet and a volume of four hundred and twenty-five thousand cubic yards. An outlet tunnel approximately two and one-

half miles long is built from the lake to the Yakima River, thereby obtaining 117,500 acre-feet of substorage.

During the year 1905 the feasibility of the Tieton unit was investigated and approved by the Secretary, March 27, 1906. This system is designed to furnish water for 34,500 acres. This unit consists of a regulating reservoir, a diversion dam and headworks, main canal and distribution system. The regulating reservoir created by the Clear Creek Dam is on the North Fork of the Tieton River. The purpose of the reservoir is to equalize the diurnal flow of the Tieton River during the months of July and August. Construction was begun on the dam April, 1914, and completed by November of the same year. The diversion dam is located on the Tieton River, approximately fifteen miles above its junction with the Naches River, about eight miles below the McAllister Dam site. It is a concrete weir three feet high and one hundred and ten feet long. At the end of the dam on the right side of the river is located the headworks structure of the main canal. This structure is built of reinforced concrete and contains three 4x5 foot gate openings, each controlled by a cast iron sluice gate operated by hand. The left end of the dam terminates in low retaining walls. The main canal of the Tieton unit runs along the south side of the Tieton Canyon for twelve miles, at which point it is five hundred feet above the river and passes through the rim of the canyon by way of a tunnel to the project lands below. The distribution system consists of three separate units, covering approximately 12,000 acres each, namely, the Naches Branch, which waters the lands between the Naches River and the North Fork of Cowiche Creek; the Cowiche-Yakima branch, which waters the lands in the Cowiche ;and the Wide Hollow branch, which waters the lands between the Cowiche Mountains and Ahtanum Creek. This would indicate the great length of laterals and sub-laterals, a total of three hundred and twenty miles. The Tieton Reservoir is to be located on the Tieton River at McAllister Meadows at an altitude of two thousand eight hundred feet. The dam is to be one hundred and ninety-five feet in height and one thousand feet long, and to contain nine hundred and ninety-one thousand cubic yards. The capacity of the reservoir is to be 185,000 acre-feet. Work was begun on this in 1917, but because of the war work was suspended in the Spring of 1918.

The Kittitas unit consists of those mains and laterals diverted from the Yakima River in the vicinity of Ellensburg. The 62,000 acres lying on both sides of the river are made productive through this unit.

The Wapato unit consists of those mains and laterals which carry

water from the west bank of the Yakima River, near Parker, to the reservation, irrigating 106,000 acres of land by gravity and 14,000 acres by panning with power generated at drops in the canal. These projects are considered very successful and the purpose of reclamation, i. e., "to make homes for the homeless" has been accomplished to the extent of hundreds, and the increase in land values is shown in every report.

The future work of the Reclamation Service will be to complete the Sunnyside and the Wapato units as officially approved: Kittitas High Line, Pomona High Line, Naches High Line, Roza High Line, Kennewick Extension of the Sunnyside Canal and the Benton or Leadbetter Canal.

Mr. R. P. Tule gives 48,799 acres as under irrigation in 1889, 135,470 acres in 1899, and 334,378 acres in 1909, in Washington. June 30, 1914, $6,555,299.73 was the reclamation fund in Washington.

The entering into irrigation activities by the Federal Government by no means lessened the interest of private concerns, and these have continued to increase in numbers, in capital, and in extensiveness of project until that part of the State west of the Cascades, too, may boast of its irrigation projects.

In 1900, construction work was begun by the Spokane Valley Land and Water Company. Liberty Lake is the head of this canal. It was built four miles long and watered 600 acres, ten miles east of the Spokane City limits. It was later extended to twenty-two miles, serving 10,000 acres. In 1901 fields were put into alfalfa and a five-year old orchard was ditched and put into shape for irrigation. The results were so satisfactory that the "practicability was thoroughly established."

The Fish Lake Canal was completed in 1902. It distributes water from Fish Lake over 5,000 acres of rich land between Houser Junction and Rathdrum, near Spokane. The canal is seven miles long and eight to twelve feet in width, and carries nine cubic feet per second.

George Otis Smith, of the United States Geological Survey, said, in 1896, that Kittitas County is still irrigated by canal ditches, but by 1902 this was no longer true; for in 1902 the Cascade Canal Company was formed to succeed the Inter-Mountain Irrigation Association, with a capital of $150,000. It proposed to build two canals, one to irrigate 15,000 acres, the other 30,000 acres of Kittitas Valley land. It began its work August 29, 1903, on the lower canal, which has its intake on the north bank of the Yakima, five miles west of Thorpe. It is ten feet wide at the bottom, five feet deep, and has a

capacity of one hundred and seventy cubic feet per second. Within the first eight miles of its course it passes through a 600-foot tunnel, and just north of Ellensburg it passes through another tunnel of three hundred and eighty-eight feet. The canal is forty-two miles long and supplies 14,000 acres. The company built a dam at Lake Kachess, storing a body of water twelve feet deep and covering twenty-one square miles. The water was turned into the canal May 13, 1904. This is claimed to be one of the best in the State and is strictly a Kittitas County project, since all the capital stock is held by persons residing in that county. Altogether there are 70,000 acres of land under irrigation in the egg-shaped valley, twenty-five miles by twenty miles, and if the Kittitas Reclamation District Canal be constructed as planned, it will put nearly all the land under water.

The largest private project in the Okanogan country is the West Okanogan District Project, which is located along the river between Oroville and Tonasket. This project furnishes water for 5,000 acres. The Pleasant Valley Irrigation Project, comprising the Boston-Okanogan Orchard tracts, serves about 2,000 acres, and the Okanogan Power Irrigation Company's project furnishes Brewster Flat with water.

The Pasco Reclamation Company in Franklin County irrigates 10,000 acres, the waters for which are taken from the Snake River by electrically operated turbine pumps and carried through pipe line, thirty-two to thirty-six inches in diameter.

One of the greatest projects of the Twentieth Century undertakings is the High Line Project of Wenatchee. This was attempted in 1892, but nothing came from it except that two farmers near the point of diversion constructed a small ditch to water their farms of fifty acres. In 1901, F. M. Scheble and L. MacLean were sent by the Wenatchee Commercial Club to interview W. T. Clark, of Yakima, who had built and operated the Selah Moxee Canal. Marvin Chase, present State Hydraulic Engineer, made a preliminary investigation, and a survey the following October, and on May 26, 1902, construction was begun. This project was financed by Robert Livingston, Portland, Oregon. On May 10, 1903, water was turned into the canal. The intake is on the north side of the river, which is spanned by pipe line in order to water the lands around the Wenatchee. This covers about 6,500 acres. In 1906, assisted by stockholders of the Great Northern Railroad, the Company extended the project into Douglas County by carrying the water across the Columbia River by a pipe line 12,000 feet long, having constructed the first bridge across the Columbia. This extension watered about 6,000 acres. Since 1906,

by means of pumps, water has been given to another thousand acres. This project is now owned by the Wenatchee Reclamation District and is under the district management and is giving efficient service. In 1902 the assessed valuation of Chelan County was $1,200,000. In 1916 it was $19,000,000. The assessed valuation increased $1,000,000 for every thousand acres irrigated.

Walla Walla has three principal irrigation projects today. The Burbank Project is the largest. It was formed about 1900, and covers about 12,000 acres. The water is pumped from the Snake River. This company formerly had a dam nine miles long below Walla Walla, but it proved unsuccessful, and so the pumping plant was put in. The Attalia Irrigation Company was organized in 1917. Before this date it was in the hands of various minor companies, entirely private concerns. However, all these private undertakings failed. The county then appointed three commissioners (with the approval of the land owners), who were to have general supervision over the company. A pumping plant was established on the Columbia River and the water flows through a fifteen-mile canal. The Gardena Project had its beginnings in 1905, although it had its smaller beginnings as early as 1890. It takes its water from the Walla Walla River, and carries it through a twenty-one mile canal and waters 7,000 acres, one-fourth of which is in Oregon.

President Benjamin Fowler in his address before the Nineteenth National Irrigation Congress said (p. 15): "The chief gift of irrigation lies in the raising of standards of excellence," and thus with new standards for agricultural products, many lands have been made producers of greater amounts and of better grades by added water supply, and thus we see new projects going in even on the west side of the Cascades. The western or coast portion of Washington is humid, but because of the slight rainfall in the summer months there is a growing tendency to supply water during these months.

The oldest of these projects is at Sequim. This little valley of 2,000 or 3,000 acres is located in the eastern part of Clallam County. The water is taken from the Dungeness River. Without irrigation it is practically worthless for farming, but with irrigation it is a gem among the farming districts of Western Washington. The Sequim Irrigation District had its twenty-first annual celebration on the 20th day of May, 1918. The Dungeness Canal has been in operation for five years, and the Cline District is only just now constructing its projects. These are projects built by private capital for the benefit of the stockholders' lands.

Yelm Prairie, about eighteen miles south and east of Olympia,

celebrated last spring the completion of an irrigation canal coming from the Nisqually River. About $100,000 has already been expended, and when completed the canal will serve 10,000 acres.

An irrigation district has recently been created near Centralia. This project will irrigate about 4,000 acres of prairie land.

THE STATE EPOCH OF IRRIGATION LEGISLATION

All this development did not come without the efforts of the people grouped together under various names. It would be quite impossible to say which has done most and what the extent of influence wielded by any one has been. Each in itself was created by necessity through good influence, and each has helped to supply the need, in part at least, for which it was created.

The United States Geological Survey has played no little part. The first survey was begun by the Government in 1888, in connection with special studies relating to irrigation in the arid West. In 1893 the investigations of stream flow in the Yakima Basin were begun. This survey and the data are so important in the apportionment of water that the records have been extended to greater accuracy than in any other basin in the United States. Of this flow, Major J. A. Powell says that there is more than enough water flowing through Yakima County to irrigate every acre of arable land, and in this respect the Yakima Valley is exceptionally and especially favored, as its water supply is superior to that of any other region in the West with but one exception, Boise, Idaho. It has prevented many a money-wasting proposition, as artesian wells and reservoirs. This could have been done only by the best experts.

Another group, less expert but more enthusiastic, has been the National Irrigation Congress. The first meeting was held September 15 to 17, 1891, in Salt Lake City, Utah, with C. C. Wright, of California, as president. A great body of men from the Atlantic to the Pacific, inspired by a great idea, caused "the star of empire to take its way westward." The early congresses urged Federal cession of lands to states for the purpose of developing irrigation, and this finds expression in the Carey Act, but in the Congress at Phoenix, 1896, George H. Maxwell, of California, took strong ground in opposition to state cession of public lands and favored the national irrigation policy. He was the apostle in this great move, but unlike most such cases the day of fulfillment was close at hand. He carried on the propaganda in every section, until the passage of the National Irrigation Act, June 1, 1902, and thus buried the state cession policy of the first National Irrigation Congress.

In 1897, Chittenden reported that the subject of irrigation was

X 708797

made a clause in the River and Harbor Bill passed in 1896, providing for the examining of reservoir sites in the West, with a view to establishing the question whether or not they were practicable and desirable for three things: First, improving the navigation of navigable rivers; second, providing water for irrigation of arid lands; third, preventing destructive floods. He says: "So we fought from one end of the country to the other. We had thirty senators, and year after year we got appropriations in the River and Harbor Bill in the Senate to build reservoirs. The Senate passed it, but the House, in which we had but one-tenth of the political power, turned us down, but it was not long ere the force of our strength made itself felt." The reader can judge the influence of this booster organization.

The State has found organization a good thing, though not until quite recently. The Washington Irrigation Institute was born January 14, 1914, with Hon. E. F. Benson as president during its entire life. The Institute was the outgrowth of the annual meetings of "operation and maintenance officials" of the Washington District of the Reclamation Service. The maintenance officials of private irrigation companies were invited, with the public officials, in October, 1912, to go into problems with which all were concerned. The purpose was to deal with phases of irrigation development in Washington: (1) construction and operation of irrigation systems, (2) preparation of land, methods of irrigation, (3) legislation that will permit greater agricultural expansion under irrigation. It, too, boasts of having accomplished something, and takes to itself the credit for the new water code and the present admirable irrigation district laws. The United States, with all its legal talent, is now displacing its "Water Users' Association" system by the "Irrigation District Law," as the best possible practice under which to operate. The Institute claims to have secured even more. The last Legislature authorized the State College to select a site for an experiment farm, but provided no funds for the purchase of land or equipment. The college appointed a committee to investigate. As a result a farm of about eighty acres, a donation from the Northern Pacific Railroad with options from adjacent owners for 200 acres more, was located near Grandview and under the Government pumping plant for the Sunnyside Canal.

Through the agricultural associations considerable influence was weilded, as noted by the donations made by Congress from time to time for investigations on the part of the Agricultural Department. In 1900, an appropriation of $50,000 was made by Congress "to enable the Secretary of the Interior with the Secretary of Agriculture to investigate methods of utilization of irrigation waters in agricul-

ture." And again in 1908, $150,000 to enable the "Secretary of Agriculture to investigate and report upon the best methods of irrigation and usage of irrigation waters . . . . and upon the use of different kinds of power for irrigation and drainage."

We find also the local organization as the Yakima Husbandry Association. In 1902, A. J. Splawn was the chairman of the executive committee. He brought out in a paper the fact that the grazing of hundreds of thousands of sheep on the head waters of the streams was affecting the supply and since agricultural interests were ten fold greater than the stock interests, this ought not to be allowed to continue. A set of resolutions were drawn up in consequence of these facts and sent to the Secretary of Agriculture.

During the early eighties the projects were built by local capital, and the stockholders of the companies were the men for whose ranches the water was to be used. These were a financial success and his attracted outside capital, and we have irrigation companies formed from outside capital who developed projects for the purpose of offering for sale to the land owners, water as a commodity. This period extends, in most states, from 1886 to 1898, but the State of Washington has continued this to the present. In the table given in the Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics of Agriculture and Immigration for January 1, 1896, there is shown the great number of companies operating independently of the land, and offering water as a commodity. They often took options on neighboring lands and sold it to settlers together with the water right.

The country became filled with land speculators who grabbed the land with no intention of buying a water right and settling, but holding it until some real settlers should come along willing to pay a handsome price for his relinquishment. The Canal Company could not tell a "real settler" from a speculator until it was ready to deliver the water, for then the "land grabber" wanted neither water nor title to a water right.

Many a company went under during the 1893 financial stress. To correct the evil of separate ownership of land and water and speculative possibilities, Congress passed the Carey Act which was to make possible a means of vesting the control of the land in the company building the irrigation project. The Bill was introduced by Senator Joseph Carey, of Wyoming. "This act ushers in the epoch of State and National aids in irrigation. . . . It has had more far reaching effects in producing material development in the arid West than has any other single act of National legislation." (*United States Experiment Station Report for* 1910, p. 263). However true this may be for the

West, or for particular states in the West, not one project was completed under it in the State of Washington, for reasons shown later on.

Federal Government legislation as to reclaiming desert land had its beginning in 1877 as already discussed. In 1891, the 1877 Act was amended as follows: At the time of filing, a map is required showing mode of contemplated irrigation and showing source of water. The amount of land was limited to three hundred and twenty acres. No patent shall be issued until his assignors shall have expended in the necessary reclamation and cultivation thereof, by means of main canals and branch ditches, at least $3.00 per acre. One dollar at least shall be expended the first year, and not less than one dollar the second year and also during the third year. Another law was passed the same year to aid in the development of irrigation. This Act provided for the right of way through the public lands and reservations of the United States, to any canal or ditch company formed for the purpose of irrigation, and only organized under the laws of any state or territory which shall have filed with the Secretary of the Interior a copy of articles of incorporation. Maps of such canals, after ten miles have been built, shall be filed within twelve months of that time with the register of the land office.

These Acts were followed August 18, 1894, by the famous Carey Act, an act to aid the public land states in the reclamation of desert lands therein. By this act the Secretary of the Interior, with the approval of the President, was authorized and empowered, under proper application of the state, to conduct and agree with each of the states, to donate, grant and patent, free of cost, not exceeding one million acres in each state as the state might cause to be irrigated, reclaimed and occupied, and not less than twenty acres of each one hundred and sixty acre tract cultivated by actual settlers, within ten years next after the passage of the act, as thoroughly as is required of citizens who enter under the said desert land law. The state was required to submit a map showing the mode of the contemplated irrigation and the course of the water, and was forbidden to lease or rent such lands; but might contract to secure reclamation, cultivation and settlement. No person could receive more than one hundred and sixty acres.

This State was enthusiastic and on March 22, 1895, an act was approved creating a Commission of Arid Lands, which began business on June 22, 1895, by establishing an office in North Yakima, the center of irrigation activities. H. K. Owens, an engineer, was secured and began in July a survey for a canal one hundred and fifty miles long and 85,566 acres were selected which had been withdrawn from the public domain. Water was to be taken from the Naches River. Then the

securing of contracts for construction of the irrigation works was in order, but here the weakness in the Federal law became more and more apparent as one attempt after another failed, for the land could be made the security but the security was faulty in the matter of attaining title; for patents to land could not be issued until actual operation and partial cultivation had taken place. Again, acceptance of the terms of the act required special legislation on the part of the state accepting the grant. The territorial experience with special legislation was such that our State Constitution prohibits special legislation. Then, too, the State was in no way protected in the assumption of its responsibility. This then led to the amendment passed June 11, 1896, which provided for a lien or liens created by the state to which such lands are granted, and when created shall be valid against each separate legal subdivision for the actual cost. When water is obtained, the patent shall be issued to the state, but the United States shall not be liable for any lien. This improved the bill greatly, but it still retained the serious defect of a time limit of ten years in which the reclamation must have been accomplished. This brought forth a second amendment passed as a rider to an appropriation bill, and approved March 3, 1901, which counted the ten years from the year in which the state's grant is approved and gave the power to the Secretary of the Interior to extend the time not to exceed five years.

In 1910, March 15, another amendment was added which authorized the Secretary of the Interior, upon the application of a beneficiary state or territory, "To withdraw temporarily from settlement or entry areas embracing lands for which the state or territory proposes to make application . . . pending the investigation and survey preliminary to the filing of maps and plats and applications for segregation. Provided that if the state or territory shall not present its application for segregation and maps and plats within one year after such temporary withdrawals the lands so withdrawn shall be restored to entry as though such withdrawal had not been made."

Many states availed themselves of this opportunity. Idaho and Wyoming, in 1908, took an additional million acres and Idaho has today a third million acres. Oregon did not fare so well due to poor state laws, but after adopting, in 1909, the Idaho-Wyoming laws, is at present meeting with success, and by 1914, 155,649.39 acres were applied for but none segregated nor patented. Washington entered into the contract but necessity for such aid was not felt, for this was the period in which the "then most extensive Sunnyside project" was under way, besides the many lesser ones. Then, too, the State Government was under a conservative regime and feared much state activity. Perhaps

the machinery which was made to put into operation the Carey Act was the principle reason for Washington's failure to make use of it.

The legislative act of 1895 shows a lack of business experience. This law would have worked a hardship on land speculators and these might be men of no little influence, and so for economic, political and personal reasons the Carey Act did not work magic in our fair State, even though the land and water was made common ownership, and adequate water was supplied for all lands under a project and the State supervision should have encouraged investors.

An interesting controversy arose between the people living along the Sunnyside Canal and those living on the reservation. We have already noted that irrigation had begun on the reservation almost immediately with the Indians accepting it as their home, with the building of the Irwin Canal and extending the others during the nineties. Opposition came from the Washington Irrigation Company whose lands had been already rapidly settled. In 1905, the Washington Irrigation Company, the successor to the Northern Pacific, Kittitas and Yakima Irrigating Company, builders of the Sunnyside Canal, brought an injunction suit, to restrain from taking the waters to use on the reservation; for on February 19, 1903, the then superintendent of the Yakima Reservation filed on one thousand cubic feet per second of water for the use and benefit of the reservation. While the suit was pending, Ethan A. Hitchcock, Secretary of the Interior, undertook to compromise and in March, 1906, awarded one hundred and forty-seven second-feet to the Washington Irrigation Company. Much disgust at the unfairness was expressed. The Superintendent of the Indian Reservation said, "The Sunnyside project in 1905 and 1906 had 40,000 acres under canals and being irrigated, with an ultimate irrigable area of 90,000 acres, and these lands were allowed six hundred fifty second-feet of water, while the Indians with irrigation systems with a capacity to serve 80,000 acres and an irrigable area of 120,000 acres, and with irrigated area of 47,000 acres, were allowed only one hundred forty-seven second-feet."

In 1912, a commission was created by Congress to investigate the feasibility of procuring impounded waters for the Yakima Indian Reservation and things are being satisfactorily adjusted. (*Report of Superintendent of Indian Reservation,* House Document No. 1299). For the purpose of doing justice to each party a Senatorial Committee was created in 1912 for the purpose of investigating the justice of Mr. Hitchcock's awards. Everything has been satsfactorily adjusted, since the Government has taken over the Sunnyside Canal, and the great storage reservoirs have been built, and there is sufficient water for both.

The State has even been ready, to a limited extent, to aid the individual, the corporate or the federal promoter of irrigation development. Because of the humid western part and the dry eastern part, the State has lacked an aggressive policy. Its laws have not always been wise. This we may attribute to inexperiences and because irrigation flourished in the State, in spite of indifference on the part of the Government. We have not reached the time where every foot of ground must be utilized in order to support the population.

It is interesting to note that irrigation was not absent from the minds of the citizens when they met, in 1889, to make their State Constitution. Art. XXI, Sec. 1, provides as follows: "The use of waters of the State for irrigation, mining and manufacturing shall be deemed a public use."

The year 1890 marks a systematic organization of irrigation, and in order to protect all parties in their legal right in the use of water for irrigation an act was passed which provided that every person, association or corporation owning or claiming any interest in any ditch or canal, shall, on or before June 1, 1890, file with the Clerk of the County the name and full description, giving location of the headgate, name of stream from which it comes, amount of water claimed under such ditch, present capacity and the number of acres irrigated. It also provided that the Court might, when thought necessary, appoint a commissioner with qualifications, as theoretical and practical knowledge of the science of hydraulics, as will enable him to construct and operate measuring devices as may be necessary to place in any ditch. His salary was made $7.00 per day to be paid by the County.

The year 1890 also marks the beginning of the district organization for irrigation. Utah has the honor of having enacted the first district law on January 20, 1865. The Wright law, an amendment on Utah's law, was enacted in California, March 7, 1887. On March 20, 1890, (*Laws of Washington* 1889 *and* 1890, p. 671) an act was ratified by Washington's Governor providing for the organization and government of irrigation districts and the sales of bonds arising therefrom. This law was amended in 1895 (*Laws of Washington,* 1895, p. 432) and has been further improved, until today the "District Law" is thought superior to the Water User's Association, the authorized organization of federal projects. The district system is being substituted by the Reclamation Service for its organization. The district system is a business organization of the stockholders of a project and the governing board levies assessments for the whole.

In 1895, the Legislature provided for a Commission of Public Lands to take, select, manage and dispose of all public lands of the

State of Washington. All proposals for construction of irrigation works shall be filed with him. These laws (*Irrigation Laws,* 1916, p. 116) are easy of access and so need not be given.

The second legislative assembly created the State Board of Horticulture which has aided the fruit growers, who in turn created a demand for better irrigation facilities.

In February, 1904, Governor Henry McBride appointed an Irrigation Committee for the purpose of investigating the subject of irrigation, and recommending such changes in the laws "as may be deemed for the best interest of the State." This Board stated that since the waters of the State belonged to it, its right should be asserted; and that the State should for the present permit private individuals and corporations to use its waters to aid in the development of its resources; and that the right to use water should be appurtenant to, and, under ordinary circumstances, inseparable from the lands. These were incorporated into legislation and the water code began to have laws of real benefit to the people.

In the session of 1917, the office of State Hydraulic Engineer was created, and on June 15, 1917, Marvin Chase, the present incumbent, began his work. His duty is to supervise all public waters within the State, their appropriation, diversion and use, and officers connected therewith. He shall inspect all dams, canals, ditches, irrigation systems and hydraulic power plants insofar as may be necessary to assume safety to life and property. All persons claiming a right to divert any waters shall petition the State Hydraulic Engineer, and he shall investigate and file findings with the Superior Court which shall proceed as in civil action.

During the last few years the State has shown a stronger tendency toward an aggressive irrigation policy. This was well expressed by Governor Lister in an address before the Third Annal Washington Irrigation Institute (*Proceedings,* p. 105) "If we could have a system whereby we had a fund of say $2,000,000 for irrigation projects and no interest charge whatever for the first five or ten years—if we could keep that money constantly at work, and when the payments were made covering one project, again use the money for some other project, I think we would begin then to bring about a really steady development of irrigation projects, and it would be better if it were done in that manner than to have some one great big project requiring ten, twenty or thirty million dollars that we were trying to work out and the ultimate completion of which would require many, many years."

Governor Lister had in mind the Palouse country which embraces 100,000 acres of land, 80,000 of which are arable. This land is largely

owned by the Northern Pacific which has offered to sell it to the State for $5.00 per acre, and which, according to Governor Lister, (*Proceedings of the Third Annual Report of the Washington Irrigation Institute,* 1916, p. 105) "The officers in charge say the State is willing to sell at the minimum price of $10.00." The Palouse River is the only practicable source. Measurements of its flow have been made since 1897, which have shown the flow insufficient, and thus a series of reservoirs would be necessary. Rock Lake, Potlatch, Washtucna and Coulee would be possible, but the Potlatch Reservoir lies within Idaho and there are complications; for action on the part of the legislature of Idaho would be necessary and protests would be brought by the settlers of the basin who would object to having their farms destroyed or endangered. This project has been too great for individual enterprise and Congress has been unable to handle it with its limited funds. Then, too, the Commission appointed in 1913 as provided in Act (*Laws of Washington,* 1913, p. 298) to make a survey of the Palouse country, reported unfavorably as to the feasibility of getting storage water. Whether feasible or not, the fact remains that there are hundreds of acres that are needed and the State must find a means of reclaiming this land.

The Horse Heaven country offers itself as another problem which the State should help solve. And now (*Seattle Star,* August 9, 1918,) comes the cry for "Lands with Social Centers for Veterans after the war." This movement, led by George Dilling and Dr. Ellwood Mead, would have the 275,000,000 acres of waste land in the United States made homes for those who must begin life anew. We may yet have the opportunity to take an active part in making this State, which was once "a wilderness so unpromising that it evoked derision in the Halls of Congress," into the land of fortune and opportunity.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

ORIGINAL SOURCES

Federal Statutes

(1) Act of July 26, 1866. United States Statutes at Large. Vol. 14, Sec. 9, p. 253.
(2) Act of July 9, 1870. United States Statutes at Large. Vol. 17, Sec. 17, p. 218.
(3) Act of March 3, 1877. United States Statutes at Large. Vol. 19, Sec. 1, p. 377.
(4) Act of August 30, 1890. United States Statutes at Large. Vol. 26, Sec. 1, p. 391.
(5) Act of Oct. 2, 1888. United States Statutes at Large. Vol. 25, Sec. 1, p. 526.
(6) Act of August 18, 1894. United States Stautes at Large. Vol. 28, Sec. 4, p. 422.

(7) Act of June 17, 1902. United States Statutes at Large. Vol. 32, Part I, p. 388.

(8) Act of June 11, 1896. 6 Federal Statute Annotated, 1905, p. 398.

Federal Reports

(1) United States Census Report for 1890. Extent of Irrigation in the various Counties.

(2) Bulletin 16, Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census.

(3) Experiment Station Official Bulletin, 1903.

(4) Experiment Station Report, 1910. Irrigation under the Carey Act, p. 461-468.

(5) Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics, Agriculture and Immigration for January 1, 1896.

(6) Bureau of Statistics, 1901. Agriculture and Immigration.

(7) Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institution, 1915. Reclamation Act, June, 1902.

(8) Fifteenth Annual Report of the Reclamation Service, 1916.

(9) Indian affairs, Laws and Treaties. Charles J. Kappler, compiler. Government Printing Office, Washington.

(10) Charles Wilkes. United States Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842, Vol. 4. Lea Blanchard, Philadelphia, 1845.

(11) Russell, Israel C. Bulletin of the United States Geological Survey, Nos. 107, 117. Possibilities of Artesian Wells in Washington.

(12) Report of the Superintendent of the Indian Reservation. House Document No. 1299.

(13) Senate Executive Document, Vol. 5, 2nd Sess. 63rd Congress. Commission created to investigate the feasibility of procuring impounded waters for the Yakima Indian Reservation.

(14) Letters from Nathaniel J. Wyeth in the Report of the Commission of the House of Representatives on the Oregon Territory, presented February 6, 1838.

(15) Official Proceedings of the National Irrigation Congress held in Chicago, Illinois, 1911, December 5-9. Donnelly and Sons, Chicago, 1912.

(16) Geological and Water Resources of a portion of South-Central Washington. Water Supply Paper 316. Government Printing Office, Washington, 1913.

Washington Laws

(1) Act of January 20, 1864, on Riparian Rights. Laws of Washington, 1863-64, p. 113.

(2) Act regarding Irrigation and Water Rights in Yakima County. Laws of 1873, p. 520.

(3) An act appropriating $1,000 for the purpose of sinking an Artesian Well in Yakima County, Washington. Laws of Washington, 1887-88, p. 5.

(4) Act accepting the Grant of Arid Lands and authorizing the disposal thereof. Laws of Washington, 1895, p. 452.

(5) Act to authorize the Government to make Surveys of the Palouse Country. Laws of Washington, 1913, p. 298.

(6) Irrigation Laws. State of Washington, 1916. Olympia, 1916.

(7) The Water Code and its Administration. Bulletin No. 1. Office of State Hydraulic Engineers, Olympia, 1918.

State Supreme Court Decisions

(1) Thorpe vs. Tenem Ditch Company. Washington Reports, Vol 1, p. 566.

(2) George Barber vs. Henry Isaacs. Washington Reports, Vol. 10, p. 124.

(3) Benton vs. Johncox. Washington Reports, Vol. 17, p. 277.

State Official and Unofficial Reports

(1) Governor Watson C. Squire to the Secretary of the Interior 1885 and 1886.
(2) Governor Watson C. Squire's Message, Washington House Journal, 1885 and 1886.
(3) Governor Eugene Semple's Report to the Secretary of the Interior, 1887.
(4) Secretary of State's Report for 1890. Olympia, 1891.
(5) D. E. Lesh, Ex-Commissioner of County, 1892, in State Horticulture Report.
(6) State Auditor's Biennial Report, 1892-93. Money paid for Artesian Well in Yakima County.
(7) Hawlett, L. S. Commissioner of Public Land, Report, 1896.
(8) Biennial Report of the Commissioner of Arid Lands, November 1, 1896.
(9) Biennial Report of the Commissioner of Arid Lands, 1898.
(10) Bureau of Statistics and Immigration of the State of Washington. Department of State. Public Printer, Olympia, 1910.
(11) Proceedings of the Third Annual Report of the Washington Irrigation Institute.
(12) Proceedings of the Fifth Annual Meeting of the Washington Irrigation Institute at Yakima, December 4-5, 1917.

SECONDARY SOURCES

Books

BANCROFT, HUBERT HOWE. History of Washington, Idaho and Montana. 1845-1889. The History Company, San Francisco, 1890.

DURHAM, N. W. History of the City of Spokane and Spokane County. Clarke, Spokane, 1912.

HAWTHORNE, JULIAN. History of Washington. Two Volumes. American Historical Publishing Company, New York, 1893. Illustrated History of Klickitat, Yakima and Kittitas Counties. Interstate Publishing Company, Seattle, 1904.

KINNEY, CLESSON S. Irrigation and Water Rights. Vol. III, Chap. 65, Sec. 1235-1286, and Chapter. 70, Sec. 1386-1432. Bender Moss, San Francisco, 1912.

LYMAN, WILLIAM DENISON. The Columbia River. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1909.

LYMAN, WILLIAM DENISON. Illustrated History of Walla Walla. Lever.

MEANY, EDMOND S. History of the State of Washington. Macmillan, New York, 1909.

PARSONS, COLONEL WILLIAM. An illustrated History of Umatilla County. Lever, 1902.

SHERIDAN, P. H. Personal Memoirs. Vol 1.

SPLAWN, A. G. Kamaikin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas. Kilhan Stationery and Printing Company, Portland, 1917.

SNOWDEN, CLINTON. History of Washington. Vols. II and III. Century History Company, New York, 1909.

Magazines and Personal Letters

OREGON HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Quarterly, 12:290, September, 1911. Charles Wilkes' Report on the Territory of Oregon, 1838-1842.

OKANOGAN. A Pamphlet gotten out by the Commercial Club. Okanogan Independent Print, 1910.

THE COAST IRRIGATION IN KITTITAS COUNTY. B. F. Reed, May, 1908.

THE YAKIMA HERALD. Celebration of the Opening of the Sunnyside Canal. March 26, 1892.

BROWN, JUDGE WILLIAM C. Personal Letters on the Okanogan Country.

CHASE, MARVIN. State Hydraulic Engineer. Information on Recent Enterprises.

GRITESCH, ANTON. Information on Douglas County. Waterville, Washington.

LYMAN, W. D. Information on Irrigation in Walla Walla County. Whitman College.

McBRIDE, WILSON, County Engineer. Information on Irrigation in Columbia County .

ROSE M. BOENING.

PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

This is the fifth year in which this survey of the pioneer and historical societies within the State has appeared in the January number of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*. During the year several of the organizations have omitted their meetings on account of war conditions. In those cases the officers remain in the lists unchanged. In 1918 the societies have lost by death four important officers, all of them colorful men. In October, General Hazard Stevens of Olympia died. He had been president for two terms of the Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County and at the time of his death was president of the Washington State Historical Society and vice-president of the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. In October also, the death occurred of Major William Vance Rinehart, of Seattle, secretary of the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. He had held the office for a number of years and his loss is keenly felt. During the summer, death claimed Captain W. B. Seymore, president of the Kitsap County Pioneer Association. He was one of the most active men in that organization. Charles McKay, at the advanced age of 90 years, died at his home at Friday Harbor on December 1, 1918. He had been president and was still historian at the time of his death of the San Juan County Pioneer Association. He was the last survivor of the fourteen Americans who settled on San Juan Island in 1857 and started the controversy which ended in the famous San Juan arbitration case.

The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington is the general organization for the whole State. Many of the local organizations send delegates to its annual meetings. These delegates are not always listed among the local officers. It is hoped that this may be done in the future and that the affiliation and cooperation may be made more and more complete.

State at Large

Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. Pioneer Hall, Seattle. Founded October 23, 1883, at Olympia; incorporated December 5, 1895. Membership requirement: Residence on the Pacific Coast forty years prior to date of application. There are about 800

---

[*] Victor J. Farrar, who has heretofore prepared this annual article, is now in France, sergeant first class with Base Hospital No. 50. During his absence the material is revised in his behalf and signed by his name.

members. Annual meeting at headquarters, first week in June, when, among other transactions, reports are received from county and other local pioneer organizations. Officers: Henry C. Comegys, Snohomish, president; W. M. Calhoun, Seattle, treasurer; F. H. Winslow, M. R. Maddocks, James McCombs, W. H. Pumphrey and Leander Miller, trustees. The offices of vice-president and secretary are vacant owing to the recent death of General Hazard Stevens of Olympia and Major W. V. Rinehart of Seattle.

WOMEN'S PIONEER AUXILIARY OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON. Pioneer Hall, Seattle. Founded in August, 1911. Membership requirements: Women who have had a residence in the State (Territory) prior to 1889. There are four meetings each year. Officers: Mrs. Jessie Smith Parker, president; Mrs. Leila Shorey Kilbourne, vice-president; Mrs. J. T. Handsaker, secretary; Mrs. Mattie Wade Kyes, treasurer.

WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Tacoma: 401 North Cliff Avenue. Founded October 8, 1891. Membership requirements: Any citizen of the State. Officers: W. B. Blackwell, Tacoma, president; W. P. Bonney, Tacoma, secretary; William H. Dickson, Tacoma, treasurer. Curators: Edward Meath, P. G. Hubbell, C. S. Barlow, Walter S. Davis, Thomas Huggins, of Tacoma; John Arthur, Harry M. Painter, of Seattle; J. M. Canse, Bellingham; Walter N. Granger, Zillah; L. F. Jackson, Pullman; W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla; Mrs. Henry W. Patton, Hoquiam; Charles H. Ross, Puyallup; W. D. Vincent, Spokane; J. A. Perkins, Colfax. The Governor, Secretary of State and State Treasurer are also ex-officio members of the Board of Curators.

WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. University Station, Seattle. Founded January 1, 1903. Membership requirements; Any person may become a member. Officers: Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle, president; John P. Hoyt, East Seattle, vice-president; Roger S. Greene, Seattle, treasurer; Edmond S. Meany, Seattle, secretary. The above, with Thomas Burke, Cornelius H. Hanford and Samuel Hill, constitute the board of trustees.

NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF WASHINGTON. Seattle. Membership requirements: Any native daughter over sixteen years of age. The society seems not to have been active during the last few years.

NATIVE SONS OF WASHINGTON. A state organization having at one time considerable activity. Local units called camps are still found in some of the larger cities, though not very active.

NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF WASHINGTON PIONEERS. After several years of activity, this organization was incorporated on April 20, 1918. Headquarters are at Seattle. Membership requirements: Daughters of white parents who were resident on the Pacific Coast prior to 1870. Officers: Mrs. Leroy Stetson, president; Mrs. Richard Abrams, first vice-president; Mrs. Clara Shoudy McTeigh, second vice-president; Mrs. Pearl McCombs Clark, recording secretary; Mrs. Jessie Bryan Crow, treasurer; Miss Nellie Russell, corresponding secretary. The above with Miss Alice Calhoun, Mrs. Janet Wilson and Mrs. Rena Bagley Griffith, constitute the board of trustees.

EASTERN WASHINGTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Spokane. Crescent Department Store Building. Officers: E. A. Lindsley, president; J. W. Duncan, first vice-president; N. W. Durham, second vice-president; B. L. Gordon, treasurer; George W. Fuller, recording secretary; William S. Lewis, corresponding secretary; the above with Messrs. A. L. White, J. L. Paine, J. C. Argall, W. H. McVay, T. C. Elliott (of Walla Walla), Harl J. Cook, W. D. Vincent, Rev. Jonathan Edwards and Mrs. G. Elmer Brown and Mrs. Josie A. Foss constitute the board of trustees; Prof. Thomas B. Bonser, curator of museum. The Society (formerly the Spokane Historical Society) has permanently established a public museum, and receives financial support from the Chamber of Commerce, the city, and the county, and the local school board, and many local civic organizations are interested in the growth of its museum. The society is now enlarging the scope of its endeavors to include the entire Eastern part of the State, and intends to make its work of educational value to that section.

Local Societies

ABERDEEN PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Aberdeen. There are four meetings each year, the annual meeting occurring in January and the memorial meeting in memory of those who have died occurring on the first Sunday in March. Officers: Mrs. Janette M. Walker, president; Mrs. James A. Hood, vice-president; Mrs. William Irvine, secretary; Mrs. Charles Pinckney, treasurer; Rev. Charles McDermoth, chaplain; Mrs. Jean B. Stewart, historian.

ADAMS COUNTY. See Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association.

BENTON COUNTY. Old Settlers' Union. Prosser. Membership requirements: Twenty years' residence in the County. There is an annual meeting. Officers: G. W. Wilgus, president; A. G. McNeill, vice-president; M. Henry, secretary

Ferry Museum of Tacoma.. Tacoma. 401 North Cliff Avenue. Meetings are held in Hewitt Hall of the Ferry Museum Building. Officers: W. L. McCormick, Tacoma, president; Mrs. Eliza Ferry Leary, Seattle, vice-president; W. P. Bonney, Tacoma, secretary; Frank B. Cole, Tacoma, treasurer.

Garfield County Pioneer Association. Postoffice address: G. B. Kuykendall, Pomeroy, secretary. Founded July 19, 1909. Membership requirements: A residence of twenty-five years in Garfield or an adjoining county. Officers: J. Otto Long, president; G. B. Kuykendall, secretary; L. F. Koenig, treasurer and financial secretary.

Grays Harbor County.. Pioneer Association of Grays Harbor County. Montesano. Membership requirements: Residence in the county prior to January 1, 1885. Officers: Mrs. Andrew Smith, Montesano, president; Charles Gaddis, Elma, first vice-president; John Carney, Aberdeen, second vice-president; Mrs. A. H. Kuhn, Hoquiam, third vice-president; Mrs. Warren Wood, Montesano, secretary; Mrs. H. B. Marcy, Montesano, treasurer; Rev. Charles McDermoth, Aberdeen, chaplain; A. C. Girard, Hoquiam, historian; J. E. Calder, Montesano, trustees for three years; J. A. Hood, Aberdeen, trustee for two years; William Campbell, Hoquiam, trustee for one year; J. E. Calder, Montesano, delegate to the State Association.

King County. Seattle Historical Society. Seattle. Officers: Mrs. Morgan J. Carkeek, president; Mrs. William P. Trimble, vice-president; Mrs. Redick H. McKee, secretary; Mrs. William F. Prosser, treasurer; Mrs. Charles L. Denny, historian.

Kitsap County Pioneers' Association. Charleston. Founded October 10, 1914. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the county prior to the year 1893. Annual meeting on the third Saturday in August at Bremerton. Officers: L. A. Bender, vice-president; Paul Mehner, Bremerton, secretary; Tow Lewis, treasurer. The annual meeting was omitted on account of war conditions. There remains a vacancy in the presidency on account of the death of Captain W. B. Seymore.

Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association. Postoffice address: Charles E. Ivy, secretary-treasurer, Davenport. Annual meeting at the Association's grounds in June. Officers: George N. Lowe, Lamona, president; H. W. Thiel, Ritzville, vice-president; Charles E. Ivy, Davenport, secretary-treasurer; Fred Thiel, Ritzville, historian; M. C. Lavender, Espanola; Lee Long, Harrington; H. Rosenoff, Sr., Ritzville; J. J. Kanzler, Ritzville; William G. Danekas, Ritzville, directors.

OKANOGAN COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. Conconully. Officers: P. H. Pinkston, Conconully, president; George Hurley, Loomis, vice-president, David Gubster, Conconully, secretary-treasurer; William C. Brown, Okanogan, historian.

PIERCE COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. State Historical Building, 401 North Cliff Avenue. Meetings are held in January, April, July and October. Membership requirements: Residence on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1870. Officers: Mrs. Thomas Hewitt, Puyallup, president; Mrs. Minnie Burkie, Tacoma, vice-president; Charles H. Ross, Puyallup, chaplain; Mrs. Clara M. Wilt, Tacoma, secretary; Celia P. Grass, Larchmont, treasurer; C. S. Barlow, W. B. Blackwell, W. P. Bonney, of Tacoma, trustees.

SAN JUAN COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Richardson. Founded October 31, 1915. Membership requirements: Residence in the State for twenty-five years. Officers: C. M. Tucker, Friday Harbor, president; Charles A. Kent, Lopez, vice-president; A. J. Hummel, Port Stanley, secretary-treasurer; J. Stanley Kepler, Orcas, trustee for one year; Mrs. G. B. Driggs, Friday Harbor, trustee for two years; Mrs. Hannah Bell, trustee for three years. Charles McKay, past president and historian, died at his home in Friday Harbor on December 1, 1918, aged 90 years.

SKAGIT COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION. Sedro-Woolley. Annual meeting place selected for the different years. Founded August 13, 1904. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the County prior to January 1, 1886, are admitted as "Pioneers"; residents for twenty years as "Old Settlers." Officers: Nick Beesner, Anacortes, president; Mrs. R. O. Wells, Mount Vernon, vice-president; Frank A. Hall, Mount Vernon, secretary; P. Halloran, Edison, treasurer.

SNOHOMISM COUNTY. Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers of Snohomish County. Arlington. Annual reunion and picnic at Birkenheimer Pioneer Park, the second Thursday in August. Membership requirements: Persons resident in the State for twenty-five years admitted as "Pioneers"; for twenty years, as "Early Settlers"; fifteen years, as "Honorary Members." Officers: W. F. Oliver, Arlington, president; Thomas Moran, vice-president; D. S. Baker, secretary; C. H. Tracy, treasurer.

PIONEERS OF SOUTHWESTERN WASHINGTON. Rochester. Officers: J. W. Lieuallen, Rochester, president; L. L. Hunter, Aberdeen, vice-president; J. B. Stanley, Rochester, secretary and treasurer; F. G.

Titus, Centralia; Scott Shaser, Olympia; J. E. Calder, Montsano, trustees.

SPOKANE COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY. Spokane. Membership requirements: All persons, their families and children who came to the County on or before November 21, 1884; members of other pioneer associations in the State may become associate members. Business meeting on the first Tuesday in April; annual memorial meeting and annual picnic on dates selected by the Society. Officers: Mrs. W. J. Mackie, president; Sam Glasgow, vice-president; Eugene Buchanan, secretary; W. W. Waltman, treasurer; the above with E. I. (Billie) Seehorn, W. C. Gray, W. H. Ludden, Fred Grimmer, J. I. Daniel, J. E. Gandy, Paul Strobach, Mrs. Robert Fairley, Joseph W. Daniel, J. H. Griner and G. B. Dunning constitute the board of trustees.

STEVENS COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION.. Colville. Membership requirement: Residence in the State prior to June 30, 1895. Annual meeting on June 30. Officers: P. H. Graham, Colville, president; L. F. Ledgerwood Rice, vice-president; John G. Kulzer, Valley, treasurer; Mrs. Clara Hofstetter-Shaver, Colville, secretary; John B. Slater, Colville, historian; W. T. Ferguson, Kettle Falls; Jacob A. Meyers, Meyers Falls; F. W. Bickey, Chewelah; Mrs. John Ehorn, Chewelah; Mrs. P. Betridge, Valley; Herman Zwang, Marcus; George Thomas, Colville, trustees. The Minute Women of the county were invited to the successful annual meeting to hear a returned soldier, C. J. McKellar, of Kettle Falls, who had gone to the front with the Canadian forces at the outbreak of the war.

THE TACOMA RESEARCH CLUB. Meets on the evening of the second Tuesday of each month. Officers: Mrs. Charles E. Hill, president; Professor G. A. Stanley, vice-president; Senator Walter S. Davis, secretary.

THURSTON COUNTY. Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County. Olympia. Organized on March 2, 1910. Annual election of officers in March; annual picnic at Priest Point, Olympia, in the summer. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the county forty years or more. Officers: Georgiana M. Blankenship, president; Charles Billings, first vice-president; James Brewer, second vice-president; Fred W. Stocking, secretary-treasurer; P. D. Moore, chaplain; W. Scott Shaser, A. S. Moore and Mrs. J. W. Mowell, trustees.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY.. Inland Empire Pioneer Association. Walla Walla. Membership requirements: Arrival in the Inland Em-

pire or on the Pacific Coast prior to 1885. Officers: Benjamin Burgunder, Colfax, president; J. C. Lloyd, Colfax, first vice-president; Joseph Harbert, Walla Walla, second vice-president; W. D. Wallace, Waitsburg, third vice-president; Marion Evans, Walla Walla, secretary; Levi Ankeny, Walla Walla, treasurer; W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla, historian.

WHATCOM COUNTY. Old Settlers' Association of Whatcom County. Ferndale. Annual gathering and election of officers at Pioneer Park, Ferndale, in August. Membership requirements: There is a graduated membership; persons having been in the county ten years are admitted as "Chechacoes"; older residents receive other Chinook Jargon titles; the oldest living member in point of residence receives a special badge of honor. Officers: J. B. Wilson, president; T. B. Wynn, vice-president; Edith M. Thornton, secretary; W. E. Campbell, treasurer; Charles Tawes, John Stater, John Tarte, Godfrey Schneider, Porter Felmley, George Baer, trustees.

WHITMAN COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION. Garfield. Annual meeting in June. Membership requirements: Residence in the state of Washington prior to October, 1886. Officers: William Duling, Garfield, president; P. W. Cox, Colfax, vice-president; S. A. Manring, Garfield, secretary; William Lippitt, Colfax, treasurer.

YAKIMA COUNTY. Yakima County Pioneers' Association. Yakima. Annual meeting on the first Saturday in November. Membership requirements: Citizens of white or Indian blood who are residents of the original county of Yakima prior to November 9, 1889, and their descendents; others may become associate members. Officers: David Longmire, president; James A. Beck, 1st vice-president; Mrs. Jennie Shardlow, 2d vice-president; John H. Lynch, secretary; Mrs. Zona H. Cameron, treasurer; Mrs. A. J. Splawn, historian.

YAKIMA COLUMBIA ASSOCIATION. Yakima. A Catholic organization having for its object the care and preservation of the old St. Joseph Mission in the Ahtanum Valley. Since 1915 a caretaker has resided on the premises. Officers: John Ditter, president; R. E. Allingham, vice-president; John H. Lynch, secretary; H. A. La Berge, treasurer; Pat Jordan, general manager.

VICTOR J. FARRAR.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

(*Continued from Volume IX., page 295*)

Grays Harbor, on the western shore of the state. On May 7, 1792, Captain Robert Gray, the American explorer, discovered the harbor and named it Bulfinch Harbor in honor of one of the Boston owners of his ship *Columbia.* In October of the same year, Vancouver, the English explorer, sent his Lieutenant Joseph Whidbey to survey the new harbor. They called it Gray's Harbor, and as their charts were published, while the American's charts were not, the name prevailed. The Spaniards of that same year — Galiano and Valdez — helped to establish that name by charting it "Puerto de Gray." John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, called in "Chihalis Bay" in 1824. (T. C. Elliott, in the *Washington Historical Quarterly,* July, 1912, page 204.) David Douglas called it "Whitbey Harbor" in 1825. (*Journal of David Douglas,* 1823-1827, page 60. Even American maps sometimes showed the name as "Whidbey Harbor." (*Pacific Railroad Reports,* Volume XII, Part II, page 264.)

Grays Harbor County, created as Chehalis County by an act of the Territorial Legislature approved on April 14, 1854. See Chehalis City and River for discussion of that name. In February, 1907, an act of the State Legislature was approved dividing Chehalis County and Creating Grays Harbor County. The State Supreme Court later declared the act "entirely indefinite and uncertain." On March 15, 1915, there was approved a very brief act of the Legislature which simply changed the county's name from Chehalis to Grays Harbor.

Grays Point, on the north bank of the lower Columbia River, in Pacific County. Sir Edward Belcher, in 1839, named it "Cape Broughton" in honor of Vancouver's associate, Lieutenant W. R. Broughton, of the 1792 expedition. Captain George Davidson says the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it Grays Point. Also that the earliest United States Coast Survey charts showed it as Cape Broughton, while on later ones it is designated Grays Point. (*Pacific Coast Pilot,* page 463.) One item is a little confused, since Chart 2 in the atlas accompanying the Wilkes Volume, *Hydrography,* shows the feature as "Burnie Point," evidently an honor intended for James Birnie, representing the Hudson's Bay Company at Astoria. The name that has prevailed is another honor for the American Captain Robert Gray and naturally arose from the name given the adjacent bay and river.

Grays River, flowing into the lower Columbia River at Grays Bay, Wahkiakum County. The name is for Captain Robert Gray. On the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, chart it has the Indian name *Ebokwol*, and in 1853 it was given another Indian name, *Moolhool*. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XI, Part II, Chart 3.)

Great Bend (of the Columbia River), mentioned by Richard Arnold in 1853. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I, page 284.) The common name for this feature and the region about it is Big Bend.

Great Falls of the Columbia, a name frequently used in early records for The Dalles. They are referred to as such by Lewis and Clark, 1805, by Gabriel Franchere and Alexander Ross, 1811, and by David Douglas, 1825.

Great Peninsula, see Indian or Great Peninsula.

Great Plains of the Columbia, a name which appears in early records for portions of Eastern Washington and Oregon bordering on the Columbia River.

Great Plateau of Spokane. The country bounded by the Columbia, Spokane and Snake Rivers received that name on James Tilton's Map of a Part of Washington Territory, September, 1859. (In *United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 1026.)

Great South Sea, see Pacific Ocean.

Greenbank, a postoffice on the eastern shore of Whidbey Island at the entrance to Holmes Harbor, Island County. The name was given in 1906 by Calvin Philips in honor of his boyhood home, Green Bank, Delaware. (Calvin Philips, Seattle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 23.)

Green Lake, in the northern portion of Seattle, King County. The name appears as "Lake Green" on the map by the Surveyor-General of Washington Territory, 1857. (In *United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 877.) There are several other small bodies of water in the State bearing the same name.

Green Point, on the Strait of Juan de Fuca east of Port Angeles, Clallam County. This name was given by the United States Coast Survey. (See Report for 1854, in *United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 784.)

Green Point, at the eastern entrance to Carr Inlet, in the northwestern part of Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Daniel Green, gunner's mate in one of the crews.

Green Point, at the eastern cape of Spieden Island in San Juan County, and another of the same name on the northwestern shore of Fidalgo Island, Skagit County. Both these names first appear on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. The names were undoubtedly descriptive when given.

Green River, flowing westward from the Cascade Mountains and emptying into White River at Auburn, King County. This river is the source of Tacoma's water supply. The name was descriptive when used by the early writers and map-makers. James G. Swan says the Indian name was *Nooscope.* (*Northwest Coast,* page 426.) Lieutenant A. W. Tinkham gives the Indian name as *Nook-han-noo.* (*Pacific Railroad Reports,* Volume XI, Part II, Chart 3.) The upper waters were apparently confused by Theodore Winthrop, 1853, with those of the Greenwater River, a mountain tributary of White River.

Greens Spur, Whatcom County, see Standard.

Greenville Harbor, a small indentation on the ocean shore south of Point Grenville, Grays Harbor County, is shown with this name on James Tilton's Map of a Part of Washington Territory, September, 1859. (In *United States Public Documents,* Serial No. 1026.) Such difference in spelling frequently occurs.

Greenwater River, a mountain tributary of White River and forming part of the boundary between Pierce and King Counties. Lieutenant Robert E. Johnson of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gives the Indian name as *Smalocho.*

Greenwood, a postoffice in Grays Harbor County. It was named in 1914 by John Landers, the oldest settler there, after the Greenwood Timber Company, a large holder of timber in that vicinity. (James W. Finn, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 542.)

Greenwood, on the south side of Nooksack River, near Lynden, Whatcom County. The name arose from the schoolhouse being surrounded with evergreen trees. (Mrs. Phoebe N. Judson, Lynden, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 187.)

Gregor, a station on the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway in Adams County. It was named for a prominent owner of land in that vicinity — McGregor — but was shortened so as to avoid confusion with the name of McAdam, another station on the same division of the railroad. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 590.)

Griffin Bay, a large bay at the southwest extremity of San Juan Island, San Juan County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the bay as "Ontario Roads." The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, first gave the name Griffin Bay, which has remained on all charts since. The name is an honor for Charles John Griffin, Colonial justice of the Peace, and an official of the Hudson's Bay Company, in charge of their Bellevue Farm on San Juan Island. He maintained the British claims when Isaac N. Ebey, American Collector of Customs, undertook to exercise authority there. The long dispute

which ended in arbitration will be discussed under the name of San Juan.

Grindstone, in Pierce County. When the trails to the Tahoma Mining District near North Mowich Glacier, Mount Rainier, were being constructed, 1900, a grindstone was placed at a camp in the woods. All the men went there to grind, and the stone being left there the place became known as Grindstone. (Thomas E. Farrell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 118.)

Grotto, in the northeastern portion of King County. The place was named from its beauty, many of the deep gorges resembling great caves at a distance. (W. H. Bruchart, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 432.)

Grouse Creek, in the southwestern part of Asotin County. "The grouse were very thick in the early days when I came here, and there are quite a lot of them yet." (Henry Hansen, of Hanson's Ferry, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 236.)

Guemes Island and Channel, in the northwestern part of Skagit County. The Spanish explorer Eliza, 1791, named it *"Isla de Gueme"* in honor of the Viceroy of Mexico, under whose orders he had sailed to the Northwest. The Viceroy's full name was Señor Don Juan Vicente de Guemes Pacheco y Padilla Orcasitees y Aguayo, Conde de Revilla Gigedo. *(Pacific Railroad Reports,* Volume XII, Part I, page 302.) Parts of the long name are in use for geographical names. Vancouver did not attempt to name the island in 1792, but in that year the Spaniards, Galiano and Valdez, repeated Eliza's name as "Isla de Guemes." The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, undertook to change the name to "Lawrence Island" in honor of the famous American naval hero, James Lawrence. To intensify the honor, Wilkes gave the name "Hornet Harbor" to what is now known as Guemes Channel after the vessel Lawrence commanded when he captured the English vessel *Penguin* in the War of 1812, and to the north of the island he charted "Penguin Harbor," which name has disappeared, being considered a part of the present Bellingham Channel. In 1847, Captain Kellett restored the name Guemes Island on the British Admiralty Chart 1911. That name has been retained on the United States Government charts, which have also added the names of Guemes Channel and Bellingham Channel.

Guerriere Bay, see West Sound, San Juan County.

Guetes Lake, west of Keechelus Lake, Kittitas County. Lieutenant A. W. Tinkham gave it by the Indian name of *"Wee-ly-let-sarz Lake"* in 1854. *(Pacific Railroad Reports,* Volume XI, Part II, Chart 3.)

(To be continued)

DOCUMENTS

WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1878

Those who have read the proceedings of the convention at Walla Walla, which framed the constitution, will recall that the questions of prohibition and woman suffrage were submitted as separate articles to be voted upon at the same general election at which the constitution itself was to be adopted or rejected.

At that same election there was rather a bitter contest between Thomas H. Brents (Republican) and N. T. Caton (Democrat) for Delegate to Congress. There was great interest in the question of prospective statehood but in the election itself greatest interest centered in the delegateship.

The election took place on November 4, 1878, and about that time the *Daily Intelligencer* of Seattle published a table showing the population of Washington Territory by counties as follows:

Chehalis	720	Pacific	1,411
Clallam	420	San Juan	700
Clarke	4,288	*Skamania	274
Columbia	5,820	Snohomish	1,042
*Cowlitz	1,893	*Stevens	1,360
*Island	616	Thurston	2,971
Jefferson	1,677	Wahkiakum	698
Kitsap	1,548	Walla Walla	5,791
King	5,943	Whatcom	2,155
Klickitat	1,999	Whitman	3,709
Lewis	1,806	Yakima	1,711
Mason	520		
Pierce	2,801	Total	51,833

*Estimated from census of 1877.

Looking back through forty years, it seems that the population was rather slender to sustain the ambitions for statehood. The proposed area was great enough. In addition to Washington Territory, the three northern counties, or "panhandle" of Idaho, were to have been included. Those people in Idaho were even more interested than were those of Washington. The *Democratic Press* of Port Townsend, said on December 26, 1878: "The total vote of Idaho Territory at the recent election was 5,939, against 4,958 in 1876—a gain of 971, the principal portion of which is in the northern counties which are nearly unanimously petitioning to be set off to Washington Territory." The Seattle *Intelligencer* of November 25, 1878, copied from the *Teller* of Lewiston, Idaho: "There were a few who seemed wholly indifferent upon the question, but at this time we cannot learn of 25 votes cast against the Constitution in the three counties. Shoshone county

cast but one vote against it. Mt. Idaho, the largest precinct in Idaho county, cast but two votes against it. Lewiston, the largest precinct in Nez Perce county, cast but four votes against it. The northern precincts of this county did nearly as well."

Soon after the election it seems to have become generally known that the Constitution had been adopted and that the separate articles had been rejected. The Seattle *Intelligencer* and the Port Townsend *Democratic Press* published the vote on the Constitution only for neighboring counties. Each published editorials on the adoption of the Constitution and a favorable comment by the San Francisco *Bulletin*. Each gave the official vote by counties for Delegate to Congress. The following record of the official vote on the Constitution is obtained from the Portland *Oregonian* of December 2, 1878:

Name of County	For Constitution	Against Constitution
Chehalis	91	42
Clallam	105	8
Clarke	386	330
Columbia	426	513
Cowlitz	115	207
Island	164	1
Jefferson	332	30
King	1,284	30
Kitsap	198	35
Klickitat	229	101
Lewis	230	78
Mason	54	49
Pacific	158	93
Pierce	230	339
Skamania	17	47
Snohomish	308	20
San Juan	167	20
Stevens	...	...
Thurston	459	118
Wahkiakum	62	28
Walla Walla	89	847
Whatcom	432	89
Whitman	746	116
Yakima	210	90
Total	6,462	3,231
Majority for	3,231	

On November 16, 1878, the Seattle *Intelligencer* closed an editorial on "Our Constitution" as follows: "Whether we are admitted this year, next year, or at some future time, we believe this Constitution will keep, and that the people of the Territory will not incur the expense of forming another."

One of the most prominent members of the Walla Walla convention was Col. C. H. Larrabee who spent the winter of 1878-1879 in Washington City. He wrote a letter to the Seattle *Intelligencer* which was copied in the Port Townsend *Democratic Press* of January 9, 1879, saying that Washington Territory could not hope for statehood until 1881 or 1882. It was hard to explain, he said, the unprecedented majority for the Republican candidate for Delegate to Congress.

On October 6, 1879, Governor Elisha P. Ferry closed his message to the Territorial Legislature by referring to the proposed railroads, to agriculture, manufacturing, commerce, climate. "And," said he, "if to those natural advantages we present a system of just laws, wisely and impartially administered, finance honestly and economically conducted, a common school and university system, adequate for the education of the rising generation, we will retain those who are now here or may hereafter come, and will soon be fully prepared to enter upon the honors, duties and responsibilities of statehood."

John T. Condon.

CONSTITUTION

PREAMBLE

We the People, grateful to the Supreme Ruler of the Universe for our freedom, in order to secure and perpetuate its blessings, form a more independent and perfect government, establish justice, insure tranquility, provide for the common defense and promote the general welfare, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the State of Washington.

ARTICLE I

BOUNDARIES

The Boundaries of the State of Washington shall be as follows:

Commencing one marine league west from the mouth of the middle of the north ship-channel of the Columbia River; thence along the northern boundary of the State of Oregon, up said river, to where the forty-sixth parallel of north latitude intersects the same near the mouth of the Walla Walla River; thence, east along said parallel to where it intersects the middle of the main channel of Snake River, thence, southerly, along said channel of Snake River, to where it intersects the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude; thence, east along said parallel, to where it intersects the meridian thirty-seven degrees and thirty minutes west;[1] thence, north along said meridian, to where it intersects the crest of the Bitter Root range of mountains; thence, northwesterly, along the crest of said mountains, to where it intersects the thirty-ninth meridian west;[2] thence, north, along said meridian to the boundary line of the British Possessions; thence, westerly along the line of the British Possessions to a point one marine league west from the mouth of the middle channel of the Straits of Juan de Fuca; thence southerly, a distance of one marine league west from the east shore of the Pacific Ocean, to the place of beginning—including all

---

[1] "West of Washington" being 114° and 30' west of Greenwich.

[2] "West of Washington" being 116° west of Greenwich.

islands and parts of islands within said boundaries, within the jurisdiction of the United States.

ARTICLE II

EMINENT DOMAIN

SECTION 1. The State shall have concurrent jurisdiction on all rivers bordering on the State, so far as such rivers shall form a common boundary to the State and any other State or Territory, now or hereafter to be formed and bounded by the same.

SEC. 2. The title to all lands or other property, which has accrued to the Territory of Washington, by gift, grant, purchase, forfeiture or othewise, shall vest in the State.

SEC. 3. The People of the State, in their Rights of Sovereignty, are declared to possess the ultimate property in and to all lands within the jurisdiction of the State; and all lands, the title to which shall fail from a defect of heirs, shall revert or escheat to the State.[3]

ARTICLE III [4]

DISTRIBUTION OF POWERS

SECTION 1. The Government of the state shall be divided into three separate and distinct departments, to wit: the Legislative, the Executive and the Judicial.

SEC. 2. No person, or collection of persons, holding any position in, or exercising any authority under, one of these departments, shall hold any office in, or exercise any authority whatever, under either of the others, except such as may be expressly provided for in this Constitution.

ARTICLE IV

SUFFRAGE AND ELECTIONS

SECTION 1. Every male person, over the age of twenty-one years, belonging to either of the following classes, who shall have resided in the State for six months next preceding any election, shall be deemed a qualified elector at such election.

1st—Citizens of the United States.

2nd—Persons of foreign birth, who shall have declared their intentions to become citizens, conformably to the laws of the United States on the subject of naturalization, six months before offering to vote.[5]

3rd—Persons of mixed white and Indian blood, who have adopted the customs and habits of civilization.

---

[3] This statement not found in our present Constitution but the principle of law involved is in force in this State at this time.

[4] The idea of a complete and distinct separation of governmental powers seems to be expressed in Art. III much more strongly than found a place in the present Constitution.

[5] Under this provision persons were entitled to vote and to hold many State offices, who were not citizens of the United States.

The Legislature may prescribe additional qualifications for electors of municipal and school-district elections.

Sec. 2. For the purpose of voting, no person shall be deemed to have gained a residence by reason of his presence, or to have lost it by reason of his absence, while in the civil or military service of the State, or of the United States; nor while a student at any institution of learning, nor while kept at public expense in any poorhouse or other asylum, nor while confined in prison.

Sec. 3. Voters shall, in all cases except treason, felony, or breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at elections, and in going to and returning therefrom.

Sec. 4. No person, except a qualified elector, shall be elected or appointed to any civil office in the State.

Sec. 5. The general election shall be held biennially on the Tuesday next succeeding the first Monday of November.

Sec. 6. All elections by the people shall be by ballot, and a plurality of votes shall elect, in all cases except where the person who shall receive them shall be ineligible; in which case the person receiving the next highest number of votes, and who is eligible, shall be declared elected. Elections, by persons in their representative capacity, shall be *viva voce,* and a majority shall be necessary to an election.

Sec. 7. No idiot or insane person shall be entitled to the privileges of an elector.

Sec. 8. Laws shall be passed, excluding from the right of suffrage, all persons who have been or may be convicted of bribery, perjury, or of any infamous crime; and depriving every person who shall make, or become, directly or indirectly, interested in any bet or wager depending upon the result of any election, of the right to vote at such election.

Sec. 9. The Legislature shall pass laws to preserve the purity of elections, and to guard against the abuse of the elective franchise, and shall, for that purpose, have the power to pass laws of registration.

ARTICLE V[6]

DECLARATION OF RIGHT

Section 1. All political power is inherent in the People, and all free governments are founded on their authority.

Sec. 2. The people of this State have the sole right to alter or abolish this Constitution and form of government, whenever they deem

---

[6] A similar declaration of rights is found in Art. I of our present Constitution.

it necessary to their safety and happiness; *provided,* such change be not repugnant to the Constitution of the United States.

Sec. 3. All persons are by nature free, and equally entitled to certain natural rights; among which are, those of enjoying and defending their lives and liberties; of acquiring, possessing and protecting property; and of seeking and obtaining happiness. To secure these rights, governments are instituted, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.

Sec. 4. All persons have a natural and indefensible right to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences.

No person shall be compelled to attend, erect or support any place of worship, against his consent; and no preference shall be given by law to any religious society; nor shall any interference with the rights of conscience be permitted. No religious test shall be required as a qualification for office; nor shall any person incompetent to be a witness on account of his opinions on matters of religion; but nothing herein shall be construed to dispense with oaths or affirmations; but the liberty of conscience hereby secured shall not be construed so as to excuse acts of licentiousness, or practices inconsistent with the peace or safety of the State.

Sec. 5. No person shall be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law, or be denied the equal protection of the law.

Sec. 6. No person, on account of sex, shall be disqualified to enter upon and pursue any of the lawful business avocations or professions of life.

Sec. 7. Every person may freely speak, write and publish his opinions on all subjects, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty; and no law shall be passed to restrain or abridge the liberty of speech or the press. In all prosecutions for libel, the truth may be given in evidence to the jury, and if it appears that the matter charged as libelous be true, and was published with good motives and for justifiable ends, the party accused shall be acquitted; and the jury shall have the right to determine the law and the fact.

Sec. 8. No person shall be held to answer for a criminal offense without due process of law; and no person, for the same offense shall be put twice in jeopardy of punishment, nor again be put upon trial for the same offense after having been once acquitted by a jury, nor shall be compelled, in any criminal cause, to be a witness against himself. All persons shall, before conviction, be bailable by sufficient sureties, except for murder in the first degree and treason, where the proof is evident or the presumption great; and the privilege of the

writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended unless when, in case of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require. The right of trial by jury of twelve persons shall remain inviolate in all criminal causes. A jury in civil causes, in all Courts, may consist of less than twelve persons, as may be prescribed by law; and the concurrence of three-fourths of the whole number of the jury shall be sufficient for a verdict; *provided* that the right may be waived by the parties, in such manner as may be provided by law.

Hereafter a grand jury shall consist of seven persons, any five of whom, concurring, may find an indictment; *provided,* the Legislature may change, regulate, abolish or re-establish the grand jury system.[7]

Sec. 9. Every person in the State shall be entitled to a certain remedy in the law, for all wrongs and injuries which he may receive in his person, character or property; justice shall be administered to all, freely and without purchase; completely and without denial; promptly and without delay; and all Courts shall be open to the public.

Sec. 10. The right of the people to be secure in their persons, papers, houses and effects, against unreasonable seizure and search shall not be violated; and no warrant shall issue except upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation in writing, describing, as nearly as may be, the place to be searched, and the person or thing to be seized.

Sec. 11. There shall never be, in this State, involuntary servitude, save as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted.

Sec. 12. No person shall be imprisoned for debt except in case of fraud in contracting the same, or of an absconding debtor having means legally applicable to the payment of his debts or some parts thereof.

Sec. 13. In criminal prosecutions, the accused shall have the right to appear and defend in person and by counsel; to demand the nature and cause of the accusation; to have a copy thereof; to testify in his own behalf; to meet the witnesses against him face to face; to have process to compel the attendance of witnesses in his behalf; and a speedy public trial, by an impartial jury of the county or district in which the offense is alleged to have been committed.

Sec. 14. No bill of attainder, ex post facto law, nor any law impairing the obligation of contracts, or making any irrevocable grant

---

[7] This was a forerunner of practical abolition of the grand jury system as a regular thing which occurs in Art. I, Sec. 26, present Constitution.

of special privileges, franchises or immunities, shall ever be passed by the Legislature.

Sec. 15. Private property shall not be taken or damaged for public use without just compensation; and no person's particular services shall be required without just payment therefor.

Sec. 16. The rights of the people to peacefully assemble and consult for the common good, and to petition for the redress of grievances, shall never be restrained or abridged.

Sec. 17. The military shall always be in strict subordination to the civil power.

Sec. 18. All laws in relation to the possession, enjoyment and descent of property, shall be alike applicable to resident aliens and citizens.

Sec. 19. The right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed; but this shall not be so construed as to justify the carrying of concealed weapons.

Sec. 20. All elections shall be free and open; and no power, civil or military, shall interfere to prevent the free exercise of the right of suffrage.

Sec. 21. Treason against the State shall consist only in levying war against the same, or in adhering to its enemies, giving them aid or comfort; and no person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on his own confession in open Court.

Sec 22. No person shall be transported out of the State for any offense committed within the same; and no conviction shall work a corruption of blood or forfeiture of estate.

Sec. 23. All lands within the State are declared to be allodial; and feudal tenures, with all their incidents, are prohibited. Leases and grants for agricultural lands for a longer term than fifteen years, in which rent or services of any kind shall be reserved, and all fines and like restraints upon alienation, reserved in any grant of land hereafter made, are declared to be void.[8]

Sec. 24. No law shall be passed, granting to any citizen or class of citizens, privileges or immunities which, upon the same terms, shall not equally belong to all citizens.

Sec. 25. The operation of the laws shall never be suspended, except by the authority of the Legislature.

Sec. 26. The enumeration in this Constitution of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny, impair or disparage others retained by the people.

---

[8] An attempt to stop long leases of agricultural lands and to prevent absentee landlordism not found in present Constitution.

ARTICLE VI

LEGISLATIVE

SECTION 1. The Legislative power of this State shall be vested in two distinct branches; the one to be styled the Senate, and the other the House of Representatives; and both together, the Legislature of the State of Washington.

The style of all laws shall be: "Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Washington."

SEC. 2. The number of the members of the House of Representatives shall never be less than eighteen nor more than sixty. The Senate shall consist of one-third the number of members of the House of Representatives.

SEC. 3. The Legislature shall provide by law for an enumeration of the inhabitants of the State, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-five, and at the end of every ten years thereafter; and at its first session after such enumeration, and after each enumeration made by authority of the United States, the Legislature shall apportion and district anew the members of the Senate and House of Representatives, according to the number of inhabitants, excluding Indians not taxed and soldiers and officers of the United States army and navy.

SEC. 4. Elections for members of the Legislature shall be held biennially. When vacancies occur in either House, the Governor shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

SEC. 5. Senators shall be elected for the term of four years, and members of the House of Representatives for the term of two years; *provided,* that the members of both Houses first elected shall hold their offices until the time fixed for the meeting of the second Legislature, but no longer.

SEC. 6. No person shall be a member of the Legislature who shall not be a qualified elector of the district for which he is chosen, and who shall not, for at least twelve months next preceding his election, have resided therein; *provided,* that any person who at the time of the adoption of this Constitution is a qualified elector in the county or district for which he shall be chosen, shall be eligible to the first Legislature.

SEC. 7. The first Legislature shall divide the State into at least ten legislative districts in each of which one Senator and three Representatives shall be elected at the general election then next ensuing; and the districts shall be of convenient contiguous territory, to be bounded by county, precinct or ward lines; and the number may be increased, but shall never exceed twenty. The Legislative districts

shall be numbered in regular series, and the Senators chosen by the odd-numbered districts shall go out of office at the expiration of the second year; and the Senators chosen by the even-numbered districts shall go out of office at the expiration of the fourth year; and thereafter the Senators shall be chosen for the term of four years.

Representatives shall hold their office for the term of two years. In all elections of Representatives, after such division, each qualified elector may cast as many votes for one candidate as there are Representatives to be elected in the district, or he may distribute the same, or equal parts thereof, among the candidates, as he shall see fit; and the candidates highest in votes shall be elected. But the legislature may at any time after the year 1890, adopt the system known as the preferential system, in the election of Representatives, and enact such laws as will be necessary to carry it into effect. The terms of office of Senators and Representatives, elected at any time subsequent to the first election, shall commence at the end of the term of those in office at the time.

Sec. 8. Each member of the legislature, as a compensation for his services, shall receive four dollars for each day's attendance, and ten cents for each mile necessarily traveled in going to or returning from the seat of government, and shall not receive any other compensation, perquiste, or allowance whatsoever. No session of the Legislature, except the first, shall exceed forty days. The legislature shall never grant any extra compensation to any public officer, agent, servant or contractor, after the service shall have been rendered, or the contract entered into; nor shall the compensation or mileage of any public officer be increased or diminished during his term of office.

Sec. 9. There shall be biennial sessions of the legislature. Each House shall be the judge of the elections, returns and qualifications of its own members; and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner and under such penalties as each House may prescribe.

Sec. 10. Each House shall have power to determine its rules of proceeding, and punish its members or other persons, for contempt or disorderly behavior in its presence; to enforce obedience to its process; to protect its members against violence, or offers of bribes, or private solicitations, and—with the concurrence of two-thirds of all the members elected—to expel a member, but not a second time for the same cause; and shall have all other powers necessary for a coordinate branch of the legislature. A member expelled for corruption, shall not thereafter be eligible to either branch of the same legisla-

ture; and punishment for contempt or disorderly behavior shall not bar a criminal prosecution for the same offense.

Sec. 11. The Senate shall, at the beginning and close of each regular session, and at such other times as may be necessary, elect one of its members as President.

Sec. 12. Each House shall keep a journal of its proceedings; and may, in its discretion, from time to time, publish the same. The doors of each House shall be kept open, except when the public welfare shall require secrecy. Neither House shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two Houses shall be sitting.

Sec. 13. Members of the legislature shall, in all cases, except treason, felony, violation of their oath of office, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest, during their attendance at any session of the legislature, and in going to and returning from the same; and no member shall be liable in any criminal action or criminal prosecution whatever for words spoken in debate.

Sec. 14. No act of the legislautre shall take effect until ninety days after its passage, unless in case of emergency (which shall be expressed in the preamble of the act) the legislature shall, by a vote of two-thirds of the members elected, otherwise direct. No bill, except the general appropriation bill, for the expenses of the government, introduced in either House after the expiration of the first thirty days of the session, shall become a law, unless the same shall have been recommended by the Governor by special message; and no bill except one so recommended, shall be considered or become a law, unless referred to a committee, returned therefrom, and printed for the use of the members.

Sec. 15. No bill, except for general appropriations, shall be passed, containing more than one subject, which shall be expressed in the title; but if any subject shall be embraced in any act, which shall not be expressed in the title, such act shall be void only as to so much thereof as shall not be so expressed.

Sec. 16. Every bill (except one recommended by the Governor as aforesaid, and except a general revision of the statutes) shall be read at length at least once in each House; all substantial amendments thereto shall be printed for the use of the members before final vote on the bill; and no bill shall become a law unless a majority of all the members elected to each House shall vote in its favor, nor unless, on its final passage, the vote be taken by ayes and noes, and entered on the journal.

Sec. 17. No law shall be revised or amended by reference to its

title alone, but as much thereof as is revised or extended shall be reenacted and published at length as amended. The legislature shall not pass local or special laws in any of the following cases, viz: for laying out, opening, altering, or working roads or highways; vacating roads, town plats, streets, alleys and public grounds; regulating county or precinct affairs; regulating the practice in courts of justice; regulating the jurisdictions of Justices of the Peace, police magistrates and constables; changing the rules of evidence in any trial or inquiry; providing for change of venue in civil or criminal causes; declaring any person of age; the protection of game or shell-fish; limitation of civil actions, or giving effect to informal or invalid deeds; summoning or empaneling jurors; providing for the management of common schools; regulating the rate of interest on money; the opening or conducting of any election, or designating the place of voting; the sale or mortage of real estate belonging to minors or others under disability; chartering or licensing ferries or toll-bridges; remitting fines, penalties or forfeitures; creating, increasing or decreasing fees, percentage or allowance of public officers; changing the law of descent; granting to any corporation, association or individual, any special or exclusive privilege, immunity or franchise whatever; allowing the redemption of real estate sold for taxes or under the final process of any court.

Sec. 18. The presiding officer of each House shall, in the presence of the House over which he presides, sign all bills and joint resolutions passed by the legislature, the title of which shall be publicly read immediately before signing; and the fact of signing shall be entered on the journal.

Sec. 19. The legislature shall prescribe by law the number, duties and compensation of the officers and employees of each House, and no payment shall be made to any officer or employee, who does not discharge his duties in person.

Sec. 20. The legislature shall provide by law that all stationery required for the use of the State; and all printing and binding authorized and required by them to be done for their use or for the State, shall be let by contract to the lowest bidder; but the legislature may establish a maximum price. No member or officer of any department of the government shall be in any way interested in any such contract.

Sec. 21. Any bill may originate in either House of the legislature, and a bill passed by one House may be amended by the other.

[*To be continued*]

BOOK REVIEWS

The Life and Dairy of John Floyd, Governor of Virginia, an Apostle of Secession, and the Father of the Oregon Country. By CHARLES H. AMBLER, PH.D. (Richmond, Va. Richmond Press, Inc. 1918. Pp. 248. $2.00.)

John Floyd was by birth and ancestry a child of the frontier. His ancestors were among the pioneer settlers who pushed the westward advancing fringe of settlement in rapid succession from the Tidewater Section of Old Virginia, into the Piedmont, across the Blue Ridge Mountains, the Alleghenies, and into Kentucky where Floyd was born. Near Louisville, on April 24, 1873, twelve days before his birth the father had fallen a victim to the savage foe that resisted the advancing frontiersmen. Young Floyd managed to acquire something of a college education, read medicine with a Dr. Ferguson, of Louisville, and finally graduated from the course in medicine in the University of Pennsylvania and settled down to practice in Virginia. When the war of 1812 broke out Floyd entered the regular army as surgeon, with the rank of major, and continued his service in that capacity until he was elected, in 1814, to the general assembly of Virginia.

Three years later he was sent to Congress from the famous Abingdon district which he continued to represent for twelve years. With Floyd's attitude on political issues in general we are not concerned here, but his early interest and activity connected with Oregon entitles him unquestionably to "the credit of first proposing in Congress the actual occupation of the Columbia River country by the United States Government, of promoting its settlement and organizing it as a territory with the name Oregon."

Floyd's family knew George Rogers Clark and William Clark intimately, a first cousin, Charles Floyd, was a member of the Lewis and Clark expedition, so that it is not hard to understand Floyd's interest in Oregon. In December 1820 he introduced a resolution asking for the appointment of a committee to "inquire into the situation of the settlements on the Pacific Ocean and the expediency of occupying the Columbia River." The resolution passed and Floyd as chairman of the committee presented a report which was accompanied by a bill authorizing our occupation of the Columbia River. Floyd's information regarding Oregon was largely supplied by others and his argument for our claims to Oregon rested largely on our rights under the Louisiana Purchase. Nothing came of the report,

the subject being not even discussed in Congress, but Floyd had opened the way to a discussion which came later. When Floyd's report was handed by the President to John Quincy Adams for his consideration, Adams recorded his opinion that it "was a tissue of errors in fact and abortive reasoning, of individual reflections and rude invectives. There was nothing," he added, "could purify it but the fire."

Floyd continued his efforts at the next session. First he introduced his resolution, then called for an estimate of the expenses involved in a survey of the harbors of the United States on the Pacific Ocean and finally introduced a bill authorizing and requiring the President to occupy the "territory of the United States" on the waters of the Columbia River. The bill also made provision for the extinguihsment of the Indian titles and for the making of land grants to settlers. Floyd's efforts were again without result so far as Congress was concerned but President Monroe in his annual message of 1822 referred to Oregon and the question was definitely before the country. Again he introduced his bill and this time it led to perhaps the most animated and enlightening debate of the session. Floyd's remarks showed very clearly that he had used the intervening years in gathering a vast amount of material on the Oregon question.

Finally, in the session of 1823-4 Floyd succeeded in getting his bill through the House but the mighty efforts of Benton, of Missouri, and Barbour, of Virginia, failed to get a respectful hearing for it in the Senate. Floyd, with the aid of able lieutenants, continued his efforts, however, during his congressional career. In 1838 Senator Linn, of Missouri, took up the work Floyd left unfinished and the Oregon question was eventually pushed into the broader stream of national politics where it became a national issue in 1844.

Floyd became Governor of Virginia in 1830, less than a year after he closed his congressional career, and retired to private life in 1834. The three remaining years of his life were years spent largely in political opposition to Jackson, years in which Floyd became "an apostle of discontent." He died Aug. 16, 1837. The latter half of Dr. Ambler's book reprints the diary of Floyd written between March 1831 and February 1834 and is replete with illuminating comments on the political situation of the time. Prof. Ambler's work is exceedingly well done and every student of the History of the Pacific Northwest will welcome his chapters on Oregon and gratefully enroll him among the contributors to the history of Old Oregon.

EDWARD McMAHON.

History of the State of Idaho. By C. J. Brosnan, Supt. of Schools at Nampa, Idaho. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 1918. Pp. 237.)

For many years there has been a need for a real history of Idaho. Bancroft's is very good as far as 1889 but is not published as a separate volume and is not down to date, Hailey's is a labored product of an aged and honored pioneer, and McConnell's is impossible. This publication by the Scribner's is a finished book, well arranged as to subjects, reliable as to facts and statistics and readable as to style. It is known to have been written at the request of the Department of Education in Idaho and in the class of school histories it will take a high rank, but is really more than that and will become the reference volume for the people of the state. It is a book of moderate size, has numerous illustrations, and a series of maps which clearly indicate the tortuous growth of the state as to its boundaries. There is a slight lack of balance, there is no bibliography, and the index of only four and a half pages is inadequate. The imprint of the publisher is sufficient evidence of good physical make-up.

Mr. Brosnan, the author, is to be commended for his skill in condensed statements and attractive chapter subdivision and in a chronology and transition which carry along the interest of the reader. Every librarian and historical student in the Pacific Northwest has known that he was writing this book for he has consulted them all and has thus been able to obtain the latest scientific research concerning the earlier periods of the history of Idaho and Old Oregon from which it came. T. C. Elliott.

The Applewoman of the Klickitat. By Anna VanRensselaer Morris. (New York: Duffield and Company. 1918. Pp. 271. $1.50.)

The author presents a very interesting personal narrative of her experiences as a pioneer apple-orchardist in the Columbia River country. Weary of the life of a journalist in New York city, she is persuaded by a real estate agent to take up a quarter section of government land in the Far West, and develop it into an orchard. She goes to live on it with a semi-invalid brother, meets many helpful friends, and at the end of the book has lived there six and a half years and gathered her second crop of apples.

Her views of the business and rewards, of apple-orcharding, are perhaps more rosy than actual conditions warrant. She seems to have had more capital, and more good advice and assistance than

most people can count on, and one preparing to follow in her footsteps had best take her story with a grain of salt.

Occasionally the pill shows through the sugar coating—that is to say, in some places the book reads like a real estate agent's advertisement or an apple-grower's text-book—but in general the style of writing is smooth and easy, pleasant and interesting to read. She has many bright and entertaining things to say of the varied types of people resident in the country, their past experiences, their present successes or failures, and philosophies. A slight love story—perhaps a little more sugar coating—runs through the whole, concerning a young man who comes to visit the author, and the young wife of a crabbed well-borer who disposes of himself conveniently and heroically by drowning, while rescuing a little Indian boy who had fallen into the Columbia.

The main interest, however, is the development of the apple-growing country, and the author has succeeded in giving a pleasant picture which will doubtless draw the attention of many toward orcharding. EVELYN MAY BLODGETT.

The Cruise of the Corwin. By JOHN MUIR. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1917. Pp. 279.)

In a series of letters to the San Francisco Evening Bulletin and in his private journal kept from day to day, John Muir left a very complete and extremely valuable record of his experiences and observations while on board the revenue steamer "Corwin" in the Far North. In June of 1881, the Jeannette, in command of Lieutenant George W. DeLong, was crushed in the ice and sank about one hundred and fifty miles north of the New Siberian Islands.

In the spring of 1880, when the Jeannette had been missing for nearly a year, the Corwin was commissioned, in addition to her regular duties, to search for traces of the lost vessel and her crew. Again in 1881 she set sail from San Francisco with the same object in view and it was at this time that John Muir was one of the party. He had long been eager to study the evidences of glaciation in the Arctic region and so took advantage of this rare opportunity.

The Corwin touched at many points in the Far North, Wrangell Land and Herald Island being of particular interest. Mr. Muir's report is the first and practically the only scientific account of this part of the Arctic regions. In addition to his geological reports, some interesting botanical notes are included.

The author showed himself much interested also in the people of the lands which he visited, and has given us a fascinating account of

the lives and customs of the various tribes of Indians found along the Alaskan and Siberian coasts. His descriptions of their villages, their homes and of the people themselves are extremely interesting.

The Cruise of the Corwin is edited by William Frederic Badè and is exceptionally well done. It was a rather difficult task to take material from two sources and put it together without danger of repetition, but Mr. Badè has been very successful in selecting the most important and essential material and has presented it in a very readable form. At the end of the narrative he has included as an appendix the scientific record of the glaciation of the Arctic and sub-Arctic regions visited during the cruise, also Mr. Muir's botanical notes. While these are readable they are of chief interest to scientists. The book is a valuable contribution to the literature of the Far North.

MARGARET SCHUMACHER.

The Education of Henry Adams, an Autobiography. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1918. Pp. 519. $5.00.)

Readers in the State of Washington are interested in all members of America's most wonderful family—the Adamses. Within the State there is a county and a mountain named in honor of John Adams. His son, John Quincy Adams, was one of the negotiators of the Treaty of Ghent, 1814, which practically saved Oregon to the United States. Charles Francis Adams, of the next generation, succeeded his father and grandfather in the important position as United States Minister to Great Britain. His term, from 1861 to 1868, was filled with such firmness, tact, and good sense that it is cited "among the foremost triumphs of American diplomacy." His third son, Henry Adams, author of the present work, was his private secretary during those stressful years.

Henry Adams was one of the most brilliant historians produced by America; more from the quality than from the quantity of his work is this true. The present book is the cap-sheaf of his intellectual harvest. Worthington C. Ford says in *The Nations* "The book is unique." People and events are observed for seventy years to value their contributions toward an education. The pages have a peculiar fascination. They are utterly frank and, at the same time, they sparkle with wit and a puzzling distrust of a really great fund of knowledge.

The book circulated in manuscript form for ten years and was then left with Senator Henry Cabot Lodge for publication after the author's death. The death occurred on March 28, 1918. The Senator

wrote a brief editor's preface and the Massachusetts Historical Society copyrighted the work and gave it over to the publishers. The editor says that the author "used to say, half in jest, that his great ambition was to complete St. Augustine's *Confessions,* but that St. Augustine, like a great artist, had worked from multiplicity to unity, while he like a small one, had to reverse the method and work back from unity to multiplicity."

Generations of educators and historians are sure to find inspiration in this most remarkable autobiography yet produced in the new world. EDMOND S. MEANY.

Sacajawea, The Indian Princess. By ANNA WOLFROM. (Kansas City, Missouri: Burton Publishing Company. 1918. Pp. 31. 50 cents.)

The author is a teacher in the Northeast High School, Kansas City, Missouri. She is the author of plays entitled: *Albion and Rosamond, The Living Voice* and *Human Wisps.* The present work is a play in three acts and on the title page is "The Indian Girl Who Piloted the Lewis and Clark Expedition Across the Rocky Mountains." The play ends at the sea. Much is made of the Bird Woman's helpfulness, more than Lewis or Clark record. It will probably help to give many a better idea of the girl's part in one of America's greatest dramas in real life.

A History of Spain. By CHARLES E. CHAPMAN. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 559. $2.60.)

The author is Assistant Professor of History in the University of California. In 1916, he published through the same house *The Founding of Spanish California* and, through other channels, smaller papers such as *Researches in Spain, The Founding of San Francisco* and *Difficulties of Maintaining the Department of San Blas,* 1775-1777. He is now planning a work on Spanish institutions in the colonies and later independent states. It is readily seen that Professor Chapman is rapidly rearing an enduring monument to his industry and scholarship in this field of Spanish-American history.

In this present work he has used the materials suited to his purpose in the four-volume work by Rafael Altamira entitled *Espana y de la civilizacion espanola.* The author of the original work furnishes a frank, yet graceful, introduction, saying that the English-speaking

public will here have a faithful portrait of Spain, "instead of a caricature drawn in ignorance of the facts or in bad faith."

Professor Chapman depends on his own researches for the last two chapters (of recent events) having spent two years, 1912-1914, in Spain. The present work does not bear directly upon Spanish work in the Pacific Northwest. The Pacific Ocean is mentioned four times but in no case extensively. The book is a good, compact history of Spain with greatest emphasis placed on the period from the sixteenth to the beginning of the nineteenth century.

Oregon Pioneer Association, Transactions of the Forty-third Annual Reunion. Compiled by George H. Himes. (Portland: The Association. 1918. Pp. 201 to 269.)

The pamphlet is late in its appearance as the reunion was held in Portland on June 24, 1915. There is included a brief record of the thirtieth annual reunion of the Indian War Veterans of the North Pacific Coast, held in Portland during the same month. There are other matters of historic value including a diary by Lot Livermore relating to the winter of 1861-2, the hardest winter ever known in Oregon.

A Brief History of the War. By Frederic Duncalo. (Austin: The University of Texas. 1918. Pp. 87.)

The Professor of Medieval History here gives a short and concise review of the great war, including the part that the United States has taken in the conflict. On its appearance it was expected that the part of Texas in the war would be given space, but that was not the purpose. The treatise ends with the words, "Democracy can give no quarter to autocracy."

Possibilities in State Historical Celebrations.. By Harlow Lindley. (Reprinted from the Poceedings of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association. Volume IX., Part II. 1918. Pp. 307 to 317.)

Indiana set aside $25,000 with which to celebrate its centennial. Of this sum, $5,000 was to be devoted to publication and already three volumes have appeared with a fourth in preparation. The balance of the money was used for the stimulation and aid of celebrations throughout the State of Indiana. In concluding his report Professor Lindley says: "Beware of commercialized patriotism;

eliminate the street fair and carnival idea; do not make your organization too complex; do not attempt too many things; get a man with a newspaper pen but with historic instinct to handle publicity; send a good organizer over the state, into every county, to find local leaders who may be depended on; and localize rather than centralize your celebrational activities."

Washington is only two-thirds of its way toward a centennial celebration but it is not necessary to wait for the centennial. Yakima and some other counties have already begun to celebrate by marking historic sites. It is well to encourage historic pageants and other celebrations of the important events. The educational value of such work is appreciated by all who have given the question any attention.

Other Books Received

AMERICAN JEWISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Publications,* Number 26. (New York: The Society. 1918. Pp. 362.)

BROOKS, ARTHUR A. *Index to the Bulletin of the American Geographical Society,* 1825-1915. (New York: American Geographical Society. 1918. Pp. 242.)

HAMILTON, J. G. DE R. *The Papers of Thomas Ruffin.* Volume 1. (Raleigh: North Carolina Historical Commission. 1918. Pp. 541.)

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings,* Volume 51, 1917-18. (Boston: The Society. 1918. Pp. 522.)

MEYER, H. H. B. *Check List of the Literature and Other Material in the Library of Congress on the European War.* (Washington: Government. 1918. Pp. 393.)

ONTARIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Annual Report,* 1917. (Toronto: The Society. No Date. Pp. 59.)

PUGET SOUND CONFERENCE OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. *Journal and Year-book.* 1918. (Montesano, R. C. Hartley, Secretary. 1918. Pp. 290.)

STREETER, FLOYD BENJAMIN. *Political Parties in Michigan,* 1837-1860. (Lansing: Michigan Historical Commission. 1918. Pp. 401.)

SWEM, EARL G. *Bibliography of Virginia,* Part 2. Richmond: State Library. 1917. Pp 1404.)

TEAKLE, THOMAS. *The Spirit Lake Massacre.* (Iowa City: State Historical Society. 1918. Pp. 336.)

WASHINGTON STATE FEDERATION OF WOMEN'S CLUBS. *Twenty-second Annual Report.* 1918. (Seattle: Mrs. George C. Howard, Secretary. 1918. Pp. 109.)

WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Annual Report,* 1917-18. (Cleveland: The Society. 1918. Pp. 61.)

WISCONSIN STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings,* 1917. (Madison: The Society. 1917. Pp. 59.)

WRIGLEY'S BRITISH COLUMBIA DIRECTORY, 1918. (Vancouver, B. C.: Wrigley Directories, Limited. 1918. Pp. 964.)

WRONG, GEORGE M. AND OTHERS. *Review of Historical Publications Relating to Canada;* Index, Volumes 11-20. (University of Toronto, Published by the Librarian. 1918. Pp. 218.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

Death of General Stevens

In the last issue of this *Quarterly* there was an article about the successful celebration of the forty-eighth anniversary of the first escent of Mount Rainier. The principal figure of the celebration was the last survivor of the climbers—General Hazard Stevens. He located the site of the original camp where the Indian guide Sluiskin waited while General Stevens and P. B. Van Trump made the ascent. That site is now marked by a cairn and The Mountaineers plan to place a permanent monument there.

The name of General Stevens is so permanently associated with the mountain that his friends now rejoice that he was given that last glad day on its snow and ice. Just two months later—October 16, 1918, the family and close friends gathered at a funeral, restricted by the influenza, at the General's loved home "Cloverfields" near Olympia.

He had died while attending an historic event in Eastern Washington. The Washington State Historical Society was marking the place where Indian Agent Andrew J. Bolon was killed by the Yakima Indians in September, 1855, which was one of the events causing the Indian wars. General Stevens, as vice-president of the society, took his part, but on returning to his hotel at Goldendale he was stricken and died in a few days.

His was one of the most interesting careers in the history of the Territory and State of Washington. He accompanied his father when the Indian treaties were made in 1855. He was on his father's staff in the Civil War and when the General was killed while leading his troops at Chantilly, the son, recovering from wounds, continued and was mustered out the youngest brigadier-general in the army. He then devoted himself to the care of his mother and was active as lawyer, author, and in his last years as farmer. In his death the cause of history in the Pacific Northwest has lost an inspiring friend and a valiant worker.

Valuable Newspaper Gift

H. E. Holmes, of the Stewart & Holmes Drug Company, writes that he has a file of the weekly Seattle *Intelligencer* for the years 1871, 1872 and 1873, which he proposes to place in the Library of the University of Washington. This is the most valuable gift since Mrs.

J. A. Parks gave the Ebey Diaries some months ago. Such thoughtfulness as in these two cases and others like them in previous years are most encouraging to the workers in the field of local history.

Oregon Historical Society

The principal address at the twentieth annual meeting of this society in Portland on October 26, 1918, was Miles Cannon of Weiser, Idaho, spoken of as an authority on the history of the great Snake River Valley.

Saving a Relic

Mrs. Mary B. Haight, State Historian of the Daughters of the American Revolution, writes from Bellingham that the historically minded people there are anxious to save the oldest brick building in Bellingham, which was the first brick building erected in the Territory of Washington. It is certainly hoped that their efforts will be successful.

Indiana Magazine of History

Now in its fourteenth volume, this publication is doing much to encourage the study of Indiana history and the collection of manuscript and other materials for such study. Theses in the history seminar of Indiana University, where the magazine is edited and published, furnish about half of the contents of each issue. *The Washington Historical Quartely*, working along similar lines, rejoices over the favorable comments made about the success of the *Indiana Magazine of History.*

Mr. Hill in Japan

Samuel Hill, founder of the *Washington Historical Quarterly* and one of its best friends from the beginning, has accepted an invitation to advance the cause of good roads in Japan. A recent newspaper dispatch told of his having received ovations from the most prominent people of the empire.

United States Geographic Board

The latest report of Decisions of the United States Geographic Board gives the record of the sessions of March 6 and April 3, 1918. The Decisions of the Philippine Committee on Geographical Names

are given as approved by the United States Geographic Board. The decisions on American names include sixteen in the State of Washington, as follows:

Bandera; Mountain (altitude 5,255 feet), north of Bandera (on Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad), King County.

Cascade; Mountain (altitude 5,000 feet), between East and West Forks Miller Creek, King County.

Chickamin; Ridge, east of Alaska Mountain, extending east of south of Chickamin Peak, toward Park Lakes, Kittitas County.

Foggy; Peak (altitude 7,600 feet), with glacier on eastern slope, northeast of Monte Cristo town, Snohomish County.

Gem; Lake, small one northwest of Snow Lake, King County.

Humpback; Mountain (altitude 4,839 feet), west of Humpback Creek, King County.

Lewis; Peak (altitude 5,580 feet), about two miles southwest of Barlow Pass, Snohomish County.

Low; Mountain (altitude 5,357 feet), west of Denny Creek, between Denny and Granite Mountains, King County.

Melakwa; Pass, between Chair and Kaleetan Peaks, King County.

Palix; River, flowing into Willapa Bay near Bay Center, Pacific County (not Palux.)

Pass; Creek, rising near Cady Pass and flowing west into Skykomish River north of Cady Creek, Snohomish County.

Pratt; Mountain (altitude 5,105 feet), northeast of Bandera Mountain at head of Pratt River, King County.

Quartz; Creek, rising near Curry Gap and flowing south into Skykomish River east of Goblin Creek, Snohomish County.

Rampart; Ridge, high and precipitous one along east side of Gold Creek, forming eastern wall of Gold Creek Valley, Kittitas County.

Tuscohacthie; Lake, source of creek of same name north of Granite Mountain, King County.

White; Mountain (altitude 6,986 feet), Cascade Divide near Glacier Peak, at head of White River, Snohomish County.

The
Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle
W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla
T. C. Elliott, Walla Walla
H. B. McElroy, Olympia
Frank A. Golder, Pullman
Edward McMahon, Seattle
William S. Lewis, Spokane
O. B. Sperlin, Tacoma
F. W. Howay, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. X. NO. 2 APRIL, 1919

ISSUED QUARTERLY
Two Dollars per Year

Contents

CHARLES W. SMITH.........The Bagley Collection of Pacific Northwest History 83
HERBERT H. GOWEN........The Centenary of Kamehameha the Great. 88
HORACE J. TAYLOR.........Pacific Whales at Play.................... 93
H. W. FAIRWEATHER......The Northern Pacific Railroad and Some of Its History 95
HAZARD STEVENS...........Comment on Mr. Fairweather's Article.... 99
WILLIAM S. LEWIS..........Railroad Career of Mr. Fairweather......100
EDMOND S. MEANY..........Origin of Washington Geographic Names.102
DOCUMENTS—Washington's First Constitution, 1878, edited by John T. Condon... 110
Spanish Friars in the Oregon Country, 1810-1811.................. 142
BOOK REVIEWS 153
NEWS DEPARTMENT 158

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

University Station
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

Clarence B. Bagley, President

Judge John P. Hoyt, Vice-President

Judge Roger S. Greene, Treasurer

Judge Thomas Burke

Samuel Hill

Professor Edmond S. Meany, Secretary

Seattle
Department of Printing, University of Washington
1919

Volume X, No. 2 *April,* 1919

The Washington Historical Quarterly

THE BAGLEY COLLECTION OF PACIFIC NORTHWEST HISTORY

The University of Washington has purchased the Clarence B. Bagley collection of newspapers, books and other materials relating to the history of the Pacific Northwest. Local workers are already familiar with this collection as Mr. Bagley has made it available to all serious students. Now that the material has become the property of the State University, a new interest attaches to it, and it is fitting that some account should be given of this remarkable collection and of the man whose far sightedness, zeal and perseverance has made it what it is.

Clarence B. Bagley was born in Illinois in 1843, a year made memorable by the first large immigration to Oregon. In 1852, his parents moved to Salem, Oregon, where he attended school in the Willamette Institute until 1860 when the family came to Seattle. In 1866, Mr. Bagley moved to Olympia. Two years later he entered the printing office of Randall H. Hewitt where he learned the printer's trade, being employed on the *Territorial Republican* and the *Echo.* In 1869, he worked on the staff of the *Commercial Age.* In 1872, he became business manager and city editor of the *Puget Sound Courier.* In the following year he purchased this paper and the printing office connected with it.

In the Fall of 1873, he was appointed Territorial Printer. Mr. Bagley printed the laws and journals for six legislative sessions ending with 1883. During this time he continued to edit and publish the *Courier.* It was within this period also that he laid the foundation of his newspaper collection. He returned to Seattle in 1885 and was connected with the *Post-Intelligencer* and the *Seattle Daily Press* from 1886 to 1888. From 1894 to 1900, he was Deputy Comptroller and since 1900 has been Secretary of the Board of Public Works of Seattle, which position he now fills.

The growth of the Bagley collection began with the saving of copies of Seattle's first newspaper, *The Gazette,*[1] which began pub-

---

[1] This paper was printed on the old Ramage printing press now preserved as a relic in the University of Washington Museum. For account of the *Seattle Gazette* and this historic press, see Bagley, C. B., Pioneer papers of Puget Sound. *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society* 4:365-85, December, 1903.

lication in 1863. Of this newspaper and its successors until it became the *Post-Intelligencer,* no other complete set is today known to be in existence. On Mr. Bagley's going to Olympia in 1866, Mr. Elwood Evans sought his aid toward completing a file of the *Gazette.* To Mr. Evans more than anyone else, Mr. Bagley attributes his early zeal in the collecting of newspapers and other publications of historical value. He later acquired the entire Evans collection of newspapers. The State of Washington cannot overlook its indebtedness to its first historian, Elwood Evans.[2] He came to Olympia in 1851, when that small settlement was still a part of Lewis County, Oregon. In 1852, he joined with other people north of the Columbia River in urging the creation of a new territory to the north of the Columbia to embrace all of the territory within the present states of Washington and Idaho and that part of Montana west of the Rocky Mountains. It was in connection with this campaign that the first newspaper north of the Columbia was started, in Olympia in 1852, and it was called *The Columbian.* This newspaper forms the starting point of the Evans collection embracing the important papers of Western Washington up to 1875 when Mr. Bagley acquired them. With rare historic insight, Mr. Bagley has persevered in saving and preserving newspaper files from that time until now. His collection contains an almost continuous newspaper record of the history of the Territory and State of Washington.

Prior to 1900, newspapers, laws and journals, manuscripts and certain of the more important pamphlets of historical nature made up the extent of the collection. At about this date, Mr. Bagley began an earnest attempt to secure books relating to the Oregon country. He acknowledges the stimulus in this direction of the shipments of books obtained from England by Professor Meany for Seattle auction. He obtained many valuable items at about this time from Mr. Clarence L. Andrews, who devoted his attention thence forward exclusively to the history of Alaska.

About 1905, a large addition was made by the purchase of the collections of William I. Marshall of Chicago. Mr. Marshall will be remembered as the man who spent over twenty-five years in a campaign of education on the Whitman question. His material includes a large number of letters from and about the pioneer missionaries, also much Oregon material transcribed from out-of-the-way sources. It includes much material that has not appeared in his "Acquisition of Oregon" or other publications. Mr. Bagley was fortunate in secur-

---

[2] See excellent account of the life and public service of Elwood Evans by James Wickersham in *Washington Historian* 1:52-63, January, 1900.

ing many items by exchanges with Mr. George H. Himes of the Oregon Historical Society, Mr. Scholefield of the British Columbia Legislative Library, and Mr. Thomas W. Prosch of Seattle. On the death of the latter in 1915, Mr. Bagley purchased some extremely important material not already in the collection.

That so large a collection should have been amassed and safely preserved by one individual for so long a term of years is a circumstance worthy of more than passing comment. It should be noted also that the collection has not been without its share of danger. The Olympia fire of 1882 burned away the attic in which many of the most valuable papers were stored. By rare good fortune they were moved to safety in time to prevent injury. Again in the great Seattle fire of 1889, the newspaper office in which the collection was stored was completely destroyed. During the progress of the fire, Mr. Bagley without assistance carried the material to Ballast Island, near the present site of the Columbia and Puget Sound Railway Depot. Here he deposited it in the sand and covered it with old tin cans, broken pieces of sewer tile and such other noncombustible debris as effectually saved it from the intense heat. The narrowness of the escape is shown by the fact that the bridge had in the meantime burned down and Mr. Bagley was obliged to return by boat to another part of the city. What eventually proved to be quite as serious a hazard to certain of the newspapers was the loaning of files of *The Columbian, The Pioneer and Democrat, The Standard, The Courier,* and *The Puget Sound Herald* to Mr. H. H. Bancroft in 1882 for use in the preparation of his volume on the History of Washington, Idaho and Montana. It took fifteen years and the services of a lawyer to effect their return in the year 1897.

Two features distinguish the Bagley Library from other private collections of Northwest History, namely, the wealth of newspaper files and the large number of manuscripts. The following are among the newspapers represented with complete or practically complete sets: *Oregon American and Evangelical Unionist,* 1848; *The Columbian* and its successor the *Pioneer and Democrat,* 1852-61; *Overland Press and Tribune* (Olympia), 1861-68; *Puget Sound Herald* (Steilacoom), 1858-63;*Olympia Transcript,* 1867-1881; *Seattle Gazette* and its lineal successors to the *Post-Intelligencer,* 1863-75; and the *Walla Walla Statesman,* 1862-69. A comparison of the Bagley newspapers with Hitchcock's Newspaper Survey[3] shows that the collection covers

---

[3] Hitchcock, Jeanette H. A survey of newspapers in Washington libraries. Thesis submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of bachelor of library economy. University of Washington, 1918.

the early newspapers of the State better than all public libraries of the State combined.

The manuscripts include more than one thousand documents, letters and papers covering many phases of the history of Washington from the thirties to the seventies. The wealth of this material is illustrated by the documents relating to the history of the Hudson's Bay Company. Here is the original plan of incorporation of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company together with many other documents relating to this subsidiary of the Hudson's Bay Company. Practically every important official of the company is represented with at least one autograph letter relating to the company's business. These names include, George Simpson, Behrens, McLean, Anderson, Tolmie, Bernier, McKinlay, Stuart, Finlayson, Mackenzie, Grahame, Kittson, Sinclair, P. Fraser, Ermatinger and John Work. There are twelve letters each by McTavish, P. S. Ogden and Governor Douglass, and over twenty-five letters by Dr. John McLoughlin.

Of books, there are about one thousand miscellaneous volumes bearing on the history of the Oregon country. The collection is particularly strong in overland voyages and travels. Here are to be found standard editions of Carver, Simpson, Franchere, Irving, Ross, Cox, Kelley, Hastings, George Wilkes, Catlin, Farnham, DeSmet, Mofras and numerous other Oregon classics. Of pamphlets there are many of extreme rarity and value. A pamphlet is a form of literature often overlooked by collectors. It occupies a field half way between a bound volume and a manuscript. Its value for history is not lessened because the publisher has failed to provide a binding. For lack of covers it is much more likely to become scarce than bound volumes, a fact which librarians and bibliographers always bear in mind. Mr. Bagley is particularly to be commended for having rescued many such fugitive items.

Other features of the collection are sets of Oregon and Washington laws and legislative journals; Seattle ordinances, charters and early printed documents; directories of Seattle, 1876 to date with other early Pacific Coast directories; a collection of maps and charts; early University of Washington records; some twenty large scrap books of newspaper clippings, mounted bill heads, receipts, bills of sale, accounts, business and legal papers of pioneer days; and fifteen bound volumes of transcripts and documents.

It is fitting that the Bagley collection should be acquired by the University of Washington as Mr. Bagley is the son of Reverend Daniel Bagley, known as the Father of the University and for whom one of the principal university buildings is named. The University also ac-

quires in the collection its own early financial records covering the years 1861-65, when Daniel Bagley was President of the Board of University Commissioners, together with the first class books of its first President, Asa Mercer.

Mr. Bagley has long recognized the University as a logical place for the deposit of his books and documents, but the capital involved grew to a point where he felt unable to donate the collection. The University has now paid a sum based upon an appraisal of what the material might be expected to bring in the New York market. Its intrinsic value to the State of Washington cannot be reckoned, but it may fairly be placed at many times the amount paid. The University owes to Mr. Bagley a debt that can only be paid in gratitude and recognition of his lasting service to the state.

The Northwest History materials of the University of Washington Library as augmented by the Bagley collection now offer excellent opportunities for graduate study and research in history and allied fields. The document section enriched by the Wallace[4] and Bagley manuscripts will furnish much material suitable for publication in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*. The acquisition of this collection emphasizes once more the need of a new library building where present and future collections can be safeguarded and where adequate accommodations can be furnished to the students for whom this material is held in trust.

CHARLES W. SMITH.

---

[4] The Wallace and other manuscripts from the library of the late Thomas Prosch were presented to the University Library by Edith Prosch in 1917. See *Washington Historical Quarterly* 8:159, April, 1917.

THE CENTENARY OF KAMEHAMEHA THE GREAT

Just a hundred years ago, at 2 o'clock in the morning of May 8, 1819, there passed out of life the greatest of the chiefs of Hawaii "from chaos until now," — the man who by dint of forty years' valor in war, patience in waiting, and skill in statecraft, made out of a weltering anarchy of contending *alii* the Hawaiian monarchy which, largely through his own influence extended beyond his decease, held together through three-quarters of a century of weaker rule.

America has become in these last years the heir to Kamehameha's kingdom; it is well that she should be also the guardian of his fame. It need be in no condescending spirit, for there will never be another like the first Kamehameha. Partly because the old days of mingled savagery and chivalry in Hawaii, when *la haute noblesse* fought like the demigods of Homer, are gone forever; partly also, alas, because the race itself is a vanishing one, weakened by the inrush of the white man's vices, since the day that Cook burst through the veil of protective isolation, and hustled along the way of the strenuous life which has been as fatal as the wars of old.

Kamehameha's statue still stands before the Legislative Building in Honolulu, a building once more euphoniously entitled Aliiolani Hale, but my own mind travels back rapidly over a space of thirty years as I think of the stalwart native whom the artist chose as his model for the figure of bronze. His name was Kaopuiki, and I have more than once made the voyage with him by whaleboat from Lahaina to the island of Lanai or *vice versa.* On days when the surf was high and the passage into the lagoon dangerous, it was a sight to see Kaopuiki stand erect in the bow of the boat, motionlessly awaiting the proper second at which to give the signal to the rowers. It was then I seemed to see Kamehameha himself as he had been in the flesh. Nay, more, I seemed then to glimpse the spirit which watched and waited and commanded the circumstances of his age till the last great battle had been won at the Nuuanu Pali and the Eight Islands entered upon the period of prosperous unity.

It would take far too long to give any sketch, even in outline, of the life of the great Pacific chieftain, but I may be permitted to draw attention to the outstanding events, and then to say something briefly of those qualities which made him great in peace as well as in war, in defeat as well as in victory, in constructive work even more than overcoming almost unexampled difficulties.

Somewhere between 1736 and 1740, probably nearer the former than the latter date, in the month of Ikuiwa, or November, a great storm was raging on the Kohala coast in the island of Hawaii. Out of the heart of that storm, like the babe Arthur borne to the feet of Merlin, came the child who was to bear through life the name of Kamehameha, "the lonely one." Like Arthur, too, his parentage was the subject of scandal and dispute, most taking him for the son of Keoua, while others were disposed to regard him as the child of that grim old savage, Kahekili, *moi* (or king) of Maui. Certainly the latter took uncommon interest in the child's fate, sending two high chiefs from Maui to act as nurses or guardians. Yet this interest was consistent with a life-long antagonism, for Kahekili fought the schemes of Kamehameha till the "black *kapa* covered him" in death. So the boy, inured to the harsher sports and the warrior's training, grew up to take a part in the inter-island and other civil campaigns, and had early experience of the challenges and risks of destiny. There was for many years little prospect that either he or any other chief would become supreme monarch of the archipelago, and Kamehameha himself had more than the usual share of defeats and rebuffs. Into these contests, monotonous, bitter and even sordid, came the startling incidents connected with the arrival and stay of Captain Cook, terminating in the murder at Kealakekua Bay in 1779. Kamehameha was in no wise responsible for the tragedy, but, during 1778 and 1779, he got out of his acquaintance with the English navigator much that was useful for the future.

Then, with the departure of the ships, came the resumption of civil war, and after the death of Kalaniopuu, Kamehameha was prominent enough to attract the predictions of the prophets and the allegiance of some of the strongest of the chiefs. These latter forced the chief from his retirement at Halawa to head an insurrection against Kiwalao, who had succeeded his father Kalaniopuu as *moi* of Hawaii. However, the death of Kiwalao only complicated the situation, since it turned the civil duel into a bitter triangular conflict between Kamehameha, Keoua and Keawemauhili. Even while this struggle was raging uncertainly, there were also wars with Kahekili in Maui, in which the latter was aided by the forces of Oahu and Kauai. Certainly, nothing at this date looked less likely than that Kamehameha would emerge at last victorious over all his foes. Yet in time his patience no less than his valor found its vindication. As guardian of the famous war-god, Kaili, "the lonely one" gained a terrible prestige. Presently, too, he succeeded in acquiring at least a chip of the no less dreaded poison goddess of Molokai. Then came the episode when

the forces of his rival Keoua, marching across the lava plains near Kilauea, were slain by the fumes of the volcano; from that moment it was blazed far and wide that Pele, the volcano goddess, was on the side of Kamehameha. Not less potent for his fortunes was his matrimonial alliance with the high chieftess Keopuolani of the line of the dead King Kiwalao. Marriage to the fickle and versatile Kaahumanu had already brought him excitement as well as fame; the marriage to Keopuolani allied him to the bluest blood in the archipelago. To these elements of fortune we must add the employment of the kidnapped English sailors, Young and Davis, whose services as gunners, shipbuilders and counsellors demand the heartiest recognition. Nor should one be silent with respect to the influence of Vancouver, who on his three visits to the islands gave Kamehameha counsel, which, it is true, he did not always follow, but was nevertheless of the highest value.

So gradually the obstacles in his upward climb gave way, until the struggle narrowed itself to the war between Kamehameha, lord of Hawaii and Kalanikapule, lord of Oahu and Maui. It was in the spring of 1795 that the "Great Armada" of the Hawaiian *alii* reached Oahu from Maui, and then up the Nunanu Valley the host of veterans marched till they encountered the troops of Kalanikapule at the Pali. The battle was decisive, and when the terrible carnage of that April day ceased it was clear that the last outposts of opposition had been conquered and that henceforth Kamehameha might replace the sword by the scepter.

The years from 1795 to 1819 were, however, no less strenuous and remarkable than those which preceded. Time would fail to tell of all that the conqueror achieved, of his administration of the conquered districts, of the creation and collection of the taxes, of the choice of men for governors and administrators of varying degree, of the repairing of the ravages of war by the making of fish-ponds and taro-patches, of the many settlements of disputes between foreign sailors and the natives, of the resistance to the aggressions of the Russians, of the diplomacy by means of which the island of Kauai was finally incorporated into the Union, and the like.

Kamehameha had already foreseen, in Vancouver's time, the difficulty of preserving his kingdom permanently from embroilments with foreign powers, and had for this reason been ready to accept the protectorate of Great Britain. But he never flinched from the responsibilities his conquest had imposed upon him, and after Vancouver's time he made no overtures to the foreigner.

Now and then there drifted to his realm rumors of the new

religion which had been introduced into Tahiti, and Kamehameha was conscious that sooner or later the teachers which the white men had promised would reach Hawaii. But for himself he willed to be a devotee to the last of the old gods, and right well he served these bloody deities with human sacrifices and other cruel rites.

Yet as king, he was by no means lacking in humanity and magnanimity, and many a story might be told of unexpected gleams of kindliness. Such is that of the Puna fishermen who in an early raid had beaten the Hawaiian chief into insensibility with their paddles. Years after, in the days of his power, these bold defenders of the coast were brought before the king, expecting nothing short of death. But not only did Kamehameha pardon them; he even proclaimed himself the sinner through his unjust raid and forbade such in the future by Mamalahoe, "the law of the splintered paddle."

One should remember, too, in the light of the subsequent history of the Hawaiian kings, how, when the "firewater" of the white man began its devastating course, Kamehameha came for a time under its baneful influence. But he soon perceived the *"facilis descensus"* which was threatened, braced himself to heed the expostulations of his friends, and emerged victor from this battle, as from so many others.

And now on this May morning, a hundred years ago, the "Napoleon of the Pacific" lay dying. Let me condense an account of his death given in an Hawaiian paper, the *Moolelo Hawaii,* of 1838:

"The illness of Kamehameha became so great that the native doctors could not cure him. Then said the priest, 'It is best to build a house for your god, that you may recover.' The chief, sustaining the advice of the priest, built a sacred house for his god Kukailimoku, and a *kapu* took place at evening. The people, apprehending that the priest and chiefs were urging Kamehameha to have men sacrificed to his god for his recovery, were seen to fly, through fear of death, and remained in their hiding places till the *tabu* was over. Probably the king did not assent to the proposition, but was heard to say, 'men are *tabu* to the king — alluding to his son. . . . . In the evening the feeble king was borne from his sleeping house to the front house and took a mouthful of *poi* and a little water. The chiefs asked him for his final charge. . . . . He made an effort and said, 'Proceed only according to my policy until —' Not able to finish his sentence, he embraced the neck of the foreigner and drew him down for a kiss. . . . In an hour or two he was borne again, partially, into the front house, while most of his body remained in his sleeping house. He was once more replaced, and about two o'clock (May 8, 1819) he expired."

After Kamehameha's death consternation prevailed in the land. There was for a time "red ruin and the breaking up of laws." Many were the debates as to what should be done with the body. Some chiefs proposed to eat him — that is, that they might gain his spirit. But the widow Kaahumanu replied, "The spirit is gone, the body which remains belongs to the new king." Eventually the bones were hidden in a valley in Hawaii by his friend Hoapili, and "no man knoweth of his sepulcher unto this day." The *unihipili,* or bundle of bones, which represents Kamehameha I in the Honolulu Mausoleum has little claim to be considered genuine. Yet Kamehameha has not altogether vanished from the land he united and governed. Some have asserted to me that his spirit is still occasionally visible. Did they not see the gigantic ghost riding at the head of a cavalcade of ghosts in such and such a valley? But in reality the spirit survived here and there. In 1827 Mr. Ellis entered the house of a chief at Halawa who showed with pride his polished spears, twenty feet in length, and remarked that "Kamehameha always required every man to keep his weapons in order so as to be ready for war at the shortest notice." Alas, the successors of Kamehameha were not worthy of the founder of the line. A story tells that sometime after the death of the king a man from the southern part of Kona retired to rest as usual, but in the middle of the night was conducted by a spirit into the world of the dead, where he saw the old monarch. Kamehameha asked how affairs were prospering in Hawaii and made inquiries as to his son Liholiho. Then he requested the man to return and deliver some important messages. He promised much blessing to the land if these messages were safely delivered, but threatened misfortune as the penalty for neglect. The man came back, but delayed the fulfillment of his errand till he had dressed a hog. Before, however, he could take the food he had prepared he was dead.

Alas, something like this has been the story of Hawaii. The ruin of the race has been largely due to forgetfulness of the spirit of the first Kamehameha.

Great indeed has been the debt of the islands to foreign civilization. Who can estimate the blessing which has come through the purging of the land of the old savageries? Yet the new day misses something which belongs to the manhood of the old warriors, and it ill beseems the present to forget the man who by his patience and his courage made possible the union of the islands and who for a critical quarter of a century governed them with a wisdom which unfortunately none of his successors could emulate.

HERBERT H. GOWEN.

PACIFIC WHALES AT PLAY*

"There she blows. There she blows. There she blo-o-ws!" So shouted the mate of the "Morning Star" as that good little missionary ship lay lazily rolling in a dead calm to the leeward of the island of Apemama, one of the Gilbert Islands. These islands lie in the Pacific Ocean across the Equator, from north latitude about 4 degrees, to about the same south latitude, and in the longitude east of Greenwich from 173 degrees to 177 degrees. Apemama (pronounced Ah-pá-mah-mah) is just north of the line. Glad of any excitement we passengers all rushed on deck shouting "where." "Where," said the mate, "anywhere. Look about you." Sure enough, on all sides were the whales, genuine sperm whales. There were hundreds of them. The mate who had followed whaling for eighteen years before shipping on the "Morning Star" said he had never before seen so many in a school. Several came up under the port quarter, carelessly bumping againt the ship. One cow, about forty feet long, rose some thirty feet from the starboard quarter, and her two calves about ten feet long tumbled between her and the ship. A huge bull rose twenty-five yards off the starboard quarter, and lay there ten minutes. We could see his eye—about as big, it seemed, as a pig's eye—and his blowhole, about eight inches long, in a double curve. A sperm whale has but one blowhole, and that on his right side. On his back were barnacles in great bunches as big as bushel baskets; and on his right shoulder a great ugly looking scar, probably made by a harpoon in some fight with a whaler years before. After they had inspected the ship for half an hour or more the whole school began moving off to starboard. When those in the rear of the school were about a mile away the dinner bell rang. But simultaneously with that a shout rose from all on deck. One monster breached; that is he jumped clear out of the sea and fell with a great splash back into the water. Another, and another breached, some of them jumping clear up out of the sea — straight up — and so high that their flukes were clear of the water. Once two great big fellows rose side by side, clear out of the water, and with a lazy movement of their tails, they fell back away from each other. What a splash they made. All was quiet for a few minutes, and then the flukes stuck up out of the water, as if a hundred or more whales were standing on their heads under several acres of

---

*The author was a missionary among the Gilbert Islands before becoming a pioneer preacher on Fidalgo Island, Puget Sound. The Gilbert Islands will become better known as the Puget Sound ports extend their growing commerce into the tropical regions of the Pacific.—Editor.

water, and then thrashing up and down they churned the sea into foam as they waved us their farewell Chautauqua salute with their tails. The show was over and we went down to dinner.

Whales — sperm whales usually — are seen around the Gilbert Islands. Once quite a school of them rose around my boat as I was returning to my house from a visit to a neighboring island. Ships do not ofen go there now and hunt them, though the hunting is getting better these days. Sixty years ago whalers would go to the Arctic in the Summer, and to the Line in Winter. West of the Gilbert Islands pearl shells are taken by the natives, and sold to trading vessels. Some are found about the Gilbert Islands, but not many. The trade is mostly copra or dried cocoanut meat. Forty-five years ago this was entirely in the hands of the English. Vessels came from Sydney, N. S. W., for copra. But later the Germans began to cut into the trade, the large firm of Hermsheim & Co., of Hamburg, establishing a station in the Marshall Islands, some three hundred miles northwest of the Gilbert Islands. They also gathered many valuable and beautiful shells, exquisitely beautiful and delicate pink and purple coral in the Marshall Islands. Some beautiful red, pink and yellow corals were also obtained at the Island of Apemama, of the Gilbert group. The natives take in exchange for those things prints, calicoes, clothing and tobacco. Schooners and brigantines of two to three hundred tons are best suited for that trade.

HORACE J. TAYLOR.

THE NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD AND SOME OF ITS HISTORY

The Act of Congress passed July 2nd, 1864, granted to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company the lands on both sides of its main line from Lake Superior to Puget Sound, with a branch line via the Columbia River, to the extent of every alternate section (not mineral) not to exceed twenty sections to the mile on each side of its located line through the territories, and ten sections to the mile through any of the states that it might pass — with the right to take timber and other material for construction from any unoccupied Government lands. A very wise and astute clause was inserted in the Act, as a sort of compensation: That the company should not charge the Government higher rates for transportation and telegraph service than they charged individuals. The mineral referred to did not include iron and coal.

The first meeting of the original incorporators was held in the city of Boston.

It ought to be remembered here that for every mile of road constructed in a state they got 12,800 acres of land while in the territories they acquired 25,600 acres. In this connection it may be explained that the two Dakotas, Montana, Idaho, and Washington were not admitted to the Union until the road was completed and the lands earned. This also accounts for the original location of the main line, that many engineers now find fault with. Mileage in the territories was evidently the main object.

In 1870, about the time of the beginning of construction on the Pacific Coast at Kalama, Washington, the maps of the first preliminary survey were filed and the lands within the forty-mile limit on the odd numbered sections, surveyed and unsurveyed, were withdrawn. By the way, maps of location were filed via the Columbia River and Cascade Mountains. The Columbia River Branch Grant extended over into Western Oregon and covered part of the Oregon Central Grant secured by Ben Holliday and his associates. This was afterwards adjusted amicably by the United States Land Office.

The Puget Mill Company, Port Gamble Mill Company, — in fact all the mills and loggers on Puget Sound were then cutting the timber on the shore line of Puget Sound and within the company's grant and shipping it to San Francisco and South America. General John W. Sprague, then the general agent and direct representative of the com-

pany, attempted to protect the company by collecting stumpage on lands thus invaded and within the company's grant. General Hazard Stevens was the company's attorney.

He seized large rafts of logs and spent a great deal of company funds and finally checked these depredations. Hon. Silucius Garfielde was delegate to Congress and stood in with the mills and was unfriendly to General Sprague and his administration of the company's affairs. A United States Grand Jury convened at Olympia and indicted General Sprague for collecting stumpage in advance; a "nolle proseque" was entered by the United States Government and prosecution ceased as well as further depredations on the company's lands.

The withdrawal by the General Land Office of the odd numbered sections on the Columbia River Route and the Cascade Mountains covered nearly half the State(then Territory) of Washington and extended into Eastern and Western Oregon. The protection of this land grant devolved upon the company's agents and they came constantly in conflict with speculators who had selected good points for townsites in advance of construction, but these matters were finally fairly adjusted.

After the failure of Jay Cooke & Co. during the "panic of 1873" General Geo. W. Cass, then the President of the company, was appointed receiver for the road.

The company had then completed about 500 miles of its road in Minnesota and Dakota on its eastern end, and nearly 108 miles in Washington, from Kalama to Tacoma.

General Cass' receivership — the first — lasted six months, ended under this arrangement: The company's first mortgage bonds were receivable at par and cancelled and retired in exchange for lands — thus the great Dalrymple Farm, the Cheney Holdings, the Fargo lands in Minnesota and Dakota were obtained. Those of Charlemagne Tower in this state, comprising the best timber in the Sound and Columbia River districts, were acquired in the same way.

At the close of the Cass receivership in 1875, Mr. C. B. Wright of Philadelphia — the promoter of Tacoma — was elected President, and about this time a man named Robert E. Spraul, who was hung a few years later at Victoria, B. C., for killing Hommel on Kootenai Lake over the Ainsworth Grant to mineral claims, discovered the Puyallup coal mines. He was a bridge carpenter, a religious fanatic, and in addition a fair geologist. He was staked in his prospecting by H. S. Alger and Ed McCall, a locomotive engineer now a resident of Spokane. After this discovery, mostly on Northern Pacific Railroad lands, Mr. C. B. Wright sent an expert from Pennsylvania to

report on it. That expert stayed three days, went back and made a report that was published stating that he found the formation of lime and sandstone all right but that no coal existed there.

General George Stark, then vice-president of the company, arrived soon after this report and confirmed it. It remained for Captain P. B. Cornwall and C. B. Crochet of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, old Pacific Coast coal operators, to acquire and develop that great coal property. Their manager was the late Robert Wingate of Tacoma, who subsequently acquired fine properties of his own, a Scotchman and a coal *miner.*

In 1877 the financial world began to look for investment and brokers and bankers turned their attention to the Northern Pacific Railroad property. Charles B. Wright was then its president, and president and principal stockholder of the Tacoma Land Company, also a director of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, and owner of about one-sixth of the stock of that company, and drawing the then large salary therefrom of $1,000 a month.

Efforts were being made constantly to get Congress to forfeit the Northern Pacific Land Grant and it became a political issue in the north half of the Union.

About this time, the late Hon. Frederick Billings of Vermont was elected president of the company. He was one of the "Argonauts" of California — a good lawyer and very wealthy. He borrowed, soon after, $40,000,000 (forty millions) — some loan in those days — and telegraphed all over the Northwest that "with this fund anybody could build a railroad." He immediately purchased for the Pacific end 300 miles of steel rails and track material, ten locomotives and ten passenger coaches, and forgings, castings and materials for 300 cars, with other railroad material and shop machinery in abundance. He loaded eight ships and sent them around Cape Horn to Tacoma.

Construction began at Ainsworth, at the mouth of the Snake River in Whitman County; this for two reasons: First, it gave the Oregon Steam Navigation Company the carrying of the track materials and supplies from Portland, swelling that company's receipts and earnings enormously and enabling the Northern Pacific Railroad directors, who were its large stockholders, to draw big dividends; second, it was then easy and cheap construction, and again its was earning 25,600 acres of the best land on earth. Much of this land the company sold at from $1.75 to $2.60 per acre. It is now valued at from $12.50 to $40.00 per acre. Such has been the development of this section in the last twenty years. (This was written about 1893).

It has been claimed that the construction was expensive, but when all the conditions are considered, it must be admitted that these gentlemen were not so shortsighted as many supposed. The prosperity of the Inland Empire today is evidence of their good judgment.

Of all the men interested in Eastern Washington and its development, the late Dr. D. S. Baker is entitled to the most credit. He constructed, operated and acted *alone*. He had a system of narrow gauge railroads that commanded the entire tonnage of Southeastern Washington and part of Oregon. Crude and original as it was, for the good doctor believed that he had invented it all, no system of transportation on the American continent was as profitable as his.

He sold it to the Villard Combine for $1,000,000 and ever afterwards deplored that he had not *bought* their system instead of selling his own.

After the great Spike Drive in 1883, when the road was completed to the Coast, Mr. Henry Villard made the mistake of inviting all Europe and America to attend the ceremony, with all the so-called palace and dining cars that could be then had in America. At this ceremony, going to and from which they could see from the windows an uninhabited wilderness, not knowing that a railroad had to follow the lowest grades and streams in its course and that the promised land was not often in view from the car windows, his guests became alarmed; they could see nothing in the "Godforsaken wilderness" through which they traveled to support a railroad. Most of them abandoned Villard's special at Portland, Oregon, and immediately telegraphed their brokers to sell their stocks and bonds without delay, and so brought on the panic that ruined "Old Henry" Villard.

A receiver was again appointed, being the second receivership of the great railroad. The company's affairs were soon adjusted, and the property restored again to the stockholders. I think that T. F. Oakes and the late Henry C. Paine were the receivers during this period.

In 1893, during the great financial panic of that year the railroad again defaulted and another application for a receiver was made; the several United States Courts became at loggerheads and could not agree; so three sets of receivers were appointed this time: In Wisconsin, Minnesota, Montana and Washington, and the line was handled practically in four sections.

Its last reorganization seemed to be complete and permanent, when to the astonishment of the public, Jim Hill showed up with his "merger" and claimed to control it.

I know not who controls it now, but I believe it to be the greatest

transportation property in the world; having a traffic contributory to it in various communities unequaled, and undeveloped resources that no carrying corporation in the world today possesses.

Its kindred corporations, and they have been many, like a lot of poor relatives, have always been its ruin. Henry Villard was right when he referred to it as a "Benevolent Monopoly." Its first cousin was the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company, which claimed all the available townsites from Duluth to Whatcom; it is now deceased. Its second cousin was the Northwest Construction Company, which made $5,000 a mile in building the Minnesota Division and died in affluent old age. Its third cousin, the Tacoma Land Company, is now in bad health. Its fourth cousin, the Montana Improvement Company, that wanted all the railroad's timber in the inter-mountain district, is now on leave of absence — it left nothing but the stumps to show for its stay here. Its fifth cousin, the Oregon Improvement Company, got its best lands in the Palouse country, and now has designs on its coal properties; it is in vigorous health. Its brother-in-law, the Great Northern, is doing well.

Its stepfather was the Oregon Transcontinental Company — Oregon Transcontinental Survey — was organized and an army of savants was sent through the northern tier of states to report on its resources, including everything from a mosquito to Puget Sound salmon; so much data was collected at a great expense that it could never be digested or made of use.

HANFORD W. FAIRWEATHER.

COMMENT ON MR. FAIRWEATHER'S ARTICLE*

This is rather a cursory sketch of some incidents that occurred in the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad. The protection of the timber on Puget Sound on the odd numbered sections that was withdrawn from sale for the ultimate benefit of the company was entrusted to the undersigned during 1870 to 1874 as mentioned in the sketch.

Mr. Fairweather remarks, correctly enough, that "He seized large rafts of logs and spent a great deal of company funds and finally checked these depredations."

Mr. Fairweather, however, omits to state the fact that the logs thus seized were sold at auction, or redeemed by the loggers, and the funds thus derived more than paid the entire cost of protection, being in round numbers $10,000.

---

*The late General Hazard Stevens was one of the contributing editors of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*. Being mentioned in Mr. Fairweather's article, he was asked to comment on the manuscript.—Editor.

Mr. Fairweather remarks that the company by the end of 1873 had completed nearly 108 miles in Washington from Kalama to Tacoma. This should be 143 miles.

I think Mr. Fairwether is mistaken in attributing the failure of the company in 1883 to the great Golden Spike drive when a large number of prominent and wealthy men were taken across the continent on the Northern route. As one who participated in that expedition I am sure that nearly all the parties were highly pleased with the country and the road and their resources.

The real cause of the failure was the sudden fall in the stock market. At every stopping place the guests were hurrying to the telegraph station and found constantly falling quotations which recorded heavy losses for many of them and, of course, they were in no mood to invest in anything. This I think was the real cause of the road's failure at that time.

Hazard Stevens.

RAILROAD CAREER OF MR. FAIRWEATHER

Hanford W. Fairweather was born at St. Johns, New Brunswick, May 20, 1852, and entered railroad employment as a brakesman on the Vermont Central at Nashua, New Hampshire, in the spring of 1870. After a few months service he went to Milwaukee and entered the employment of the old Milwaukee & St. Paul as a brakesman in the yards at Milwaukee. From there he proceeded to Milwaukee Junction with the Northern Pacific Railroad below Duluth, and during the winter of 1870-1871 worked as fireman and at craning a steam shovel.

In 1871, General C. L. Rosser placed him, in company with Mike Craig, in charge of two pony locomotives, the "Otter Tail" and "Minatonka," from Duluth to Kalama, Washington Territory. The locomotives were brought West over the Union and Central Pacific and up the Pacific on a barge from San Francisco to Kalama. They were the first two locomotives used on the western end of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

Mr. Fairweather entered the shops at Kalama as chief clerk. In 1873, after the failure of J. Cooke & Co., he went into the general office at Kalama, and a few weeks later was appointed auditor, cashier, and general freight and passenger agent for the Pacific Division — extending from Kalama to Tacoma, where he remained until 1877.

In that year he was appointed general freight and passenger agent of the old Oregon Steam Navigation Company with headquar-

ters at Portland, Oregon. He remained there two years in the employment of the company which operated a line of steamboats from Astoria to Lewiston, Idaho, in connection with the portage railroad.

In 1879 he was appointed vice-president and general superintendent of the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad with headquarters at Walla Walla, the property consisting of 45 miles of narrow gauge railroad (the old Baker Road) from Wallula to Walla Walla, and from Walla Walla to Milton and Weston. During his superintendency of the road it was practically rebuilt.

In the latter part of 1880 he was appointed division superintendent of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, whose property consisted of 45 or 50 miles of broad gauge railroad from The Dalles to Blalock, and from Umatilla to Walla Walla, with steamboat navigation between Blalock and Umatilla. The headquarters of the road were at Walla Walla.

In 1881 he was appointed division superintendent of the Pend Oreille Division of the Northern Pacific Railroad, in charge of construction and operation from Wallula Junction to Sand Point, Idaho, with headquarters at Ainsworth, Washington Territory. At this time track had been laid from Wallula to Twin Wells, and the rough grading was completed practically to Westwood (Rathdrum) Idaho.

He remained with the Northern Pacific Railroad until 1883, during which time the construction of the Pend Oreille Division was completed and the shops and railroad buildings completed. In 1883 he left the service, settling at Spokane, Washington, where he has since resided. In March, 1874, he married at Kalama, Washington Territory, Matilda Curtis of Kalama; their family consists of two sons and two daughters: Sprague, Hanford, Ether (Mrs. Sidney Smith) and Mattie (Mrs. Walter Brubaker).

William S. Lewis.

Note.—Mr. Fairweather died at his home in Spokane on March 30, 1919, after the above biographical sketch was in type.—Editor.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

(*Continued from Page* 56)

Gulf of Georgia, see Georgia Strait.

Gulf Reef, a small reef north of Spieden Island in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

Guss Island, in Garrison Bay, San Juan Island, San Juan County. Charles McKay, a pioneer of Friday Harbor, says it was named for Guss Hoffmaster, a German who ran a store for the British camp during the time of joint occupancy of San Juan Island.

Guy, see Albion, Whitman County.

Guye Mountain, near Snoqualmie Pass, Cascade Mountains, King County. It was named in honor of F. M. Guye, who located what he called Industry Mine there about 1884. (Rev. H. K. Hines, *Illustrated History of Washington*, page 618.)

H

Hadlock, a town on Port Townsend Bay, Jefferson County. In former days it was always referred to as Port Hadlock. The name is in honor of Samuel Hadlock. He was born in Hudson, New Hampshire, in 1829, and came West in 1852. In 1868 with five associates he came to Puget Sound and organized the firm of Hanson, Ackerson & Co., building for them the first steam sawmill at Tacoma, which he superintended until 1870. In company with Mr. Glidden he acquired 400 acres on Port Townsend Bay, organized the Washington Mill Company and built a large sawmill. In 1886 he laid out the town which he called Port Hadlock. (Elwood Evans, *History of the Pacific Northwest, Oregon and Washington*, Volume II., pages 353-354.) Mr. Hadlock in his old age was visiting his native State of New Hampshire and died at Nashua, on September 18, 1912. (Thomas W. Prosch, in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, January, 1913, page 39.)

Hahamish Harbor, see Seabeck Bay.

Hahd-skus, see Point No Point.

Haida Point, the north cape of White Beach Bay, West Sound, Orcas Island, San Juan County. The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, and has reference to attacks by the northern Indians. See also Massacre Bay.

Hale Passage. Two geographical features have this same name, originating from the same source. One is the waterway between Fox Island and the mainland to the north in Pierce County, and the other is between Lummi Island and the mainland in Whatcom County. The names were given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Horatio Hale, philologist of the expedition. He was left in the Oregon Country to study the Indians, and was the first man to compile the interesting trade language known as the Chinook Jargon. The Hale Passage north and west of Lummi Island had received the Spanish name "El Canal de Pacheco" in 1791, as the same name Pacheco had been given to Lummi Island. It was part of the Mexican Viceroy's long name referred to under Guemes.

Haley's Bay, see Baker Bay.

Hall, a town in Clarke County, named by O. B. Osgaard in 1906 in honor of James F. Hall, on whose place the postoffice was originally located. (Postmaster at Hall, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 433.)

Hall Island, off the southern shore of Lopez Island, San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1860.

Haller City, see Arlington, Snohomish County.

Hamahama River, in the northern part of Mason County. It flows into Hood Canal at Eldon. The name is of Indian origin, a corruption of the Twana name of the place *Du-hub-hub-bai,* because a small rush called "hub-hub" was found there. (Myron Eells, in *American Anthropologist,* January, 1892.)

Hamilton, a town in the central part of Skagit County. William Hamilton settled there in 1877. The town was incorporated in 1891 and named for its founder. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties,* pages 242-243.)

Hamilton Creek, a tributary of the Columbia River, in the southwestern part of Skamania County. A postoffice there has the same name, though the station on the Spokane, Portland & Seattle Railway drops the word "Creek" in its name. Samuel Milton Hamilton and his wife Mary J. Hamilton took up a donation claim there in early days, which gave rise to the name of the creek. It is probable also that the names of Hamilton Island in the Columbia River below Cascades, and of Hamilton Mountain, four miles west of Cascade, were in honor of the same pioneers.

Hammersley Inlet, the southwestern arm of Puget Sound, west from the north end of Totten Inlet, in the southeastern part of Mason County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Midshipman George W. Hammersly of the expedition. The spelling

of the name was confused from the beginning. Wilkes, himself, uses three forms. In the muster rolls of his crews it appears "Hammersly." In his volume, *Hydrography,* it appears "Hammersly" on page 321 and "Hamersley" on pages 468 and 469. On chart 78 in the Atlas accompanying the volume, *Hydrography,* it is spelled "Hammersley," and, though that form has one more "e" than the man himself used, it is the form followed by the United States Government and other makers of maps. The Indian name in the Nisqually language, including the Squakson, Puyallup and Snohomish dialects, is *Sa-ha-wamsh.* (J. A. Costello, *The Siwash,* Seattle, 1895.) The local name in general use for Hammersley Inlet is "Big Skookum." (George N. Talcott, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 326.)

Hanbury Point, at the south entrance to Mosquito Pass, at the northwest extremity of San Juan Island, San Juan County. It was named by Staff Commander Pender, Royal Navy, in the hired surveying vessel *Beaver* in 1869, in honor of Ingham Hanbury, a surgeon of the Royal Navy. He was borne on the books of the flagships on the Northwest station, *Sutlej* and *Zealous,* for duty on San Juan Island during the joint occupation of the island by British and American camps, 1865-1870. He became staff surgeon in 1875, fleet surgeon in 1882, and died in 1884. (Captain John T. Walbran, *British Columbia Coast Names,* page 225.)

Hancock, Cape, see Cape Disappointment.

Hanford, a town on the Columbia River in the northeastern part of Benton County. It was named in 1906 by the Hanford Irrigation and Power Company, in honor of the president of the company, Cornelius H. Hanford of Seattle, who was one of the founders of the big reclamation project and who was also the first and most prominent Federal Judge in the State of Washington. (Postmaster at Hanford, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 12.)

Hangman Creek, see Latah Creek.

Hanson Ferry, a town on the Grande Ronde River in the southwestern part of Asotin County. The first family settled there in 1882 — John Hansen, his wife and two sons Frank and Henry. The latter has been postmaster since the office was established there in 1890. The change in the spelling occurred when the postoffice was named. (Henry Hansen, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 236.)

Harbin, see Goodnow, Klickitat County.

Harbor Rock, two rocks bear that name in San Juan County and both apparently originated on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860. Both appear also on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6380. One of these rocks is near the south

entrance to Griffin Bay, San Juan Island; the other is at the southeastern entrance to Massacre Bay, West Sound, Orcas Island.

Hardersburg, see Kahlotus, Franklin County.

Hards-cubs, see Point No Point.

Harlinda, see Keller, Ferry County.

Harney Channel, between Orcas and Shaw Islands, from West Sound to East Sound, San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, and was evidently for Brigadier-General W. S. Harney, United States Army, who on July 9, 1859, took possession of San Juan Island while it was claimed by the British and thus projected the San Juan dispute, which was finally settled by arbitration in 1870.

Haro Strait, sometimes charted as Canal de Haro, the boundary between Vancouver Island and the San Juan Archipelago. The name first appears as "Canal de Lopez de Haro" on the Spanish chart of Manuel Quimper, 1790. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial number 1557.) The other early Spanish charts carry the same name. The English explorer Vancouver, 1792, changed the form and spelling to "Canal de Arro," which was followed by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. The British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, gave the form Haro Strait, which has been in general use since especially on official United States charts. When Eliza sent Quimper from Nootka in 1790 to explore the Strait of Juan de Fuca, that officer made extensive surveys and left a number of names which have persisted. The name he gave Haro Strait was in honor of his sailing master, Lopez de Haro. (H. H. Bancroft, *Northwest Coast*, Volume I., page 241.) That name has since been divided, part remaining on the Strait and part being given to a prominent island in San Juan County. (Edmond S. Meany, *History of the State of Washington*, page 33.)

Harper, a town on Yukon Harbor, southwest of Blake Island, in the southeastern part of Kitsap County. The postoffice was established in 1902 through the influence of F. C. Harper, then State Senator and later Collector of Customs for the District of Puget Sound. It was named in his honor, though some people tried to retain the local name of Terra Vaughn. (Winifred Garnett, postmistress, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 4.)

Harrington, a town in the southeastern part of Lincoln County. In 1882, W. P. Harrington, a banker in Colusa, California, invested in lands in Lincoln County. The townsite was owned by Horace Cutter and others. Mrs. Cutter, a close friend of the Harringtons, had the honor of naming the town. A few years later, the California Land and Stock Company was organized, with the late Jacob Furth of

Seattle as president; W. P. Harrington, vice-president; Dr. Luke Robinson of San Francisco, treasurer; and John J. Green, manager. Mr. Harrington remained a member of the company until his death in 1903. (H. S. Bassett, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 327.)

Hartford, a town in the west-central part of Snohomish County. The town was platted on June 23, 1891, by James V. Vanhorn and his wife Kate Vanhorn. It is the junction of the Northern Pacific Railway's Hartford & Eastern or Monte Cristo branch line.

Hartline, a town in the northwestern part of Grant County. The first settlement was named Parnell for an old settler. Later a townsite was selected on land sold for the purpose by John Hartline, another old settler, and the town was named for him. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 42.)

Hartstene Island, in the southwestern part of Mason County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant Henry J. Hartstene of the expedition. This is another case of confused spelling. The muster roll of the Wilkes Expedition shows the Lieutenant's name as "Hartstein." Chart 78 in the Atlas accompanying the Wilkes volume, *Hydrography*, shows the name as Hartstene Island, which is the form on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6460, in the *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 626, and on most recent maps. That form also appears in the man's biography in *Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography*, Volume III., page 106. However, the map compiled in 1914 by the United States Geological Survey and the State of Washington, the spelling is "Hartstine." The *United States Official Postal Guide* of 1915 carries the name "Harstine Island" as the name of an office on the island.

Hat Island, east of Guemes Island, in the mouth of Padilla Bay, Skagit County. Chart 92 in the Atlas accompanying the volume, *Hydrography*, of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, carries the name "Peacock Island, in honor of the squadron's vessel which was wrecked at the mouth of the Columbia River. The subsequent British Admiralty charts show the island without a name. Hat Island was given on account of its shape by the United States Coast Survey. Gedney Island, near Everett, is also sometimes locally called "Hat Island."

Hatton, a town in the southwestern part of Adams County. The place was originally known as Twin Wells. When the postoffice was established in 1888 the Postoffice Department asked for a new name. The superintendent of the railroad asked the postmaster, J. D. Hackett, for a list of the patrons of the office. One of the names submitted was Sutton (father of State Senator Sutton), whereupon the railroad man took the first two letters of Hackett and the last four letters of

Sutton and submitted the composite name of Hatton, which was adopted. (Mrs. Ida Belle Hackett, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 476.)

Hautboy Island, see Strawberry Island.

Haven, a town on the Columbia River in the southern part of Grant County. It was named for Henry H. Haven in 1908. (F. C. Koppen, of Wahluke, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 110.)

Hawk Creek, a tributary of the Columbia River at Peach in the north-central part of Lincoln County. The name was for an early settler named Hawkins. (Postmaster at Peach, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 159.)

Hawk's Prairie, in the northeastern part of Thurston County. It was named for J. M. Hawk, who settled there in 1853. (J. W. Mayes and Postmaster Greenman at Union Mills, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 133.)

Hay-bohl-ub, see Preston Point, Everett.

Hayward's Prairie, mentioned by Theodore Winthrop (*The Canoe and the Saddle*, John H. Williams, editor, page 282), in the region of Fort Nisqually.

Hazard, a settlement, store and at one time a postoffice in the northern part of Spokane County. The store was started about 1886 by R. R. Hazard and in his honor the place was named. (L. C. Owen, of Denison, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 190.)

Hazel, a town in the north-central part of Snohomish County. P. D. McMartin, pioneer, owned the land where the town is located. The name is in honor of the first child born in his family. (W. S. Reynolds, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 413.)

Hazel Point, in Hood Canal, at the southeastern end of Toandos Peninsula, in the eastern part of Jefferson County. On May 11, 1792, the British explorer George Vancouver, who discovered and named Hood Canal, named Hazel Point "in consequence of its producing many of those trees." For forty-nine years following that date the only white men known to have visited the region were Hudson's Bay Company men trading with the Indians. No doubt they had become accustomed to some Indian place names there. In 1841, the Wilkes Expedition made a careful survey and chart of the canal. On their Chart 78 in the Atlas accompanying the volume, *Hydrography*, the name Hazel Point is omitted. Three points at the extremity of Toandos Peninsula are given Indian names as follows: southwest, "Tskutsko"; south, "Nukolowap"; southeast, "Suqualus." Six years later, the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, restored Vancouver's name of Hazel Point, placing it at the southeast cape, which Wilkes had called "Suqualus" Point. Kellett omitted names for the other two points. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey

Chart 6450 shows Hazel Point where Kellett charted it and Tskutsko Point where Wilkes charted, but the Wilkes name of "Nukolowap" Point was changed to Oak Head. From Vancouver's description (*Voyage*, second edition, Volume II., page 85) it seems clear that he intended his name, Hazel Point, for what is now Tskutsko Point.

HAZELWOOD, a town on the east shore of Lake Washington in the west-central part of King County. Hazel bushes are plentiful there. The settlement was first known as the Third Division of Hillman's Garden of Eden Addition to Seattle. In 1907, application was made for a postoffice. Proposed names were written on slips of paper and put in a hat. The first slip drawn bore the name Hazelwood, which is now used for the postoffice, town, railway station and boat landing. (Kenneth M. Laurie, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 221.)

HEATH BAY, on Puget Sound, receiving the waters of Chambers Creek at Steilacoom, Pierce County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, but no name is given the bay on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6460. In the *Works of H. H. Bancroft* (Volume XXIX., page 189) reference is made to an Englishman named Heath who held the large Steilacoom farm for sheep-raising under lease from the Hudson's Bay Company.

HEIN BANK, a five-fathom shoal in the Strait of Juan de Fuca, west of Smith Island. On the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, it is shown as "Fonte Bank." It was discovered and named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. The superintendent of that survey, A. D. Bache, gives a clew to the origin of the name in his *Report*, 1855 (*United States Public Documents*, Serial number 845, page 104): "In closing my report, it gives me unfeigned satisfaction again to acknowledge the faithful, zealous and acceptable service of Samuel Hein, Esq., the general disbursing agent."

HELLGATE, a town in the northwestern part of Lincoln County. In the Columbia River four miles above the mouth of the Sanpoil River there is a rapid locally known as Hell Gate. On July 3, 1811, it was mentioned as "Strong Rapid" by David Thompson of the North-West Company of Montreal. (T. C. Elliott, in the *Washington Historical Quarterly, March*, 1914, page 44, note 5.) Hell's Gate is also used as a name for rapids in the Columbia River, three miles below Maryhill.

HELSE-DE-LITE, see Camp Washington and Coulee Creek.

HEMLOCK PASS, leading from the head of Denny Creek to Melakwa Lake, elevation 4800 feet. The name was recommended to the United States Geographic Board on June 15, 1916, by The Mountaineers. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 580.)

Henderson Inlet, at the southern end of Puget Sound, southward from Danas Passage, in Thurston County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Quartermaster James Henderson of the expedition. Like the other waterways in that vicinity, this has a commonly used local name — "South Bay." (George N. Talcott, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 326.)

Henry Island, northwest of San Juan Island in San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Midshipman Wilkes of the expedition. Most of the small islands in that region were named for junior or petty officers of the crews. In this case it was a memorial, as Midshipman Henry had been killed at Malolo, one of the Fiji Islands, in an attack from natives, July, 1840. Midshipman Henry was a nephew of Commander Wilkes. (Wilkes Expedition, *Narrative*, Volume III., page 262.)

Herron Island, in Case Inlet, Puget Sound, in the northwestern part of Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lewis Herron, one of the expedition's petty officers with the grade of cooper.

Hewitt Lake, south of Olympia in Thurston County. It was first known as Lowe Lake after John Lowe, whose land claim included all of the lake. Afterward it was called Hewitt Lake in honor of Judge C. C. Hewitt, who owned and occupied the Lowe claim. (H. B. McElroy, of Olympia, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 46.)

Heyers Point, see Point Heyer.

Hidden, a town in the southwestern part of Clarke County. The place was formerly known as St. John, but as there was a railroad station of that name in Oregon, Trainmaster John T. Foster at Vancouver was asked to secure a new name. He chose the name Hidden in honor of L. M. Hidden, who built the railroad in that section about 1905. (W. Foster Hidden, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 160.)

High Point, a postoffice and railroad station three miles east of Issaquah, in King County. It was named by John Lovegren, who founded the place early in 1905. It was so named because it is at the top of a particularly steep grade on the railroad. (Paul V. Lovegren, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 429.)

Hillhurst, a town in the western part of Pierce County, south of Tacoma. When the railroad was built about 1873 the hill caused frequent delays in the trains. This gave rise to the name. The road has since been regraded but the name remains. (W. G. Fielding, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 117.)

(To be continued)

DOCUMENTS

WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION

ARTICLE VI

LEGISLATIVE

(*Continued from Page 68*)

Sec. 22. The legislature shall never authorize any lottery, nor grant any divorce; the sale of lottery tickets shall be prohibited by law.

Sec. 23. The general appropriation bill shall embrace only appropriations for the ordinary expenses of the Executive, Legislative and Judicial departments, interest on the public debt, and for the purposes of education. All other appropriations shall be made by separate bill, each embracing but one subject.

Sec. 24. No money shall be paid out of the treasury except upon an appropriation by law, and by warrant drawn by the proper officer in pursuance thereof.

Sec. 25. The legislature shall not delegate to any special commission, private corporation or association, any power to make, supervise or interfere with any municipal improvement, money, property or effects, whether held in trust or otherwise, or to levy taxes or to perform any municipal function whatever.

Sec. 26. No act of the legislature shall authorize the investment of trust funds by executors, administrators, guardians or other trustees, in the bonds or stock of any private corporation.

Sec. 27. No obligation or liability of any person, association or corporation, held or owned by the State or by any municipal corporation, shall be exchanged, transferred, remitted, released, postponed or in any way diminished by the legislature; nor shall such liability or obligation be extinguished except by payment thereof into the proper treasury.

Sec. 28. Every order, resolution or vote, to which the concurrence of both houses may be necessary, except on the question of adjournment or relative solely to the transaction of the business of the two houses, shall be presented to the Governor for his approval; if he disapprove, he shall return it with his objections, to the house in which it originated, when it shall take the course prescribed in case of a bill.

Sec. 29. A member who has a private interest in any bill proposed or pending before the legislature shall disclose the fact to the house of which he is a member, and shall not vote thereon.

SEC. 30. The legislature shall direct by law in what manner and in what courts suits may be brought against the State.

SEC. 31. The legislature shall determine what persons constitute the militia of the State; and may provide for organizing and disciplining the same in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 32. In all elections to be made by the legislature, the members thereof shall vote *viva voce*, and their votes shall be entered on the journal.

SEC. 33. The legislature may, by general law, confer upon the Boards of Commissioners of the several counties, such power of a local, legislative character, as they shall from time to time prescribe.

SEC. 34. The legislature shall pass laws defining the personal and property rights of married women.

SEC. 35. The privilege of the debtor to enjoy the necessary comforts of life shall be recognized by wholesome laws, exempting a reasonable amount of property from seizure or sale for the payment of any debt or liability hereafter contracted.

ARTICLE VII

EXECUTIVE

SECTION 1. The Supreme Executive Power of the State shall be vested in a Governor, who shall hold his office for four years, and shall not be eligible to the office for the next succeeding term.[14]

SEC. 2. No person shall be eligible to the office of Governor unless he is a citizen of the United States, and shall have attained the age of thirty years, and has been for three years next preceding his election an inhabitant of the State.

SEC. 3. The Governor shall be elected by the qualified electors of the State, at the general election next preceding the expiration of an executive term. The returns of every election for Governor shall be sealed up and transmitted to the Secretary of State, directed to the speaker of the House of Representatives, who shall, immediately upon the organization of the house, and before proceeding to other business, open and publish the same, in the presence of a majority of both houses of the legislature, who shall, for that purpose, assemble in the house of representatives. The person having the highest number of votes for said office shall be declared duly elected. But if two or more have an equal and the highest number of votes for the same office, one of them shall immediately be chosen thereto by the house on joint ballot, and shall be declared duly elected Governor. Contested elec-

---

[14] The last clause of Section 1 did not find its way into the Constitution except in relation to the state treasurer.

tions for Governor shall be determined by the two houses of the legislature, on joint ballot, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 4. The Governor shall be commander-in-chief of the miliary and naval forces of the State. He shall have power to convene the legislature on extraordinary occasions, by proclamation, stating the purposes for which it is assembled. But at such session, no business shall be transacted other than that specially named in the proclamation; and in case of invasion, or insurrection, or danger from the prevalence of contagious disease at the seat of government, he may convene it at any other place in the State. He shall transact all necessary business—civil and military. He shall expedite all such measures as shall be resolved upon by the legislature, and shall see that the laws are faithfully executed.

SEC. 5. The Governor shall have power to grant reprieves, commutations and pardons, after conviction, for all offenses except treason, upon such conditions, and with such restrictions and limitations, as may be provided by law. Upon conviction of any person for treason, he shall have power to suspend the execution of the sentence until the case shall be reported to the legislature at its next meeting, when the legislature shall either pardon, or commute the sentence, direct its execution, or grant a further reprieve. The Governor shall communicate to the legislature at each regular session, every case of reprieve, communtation or pardon granted, stating the name of the convict, the crime of which he was convicted, the sentence and its date, and the date of the commutation, pardon or reprieve, with his reasons for granting the same.

SEC. 6. In case of the failure to qualify, removal from office, death, resignation, absence from the State, or other disability of the Governor, the powers, duties and emoluments of the office, for the residue of the term, or until the disability be removed, shall devolve upon the president of the senate, or if there be no prsident of the senate, or if, for any of the above-named causes, he shall become incapable of performing the duties of Governor, the office shall devolve upon the speaker of the house of representatives, with like powers, duties and emoluments, for the residue of the term, or until the disability shall be removed.

SEC. 7. Every bill passed by the legislature shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the Governor for his approval. If he approve, he shall sign it; but, if not, he shall return the same, with his objections, to the house in which it originated; which house shall enter the objections at large upon its journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of the members

elected to that house should agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall also be reconsidered; and, if approved by two-thirds of the members elected to that house, it shall become a law. In all such cases, the vote of each house shall be determined by ayes and noes, to be entered on their respective journals. If any bill shall not be returned by the Governor within five days (Sundays excepted), after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law, unless the legislature, by its adjournment, prevent its return, in which case it shall be filed, with its objections, in the office of the Secretary of State, within ten days after such adjournment or else become a law.

Sec. 8. The Governor may require information in writing, from the officers of the administrative and military departments of the State, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices; which information shall be given upon oath whenever so required. He may also require information in writing at any time, under oath, from all officers and managers of State institutions. The Governor shall, at the commencement of each session, and from time to time, by message, give to the legislature, information of the condition of the State, and shall recommend such measures as he shall deem expedient. He shall also send to the legislature, at the beginning of each session, a statement of all moneys of the State, expended by him or under his direction; and, at the same time, present estimates of the amounts of moneys required to be raised by taxation for all State expenditures.

ARTICLE VIII

JUDICIAL

Section 1. The Court for the trial of impeachments shall be composed of the senate. The house of representatives shall have the power of impeaching all civil officers of the State, for corrupt conduct in office, or for crimes and misdemeanors; but a majority of all the members elected shall concur in an impeachment. On a trial of an impeachment against the Governor, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall preside. Before the trial of an impeachment, the members of the court shall take an oath or affirmation, truly and impartially to try the impeachment according to the evidence; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members elected. Judgment, in cases of impeachment, shall not extend further than removal from office, or removal from office and disqualification to hold any office of honor, profit or trust under the State; but this shall not prevent the officer from being prosecuted and punished in the courts according to law.

Sec. 2. The judicial power of the State, both as to matters of law and equity, shall be vested in a Supreme Court; Circuit Courts; Probate Courts;[15] Justices of the Peace, and such inferior municipal courts as may be provided by law.

Sec. 3. The Supreme Court, except in cases otherwise provided in this Constitution, shall have appellate jurisdiction in all chancery causes, and jurisdiction in all actions at law, civil and criminal, upon writs of error, which shall be co-extensive with the State; but in no case removed to the Supreme Court, shall a trial by jury be allowed. The Supreme Court shall have a general superintending control over all inferior courts, under such regulations and limitations as may be prescribed by law; it shall have power to issue writs of habeas corpus, mandamus, injunction, quo warranto, certiorari, and other original and remedial writs, and to hear and determine the same.

Sec. 4. For the term of four years and thereafter, until the legislature shall otherwise provide, the judges of the several circuit courts shall be *ex officio* judges of the Supreme Court, a majority of whom shall constitute a quorum; and a concurrence of a majority of the judges present shall be necessary to a decision; *provided,* that in the etenv the court shall be equally divided in opinion, the cause shall be continued for re-argument; and if upon re-argument, the court shall again be divided in opinion, the judgment below shall be affirmed. The legislature shall have power, after the expiration of said term, to provide by law for the organization of a separate Supreme Court, with the jurisdiction and powers prescribed by this Constitution; to consist of one chief justice, and two associate justices, to be appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the senate. The Supreme Court, when so organized, shall not be changed or discontinued by the legislature; the judges thereof shall be so classified that but one of them shall go out of office at the same time; and their terms of office shall be the same as is provided for judges of the circuit courts.

Sec. 5.[16] The State shall be divided into three judicial circuits, to be composed as follows: The first circuit shall comprise all that portion of the State lying east of the summit of the Cascade mountains, except the county of Klickitat.

The second circuit shall comprise the counties of Chehalis, Clarke, Cowlitz, Klickitat, Lewis, Mason, Pacific, Skamania, Thurston and Wahkiakum.

---

[15] Probate courts were abolished by the Constitution of 1889 and their powers given to the superior courts.

[16] This section was abrogated in the Constitution of 1889, and in lieu of it we find each county made a judicial district.

The third circuit shall comprise the counties of Clallam, Island, Jefferson, King, Kittitas, Pierce, San Juan, Snohomish and Whatcom.

Sec. 6. The legislature may alter the limits, or increase the number of circuits, making them as convenient and compact as practicable, and bounding them by county lines; but no such alteration or increase shall have the effect to remove a judge from office.

In case of an increase of circuits, the judge or judges shall be elected, as provided in this Constitution, and receive a salary not less than that provided for judges of the circuit court.

Sec. 7. For ecah circuit there shall be a judge chosen by the qualified electors therein, who shall hold his office as is provided in this Constitution. One of the judges shall be designated as Chief Justice, by the Governor by and with the advice and consent of the senate. The judges first chosen under this Constitution, shall be elected at the first general election provided herein for members of the legislature; and shall hold their offices for the term of four years. The legislature shall, at its first session, provide by law, as well for the election of, as for classifying, the judges to be thereafter elected in such manner that one of said judges shall go out of office in two years, one in four years, and the remaining judge or judges in six years; and thereafter the judge or judges elected to fill the office shall hold the same for six years.

Sec. 8. In all causes submitted in the Supreme Court, and in all causes tried by the circuit courts, without a jury, the judgment or decree shall be rendered at the same term at which the causes are submitted, or within thirty days thereafter; *provided, that* judgments and decrees may be rendered by judges of the circuit courts in vacation or upon default for failure to plead or answer.

Sec. 9. The circuit courts shall have original jurisdiction in all matters, civil and criminal, within this State, not excepted in this Constitution, and not hereafter prohibited by law; and appellate jurisdiction from all inferior courts and tribunals; and a supervisory control over the same. They, and the judges thereof respectively in vacation shall have power to grant writs of habeas corpus, mandamus, prohibition, injunction, quo warranto, certiorari, and other original and remedial writ necessary to carry into effect their judgments and decrees, and give them a general control over inferior courts, officers and jurisdictions, and to hear and determine said writs at such times and in such manner as may be provided by law.

Remedies at law must be administered separately from those in equity.

Sec. 10. There shall be a clerk of the Supreme Court, appointed by the judges thereof, who shall hold his office during the pleasure of said judges; and his compensation shall be such fees as may be provided by law.

Sec. 11. There shall be a clerk of the circuit court, in each county where such courts are authorized to be held, who shall be appointed by the judge of the circuit, and who shall hold his office during the pleasure of said judge; his compensation shall be such fees as may be provided by law.

Sec. 12. When a vacancy shall occur in the office of judge of the Separate Supreme Court, such vacancy shall be filled by appointment by the Governor, which appointment shall hold good until a successor is appointed, by and with the advice and consent of the senate; which successor shall hold his office for the remainder of the unexpired term.

Sec. 13. When a vacancy shall occur in the office of judge of the circuit court, such vacancy shall be filled by appointment by the Governor; and the appointee shall hold for the remainder of the unexpired term.

Sec. 14. The judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts shall not receive fees of office, or other compensation than their salaries; they shall not be eligible to any office of public trust, except a judicial office, during the term for which they are respectively elected; and all votes for either for any office except a judicial one, given by the legislature or by the people, shall be void. Every judge shall, before taking his office, subscribe and file with the Secretary of State a written pledge that he will not, during the term for which he was elected or appointed, accept any office of profit or trust—except a judicial office—under the government of the United States, or under any other state in the Union, or under any foreign power. No person shall be eligible to the office of judge who shall not, at the time of his election or appointment, be a citizen of the United States, have attained the age of twenty-five years, and be a qualified elector within the jurisdiction for which he may be chosen.

Sec. 15. The Supreme Court shall hold at least one term annually, at the seat of government of the state, at such time as shall be provided by law; and the legislature may provide for holding other terms, and at other places, when they may deem it necessary. The Circuit Courts shall hold courts at such times and places as now are or may be prescribed by law. The judges of the Circuit Court may hold terms for each other, and shall do so when required by law.

Sec. 16. The electors of the several precincts, at the time ap-

pointed for the election of county commissioners, shall, in such manner as the legislature may direct, elect justices of the peace, whose term of office shall be for two years. They shall have jurisdiction as may be conferred by law, but they shall not have jurisdiction of any case wherein the value of the property or the amount in controversy exceeds the sum of one hundred dollars, nor where the boundaries or title to real estate may be called in question. The Supreme and Circuit Courts shall be courts of record and of general jurisdiction. All inferior courts shall be courts of special and limited jurisdiction and not of record.

Sec. 17. The style of all writs and and process shall be, "The People of the State of Washington."[17] All criminal prosecutions shall be carried on in the name and by the authority of the state.

Sec. 18. The legislature shall provide for the speedy publication of all laws, and of the decisions of the Supreme Court.

Sec. 19. There shall be elected by the qualified electors of each judicial circuit, at each general election for members of the legislature, a circuit attorney for each circuit, whose term of office shall be two years, and whose duties and compensation shall be as provided by law. No person shall be eligible to the office of circuit attorney who shall not, at the time of his election, be a quilified elector in the circuit for which he is elected, and shall have practiced as attorney of a court of record for at least five years.

Sec. 20. All officers provided for by this article, except judges of the Separate Supreme Court, shall respectively reside in the circuit, county, precinct or city for which they may be elected or appointed.

Sec. 21. There shall be a probate court in each county, which shall have such jurisdiction in matters relating to the estates of deceased persons, and to the persons and estates of minors and persons of unsound mind, as may be prescribed by law. This court shall consist of one judge, who shall be chosen by the qualified electors of the county, and shall hold his office for the term of two years. He shall hold court at such times, and receive such compensation as may be provided by law.[18]

ARTICLE IX

ADMINISTRATIVE

Section 1. There shall be chosen, by the qualified electors, of the State, a Secretary of State, a State Treasurer, and a Superintendent of Public Instruction, who shall hold their offices for the term of four years. They shall, during their terms of office, reside at the seat of

---

[17] The present style of process is "The State of Washington."

[18] See note numbered 15.

government, where shall be kept the public records, moneys, securities, books and papers of their respective offices.

Sec. 2. The Secretary of State shall keep a fair record of the Acts of the legislature, and of the official acts of the Executive departments of the State; and shall, when required, lay the same, and all matters relating thereto, before either branch of the legislature. He shall be, by virtue of his office, auditor of public accounts, and shall perform such other duties as shall be prescribed by law.

Sec. 3. The powers and duties of the Treasurer and Superintendent of Public Instruction shall be prescribed by law. The superintendent of public instruction shall be, by virtue of his office, state librarian.

Sec. 4. No person shall hold the office of state treasurer for two successive terms.

Sec. 5. In each county, there shall be elected for the term of two years, three county commissioners, who shall perform such duties as may be prescribed by law; any two of whom shall be a quorum for the transaction of business, and who shall be elected at the same time as is provided for the election of members of the legislature. There shall also be elected at the same time, in each county, one county clerk, who shall be clerk of the board of county commissioners, and be *ex officio* recorder of deeds; one sheriff; one coroner; one treasurer; one superintendent of schools; one surveyor, and one assessor; who shall severally hold their offices for the term of two years.

Sec. 6. The legislature may provide for the election or appointment of such other county, precinct, municipal and school officers as public convenience may require; and the terms of their office shall be as prescribed by law.

Sec. 7. The legislature shall, by law, classify the several counties according to population, and shall grade the compensation of the officers within the respective classes according to population. Such law shall establish scales of fees to be charged and collected by such of the county and precinct officers as may be designated therein, for services to be performed by them respectively; and where salaries are provided, the same shall be payable only out of the fees actually collected in cases where fees are prescribed. All fees, perquisites and emoluments, above the amount of such salaries, shall be paid into the county treasury.

Sec. 8. No person shall be eligible to any county office unless he shall be a qualified elector, and have resided in the county one year next preceding his election, except as otherwise provided in this Constitution.

Sec. 9. In case of a vacancy occurring in the office of either the Secretary of State, State Treasurer, or Superintendent of Public Instruction, the Governor shall fill the same by appointment; and the person appointed shall hold such office for the remainder of the term; and in case of a vacancy in either of the county, precinct, municipal or school offices the same shall be filled in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

ARTICLE X

OFFICERS

Section 1. Every person holding any office under the State, or any municipality therein, shall, unless removed according to law, exercise the duties of such office until his successor is duly qualified, but this shall not apply to members of the legislature, nor to members of any board or assembly, two or more of whom are elected at the same time. The legislature may by law provide for suspending any officer in his functions, pending any proceeding, the effect of which, if convicted, would be removal from office.

Sec. 2. No person shall hold any office or employment of trust or profit under the laws of the state, or any ordinance of any municipality therein, without devoting his personal attention to the duties of the same.

Sec. 3. No person hereafter convicted of embezzlement of public moneys, shall be eligible to any office of trust or profit in this state, unless restored to the rights of citizenship by a pardon from the Governor.

Sec. 4. Every civil officer shall, before he enters upon the duties of his office, take an oath or affirmation to support the Constitution of the United States, and of the State of Washington, and to faithfully perform the duties of the office upon which he shall be about to enter.

Sec. 5. State officers, judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, and circuit attorneys, shall file their oaths or affirmations of office in the office of the Secretary of State. Every other officer, except the officers of municipalities and school district officers, shall file his oath or affirmation of office in the office of the county clerk of the county wherein he shall have been elected or appointed.

Sec. 6. Every person appointed to fill any vacancy, in any elective office, shall hold for the remainder of the unexpired term, unless a general election shall intervene; in which case his successor shall be elected, and shall hold for the remainder of the term.

Sec. 7. No person who shall hereafter fight a duel, or assist in the same as a second, or send, accept, or knowingly carry a challenge

therefor, or agree to go out of the state to fight a duel, shall hold any office in this State.

Sec. 8. Public officers, except the Governor and judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, shall not be impeached; but corruption, malfeasance, misfeasance or non-feasance in office shall be prosecuted and tried in the same manner as criminal offenses; and judgment, upon conviction, shall be given of dismissal from office, in addition to such other punishment as may be prescribed therefor by law.

Sec. 9. The compensation of all officers, not otherwise provided for in this Constitution, shall be as prescribed by law.

Sec. 10. No person, being a member of Congress, or holding a commission to any civil or military office under the United States, except postmaster of the fourth class, shall be eligible to any office under this State; and if any person shall, after his election to any office, be appointed to any office, civil or military, under the Government of the United States, or of any State or Territory, his acceptance thereof shall vacate his office.

Sec. 11. Salaries shall be paid quarterly. The Governor, Secretary of State, Superintendent of Public Instruction and State Treasurer shall each receive fifteen hundred dollars per annum. The judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts shall each receive two thousand dollars per annum. The salary of Circuit Attorney shall not exceed one thousand dollars per annum.

ARTICLE XI

EDUCATION

Section 1. The general supervision of the public schools of the state shall be vested in a board of education, whose powers and duties shall be prescribed by law. The superintendent of public instruction, secretary of state, and state treasurer shall constitute the board of which the superintendent of public instruction shall be president.

Sec. 2. The legislature shall as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment and maintenance of a thorough and uniform system of free public schools throughout the State, wherein all residents, between the ages of five and twenty-one years, may be educated gratuitously. One or more public schools may be maintained in each school district within the state at least three months in each year.

Sec. 3. The public school fund of the state shall forever remain irreducible; the interest thereon only shall be expended in the maintenance of the schools of the state, and shall be distributed among the several counties and school districts in such manner as may be provided by law. No part of this fund, principal or interest, shall ever

be transferred to any other fund, or used or appropriated for any other purpose than that herein provided. The state treasurer shall be the custodian of this fund, and the state shall make good all losses thereof that may in any manner occur.

SEC. 4. The net proceeds of the sale of all lands that have been, or hereafter may be granted by the United States to the state for educational purposes (except the lands heretofore granted, or that may be hereafter granted for the purposes of a university, or for a college of agriculture), all moneys and the clear proceeds of all property that may accrue to the state by forfeiture or escheat; all moneys which may be paid as an equivalent for military duty; and all moneys arising from any grant to the state, where the purposes of the grant are not specified. The net proceeds of the sales or other disposition of the five hundred thousand acres of land to which the state is entitled on its admission, by the provisions of section 2378 of the revised statutes of the United States; together with the five per centum of the net proceeds of the sales of the public lands which the state may receive on its admission into the Union (if Congress consents to such appropriations last mentioned)—shall be set apart as a separate fund, to be called the school fund, the interest of which, and all other revenues derived from the school lands, shall be exclusively applied in such manner as the legislature may prescribe to the support of common and graded schools and to the purchase of suitable libraries and apparatus therefor.

SEC. 5. All fines, penalties, and forfeited recognizances, arising under the general laws of the state, shall belong, and be paid over, to the counties respectively, where the offenses shall have been committed, and shall be appropriated exclusively to the support of common schools where the same may accrue.

SEC. 6. Provisions shall be made by law for the distribution of the income of the school fund among the several districts. for the support of common schools in proportion to the number of children therein, between the ages of five and twenty-one years; and no appropriations shall be made from the school fund of any district for the year in which a school shall not be maintained at least three months.

SEC. 7. Provisions shall be made by law for the support of the State University, and for connecting with the same, from time to time, such colleges, in different parts of the state,[19] as the interests of education may require. The proceeds of all lands that have been,

---

[19] This plan was to locate different colleges of the State University at different points of the State.

or may hereafter, be granted by the United States, to the Territory or the State, for the support of a university, shall be and remain an irreducible fund, to be called the university fund, the interest of which shall be apportioned to the support of the state university and its branches, wherever located in the state; and no sectarian instruction shall be allowed therein.

Sec. 8. The superintendent of public instruction, the secretary of state and the state treasurer, shall constitute a state board of land commissioners, for the sale, leasing and general management of the public lands belonging to the state, and for the investment of the funds arising therefrom, in such manner as the legislature may provide. Any two of said commissioners shall be a quorum for the transaction of all business pertaining to the duties of their office.

Sec. 9. It shall be the duty of the state board of land commissioners to provide for the location, protection, sale or other dispositions of all the lands belonging to the state under such regulations as may be prescribed by law. No law shall ever be passed by the legislature, granting any privileges to persons who may have settled upon any school lands subsequent to the public surveys thereof, by which the amount to be derived from the sale or other disposition of such lands, shall be diminished directly or indirectly. The legislature shall, at the earliest practicable period, provide by law that the several grants of land, made by Congress to the state, shall be located, preserved and held for disposal, for the respective purposes for which said grants were made, or which are designated in this constitution; and shall provide for the sale, leasing and general management of said lands from time to time, and for the application of the proceeds thereof in the manner directed in this constitution.

Sec. 10. University, college, common school or other lands, which are now held or may be hereafter acquired by the state, for educational purposes, shall, before the sale of the same, be appraised, and shall not be sold for less than the appraised value.

Sec. 11. There shall be a county superintendent of schools in each county, whose term of office shall be two years; and whose duties, qualifications an dcompensation shall be prescribed by law. He shall be *ex officio* commissioner of lands within his county, and shall discharge the duties of said office under the direction of the state board of land commissioners, and as provided by law.

Sec 12. No religious test or qualification shall ever be required of any person as a condition of admission into any public school or educational institution of the state, as teacher or pupil; and no sectarian doctrines shall ever be taught in the public schools in this state,

nor shall any funds, set apart for educational purposes, be appropriated for the support of schools controlled in whole or in part by any church, religious society or sectarian denomination, and no appropriation from the common school fund shall be made for the support of any private school or seminary whatever.

ARTICLE XII

FINANCES

SECTION 1. The Legislature shall provide for an annual tax, sufficient to defray the estimated expenses for each year; and whenever the expenses of any years shall exceed the income, the legislature shall provide for levying a tax for the ensuing year sufficient, with other sources of income, to pay the deficiency, as well as the estimated expense for such ensuing year.

SEC. 2. All taxes shall be uniform upon the same class of subjects[20] within the Territorial limits of the authority levying the tax; and shall be levied and collected under general laws, which shall prescribe such regulations as shall secure a just valuation for taxation of all property, real and personal.

SEC. 3. The property, real and personal of the United States, and the property of the state and counties; property of municipalities; common-school property; cemeteries not owned or used for private or corporate profit; and public libraries—shall be exempt from taxation; and all laws exempting from taxation property other than that hereinbefore mentioned, shall be void.

SEC 4. The legislature shall not impose taxes for the purpose of any county, city, town or other corporation; but may by law vest in the corporate authorities thereof respectively, the power to assess and collect taxes for all purposes of such corporation; but no county, city, town or other municipal corporation—the inhabitants thereof or the property therein—shall be released or discharged from their or its just share of taxes, to be levied for state purposes.

SEC. 5. The power to tax corporations and corporate property shall never be relinquished or suspended.

SEC. 6. All corporations in this State, or doing business therein, shall be subject to taxation for state, county, school, municipal and other purposes, on the real and personal property owned or used by them within the territorial limits of the authority leving the tax.

SEC. 7. No money shall be paid out of the treasury, except in pursuance of an appropriation made by law.

SEC. 8. Neither the state, nor any county, city, town, or school

---

[20] The expression "upon the same class of subjects" is not found in our present Constitution, and its absence causes our taxation system to be too rigid.

district shall make any donation or grant to, or in aid of, or become a subscriber to, or a shareholder in—any corporation or company, or a joint owner with, any person, company or corporation, public or private, in or out of the state; except as to such ownership as may accrue to the state by escheat, or by forfeiture by operation of law; and except as to such ownership as may accrue to the state, or to any county, city, town or school district, or to either or any of them jointly with any person, company or corporation, by forfeiture or by sale of real estate for nonpayment of taxes, or by any donation or devise for public use, or by purchase by or on behalf of any or either of them under execution in cases of fines, penalties or forfeitures of recognizance, breach or condition of official bond or of bond to secure public moneys, or the performance of any contract in which they or any of them may be jointly or severally interested.

SEC. 9. Neither the state, nor any county, city, town, or school district shall lend or pledge the credit or faith thereof, directly or indirectly, in aid of any person, company or corporation, for any amount or for any purpose whatever, or become responsible for any debt, contract or liability of any person, company or corporation, in or out of the state.

SEC. 10. The state shall never contract any public debt, except in the cases and manner herinafter described.

SEC. 11. For the purpose of defraying extraordinary expenlitures, the state may contract public debts, in the aggregate, shall not, for the first fifteen years, exceed fifty thousand dollars; and shall never exceed one hundred thousand dollars. Every such debt shall be authorized by law, for some purpose or purposes to be distinctly specified therein; and every such law shall provide for levying an annual tax sufficient to pay the annual interest of such debt, and the principal within ten years from the passage of such law; and shall specially appropriate the proceeds of such taxes to the pay of such principal and interest; and such appropriation shall not be repealed, nor the taxes postponed or diminished, until the principal and interest of such debt shall have been wholly paid.

SEC. 12. No county, city, town or school district shall contract any debt unless authorized and limited by law; and no scrip, certificate, or other evidence of debt whatever shall be issued by them, except in accordance with the provisions of such law.

SEC. 13. No city or town shall contract any debt, by loan in any form, except by means of an ordinance—which shall be irrepealable until the indebtedness therein provided for shall have been fully paid or discharged—specifying the purposes to which the funds to be

raised shall be applied, and providing for the levy of a tax—not exceeding twelve mills on each dollar of valuation of taxable property within such city or town—sufficient to pay the annual interest, and extinguish the principal of such debt within fifteen years, but not less than ten years, from the creation thereof; and such tax, when collected, shall be applied only to the purposes in such ordinances specified, until the indebtedness be paid or discharged. But no such debt shall be created unless the question of incurring the same shall, at a regular election for councilmen, aldermen or officers of such city or town be submitted to a vote of such qualified electors as shall, in the year next preceding, have paid a property tax therein; and a majority of those voting on the question, by ballot deposited in a separate box, shall vote in favor of creating such debts; but the aggregate amount of debt so created, together with the debt existing at the time of such election, shall not, at any time, exceed three per cent of the last valuation of property upon which said tax was paid.

Sec. 14. Nothing contained in this article shall either impair or add to the obligation of any debt heretofore contracted by the Territory of Washington, or by any county, city, town or school district within the state, in accordance with law.

Sec. 15. The State Treasurer shall keep a separate account of each fund in his hands, and shall, at the end of every quarter of the fiscal year, report to the Governor in writing, under oath, the amount of all moneys in his hands to the credit of every such fund, and the place where the same are deposited, and the number and amount of every warrant received, and the number and amount of every warrant paid therefrom, during the quarter. The Governor shall cause every such report to be immediately published in at least one newspaper printed at the seat of government. The legislature shall, at its first session, and may at any subsequent one, provide by law regulations for the safe-keeping of the public funds, and for bonds, to be given by the Treasurer, with sureties.

Sec. 16. The making of profit, directly or indirectly, out of the state, county, city, town or school district money, or using the same for any purpose not authorized by law, by any public officer, or any other person, shall be deemed a felony, and shall be punished as provided by law.

Sec. 17. Private property shall not be taken or sold for the payment of the corporate debt of municipal corporations.

Sec. 18. There shall be a state board of equalization, consisting of the secretary of state, state treasurer and superintendent of public instruction, whose duty it shall be to adjust and equalize the valuation

of real and personal property among the several counties. Also, in each county, a board of equalization, consisting of the board of county commissioners, whose duty is shall be to adjust and equalize the valuation of real and personal property within their respective counties. Each board shall also perform such other duties as may be prescribed by law; *provided,* that the legislature may prescribe the rule by which such equalization shall be controlled, and may revise or amend the same when they may deem it necessary.

Sec. 19. The state shall not assume the debt, or any part thereof, of any county, municipal corporation, or person, unless such debt shall have been contracted to repel invasion, suppress insurrection or to assist the state in the discharge of any portion of indebtedness.

Sec. 20. The legislature may borrow money or contract debts, to repel invasion, suppress insurrection, or defend the state in time of war; but the money thus raised shall be applied exclusively to the object for which the loan was authorized, or to the repayment of the debt thereby created.

Sec. 21. The state shall never contract any debt for work or internal improvement, or be a party in carrying on the same. But whenever grants of lands or other property shall have been made to the state, for particular works of internal improvement, the state may carry on such works, and shall devote thereto the proceeds of such grants, and may appropriate the revenue derived from such works in aid of their completion and repair.

Sec. 22. No money shall be drawn from the treasury for the benefit of any church or religious society, or religious or theological seminary.

ARTICLE XIII

CORPORATIONS

Section 1. All existing charters, or grants of exclusive privliges, under which the corporators or grantees shall not have organized and commenced business in good faith, at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall thereafter have no validity.

Sec. 2. Corporations may be created under general laws, but shall not be created by special act, except for municipal purposes. All general and special laws, creating corporations, may be altered, amended or repealed, in such manner, however, that no injustice shall be done.

Sec. 3. All railroads in this state shall be deemed public highways, and shall be free to all persons for the transportation of their persons and property, under such regulations as may be prescribed by law; and laws shall be passed, from time to time, establishing rea-

sonable maximum rates of charges for the transportation of passengers and freights thereon, and to prevent unjust discrimination.

No railroad corporation, or the lessee or manager thereof, shall consolidate its stock, property or franchises with any other railroad corporation, owning or having under its control a competing line. Every railroad shall have the right, with its road, to intersect, connect with, or cross any other railroad; the manner of the exercise of which right, however, to be regulated by law. Laws shall also be passed, regulating the liabilities of common carriers of passengers in cases of personal injuries occasioned by negligence on the part of the carrier.

Sec. 4. No right of way shall be appropriated to the use of any private corporation until full compensation shall be first made to the owner, irrespective of any benefit arising therefrom; which compensation shall be ascertained in such manner as may be provided by law.

Sec. 5. No street railroad shall be constructed within any incorporated city or town, without the consent of the local authorities thereof.

Sec. 6. No corporation shall issue stock or bonds except for labor done, services performed, or money or property actually received. The stock of corporations shall not be increased except in pursuance of general law. The stockholders of all corporations and joint stock companies shall be individually liable for all labor performed for such corporation or company.

Sec 7. Laws shall be passed, regulating the right of foreign corporations to do business in this state, and the mode in which they may sue and be sued.

Sec. 8. The legislature shall not have power to establish or incorporate any bank or banking company, or moneyed institutions whatever in this state, with the privilege of making, issuing or putting in circulation any bill, check, certificate, promissory note or other paper intended to circulate as money.

ARTICLE XIV

STATE INSTITUTIONS

Section 1. Educational, reformatory and penal institutions, and those for the benefit of the insane, blind, deaf and dumb, and such other institutions as the public good may require, shall be established and supported by the state in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

Sec. 2. The legislature shall not have power to change or locate the seat of government of the state; but shall, at the first session

subsequent to the admission of the state, submit the question of its permanent location to the qualified electors of the state, at the general election then next ensuing. A majority of all the votes cast shall be necessary to such location; and in case no one place shall have such majority, the question shall be resubmitted at each general election until such majority vote shall effect a location. *Provided,* That, until the seat of government shall have been permanently located, as herein provided, the temporary location thereof shall remain at the capital of the territory at the time of the admission of the state.

Sec. 3. The legislature shall make no appropriations or expenditures for capitol buildings or grounds (except to keep the territorial capitol buildings and grounds in repair), until the seat of government shall have been permanently located.

Sec. 4. The university, at Seattle, and the hospital for the insane, at Steilacoom, shall, upon the adoption of this constitution, become institutions of the state, and the management thereof subject to the control of the state, under such laws and regulations as the legislature shall provide; and all gifts, grants and appropriations of money or property, real or personal, heretofore made to said institutions, or to the Territory of Washington therefor, are hereby confirmed to the use and benefit of said institutions respectively.

ARTICLE XV

MISCELLANEOUS

Section 1. The political year for the State of Washington shall commence on the first Monday in January in each year.

Sec. 2. The term felony, wherever it occurs in this Constitution, or the laws of the state, shall be held to mean any criminal offense punishable by death or imprisonment in the penitentiary, and none other.

Sec. 3. It shall be the duty of the legislature, at its first session, to provide a Seal for the state, to be called the "Great Seal of the State of Washington;" which shall be kept by secretary of state; and all official acts of the Governor,—his approval of the laws excepted—shall be thereby authenicated. The Seal of the Territory of Washington shall be the Seal of the state until otherwise provided by law.

Sec. 4. No county with an area of 900 square miles or less, shall be divided, or have any part stricken therfrom, without submitting the question to a vote of the qualified electors of the county, nor unless a majority of those voting on the question shall vote for the same.

Sec. 5. No county seat shall be removed until a majority of the

qualified electors of the county, voting on the question, shall have voted in favor of its removal.

Sec. 6. All county officers, whose election or appointment is not provided for in this Constitution, shall be elected by the electors of the respective counties, or appointed by the Governor, or by the board of county commissioners, or other county authorities, as the legislature shall direct. All city, town and precinct officers, whose election or appointment is not provided for by this Constitution, shall be elected by the electors of such cities, towns and precincts, or by some division thereof, or appointed by such authorities thereof, as the legislature may designate for that purpose. All other officers, whose election or appointment is not provided for by this Constitution, and all officers whose offices may hereafter be created by law, shall be elected by the people, or appointed, as the legislature may provide.

Sec. 7. All navigable waters within the state shall be and remain public highways free to all citizens of the state and of the United States.

Sec. 8. No navigable stream, in the state shall be bridged dammed or obstructed by any person or corporation, without the authority of law.

Sec. 9. None but citizens of the United States, or aliens who have declared their intentions to become such, in accordance with the laws of congress, shall be employed in or about any public office in the state, or in any state institution, or on any public work prosecuted by the state.[21]

Sec. 10. All patents and grants of lands, made by the United States to settlers and purchasers of the tide-lands, shall be ratified and confirmed by the state.

Sec. 11. In the event of the rejection of the separate articles relative to woman suffrage, the legislature may submit the question, at any general election, to the qualified electors of the state; and if a majority of all the votes cast at such election, on the question, shall be in favor of woman suffrage, then all women who are citizens of this state, and who possess the other qualifications of voters, shall be qualified electors of the state.

Sec. 12. The legislature may declare the cases in which any office shall be deemed vacant and also the manner of filling the vacancy, where no provision is made for that purpose in this Constitution.

Sec. 13. The county commissioners, superintendent of schools and the county treasurer of each county shall constitute a board of

---

[21] There was much agitation in the legislature of 1919 to enact provisions similar to those of section 9 into law.

appraisers, who shall appraise all lands within their respective county, belonging to the state except tide-lands under such regulations as may be prescribed by law before they can be sold.

Sec. 14. The common law of England applicable to our condition and circumstances, and not repugnant to, or inconsistent with the Constitution of the United States or Constitution or laws of this state —shall be in full force, and the rule of decision in all courts in this state; but in the event of laws being passed, conferring rights or imposing obligations growing out of or founded upon principles of the civil, and not the common law, then the rules of the civil law may be resorted to for the purpose of interpretation and decision.

Sec. 15. The legislature shall have the power to fix the time for the election of all officers when no provision is made for such election in this Constitution.

ARTICLE XVI

AMENDMENTS

Section 1. Any amendment or amendments to this Constitution may be proposed in either branch of the legislature; and if the same shall be agreed to by two-thirds of the members elected to each of the two houses, such proposed amendment or amendments shall be entered on their journals, with the ayes ond noes thereon, and be submitted to the qualified electors of the state for their approval, at the next general election; and if the people shall approve and ratify such amendment or amendments, by a majority of the electors voting thereon, the same shall become part of this Constitution, and proclamation thereof shall be made by the Governor.

Provided, That, if more than one amendment be submitted, they shall be submitted in such a manner that the people may vote for or against such amendments separately. The legislature shall also cause the amendments that are to be submitted to the people, to be published in some weekly newspaper, in every county where such newspaper is published, throughout the state.

Sec. 2. Whenever two-thirds of the members elected to each branch of the legislature shall deem it necessary to call a convention, to revise or amend this Constitution, they shall recommend to the electors to vote at the next general election, for or against a convention and if a majority of all the electors voting at said election shall have voted for a convention, the legislature shall at the next session, provide by law for calling the same; and such convention shall consist of a number of members, not less than that of the most numerous branch of the legislature.

Sec. 3. Any constitution adopted by such convention shall have no validity until it has been submitted to, and adopted by, the people.

SCHEDULE

Section 1. That no inconvenience may arise by reason of a change from a territorial to a state government, it is declared that actions, rights, prosecutions, judgments, decrees, claims and contracts, as well of individuals as of bodies corporate—including counties, cities, towns, schools and road districts—shall continue as if no such change had taken place; and all process which may have been issued under the authority of the Territory of Washington, previous to its admission to the Union, shall be as valid as if issued in the name of the state.

Sec. 2. All laws now in force in the Territory of Washington, which are not repugnant to this Constitution, shall remain in force until they expire by their own limitation, or are altered or repealed by the legislature.

Sec. 3. All debts, fines, penalties and forfeitures, which have accrued, or may hereafter accrue, to the Territory of Washington, shall enure to the state.

Sec. 4. All recognizances heretofore taken, or which may be taken before the change from a territorial to a state government shall remain valid; and shall pass to, and may be prosecuted in the name of, the state; and all bonds executed to the governor of the Territory of Washington, or to any county or municipal corporation, or to any officer or court in his or its official capacity, shall pass to the state authorities and their successors in office, for the uses therein expressed, and may be sued for and recovered accordingly, and all the estate, real, personal and mixed, and all judgments, decrees, bonds, specialties, choses in actions, and claims or debts, of whatever description, belonging to the Territory of Washington, shall enure to and vest in the State of Washington, and may be sued for and recovered in the same manner, and to the same extent, by the State of Washington, as the same could have been by the Territory of Washington.

All criminal prosecutions and penal actions, which may have arisen, or which may arise, before the change from a territory to a state government, and which shall then be pending, shall be prosecuted to judgment and execution in the name of the state. All offenses committed against the laws of the Territory of Washington, before the change from a territorial to a state government and which shall not be prosecuted before such change, may be prosecuted in the name and by the authority of the State of Washington, with like effect as though such change had not taken place; and all penalties incurred

shall remain the same as if this Constitution had not been adopted. All actions at law and suits in equity, which may be pending in any of the courts of the Territory of Washington, at the time of the change from a territorial to a state government, shall be continued, and transferred to such court of the state, having jurisdiction of the subject matter thereof.

Sec. 5. All officers, now holding their office under the authority of the United States or of the Territory of Washington, shall continue to hold and exercise their respective offices until they shall be superseded by the authority of the state; and shall be entitled to receive, for services rendered the state, a compensation not greater than than theretofore received. On the taking effect of this Constitution, all officers thereby continued in office, shall, before proceeding in the further discharge of their respective duties, take an oath or affirmation to support this Constitution. All vacancies that may occur in existing offices prior to the election and qualification of officers under this Constitution, shall be filled in the manner prescribed by law.

Sec. 6. Whenever the judge of the circuit court of any circuit, elected or appointed under the provisions of this Constitution, shall have qualified in his office, the several causes then pending in the district court of the territory, within any county in such circuit, and the records, papers and proceedings of said district court, and the seal and other property pertaining thereto, shall pass into the jurisdiction and possession of the circuit court of the state for such county; and until the district courts of the territory shall be superseded in manner aforesaid, the said district courts and the judges thereof shall continue with the same jurisdiction and powers, to be exercised in the same judicial districts respectively, as heretofore constituted under the laws of the territory. Whenever any two of the judges of the circuit court, elected or appointed under the provisions of this Constitution, shall have qualified in their office, the causes then pending in the supreme court of the territory, and the papers, records and proceedings of said court, and the seal and other property pertaining thereto, shall pass into the jurisdiction and possession of the supreme court of the state, and until so superseded, the supreme court of the territory, and the judges thereof, shall continue with like powers and jurisdiction as if this Constitution had not been adopted.

Sec. 7. The terms of office of the governor and state officers, members of the legislature, circuit and probate judges, circuit attorneys, and all county officers first elected under this Constitution, shall commence on the seventh Monday after the first general election; and in the event that either of the persons elected shall fail to qualify

within twenty days after said seventh Monday, the person receiving the next highest number of votes for such office shall take it within the next succeeding ten days, and in the event of his failure or neglect, the office shall be declared vacant, and the legislature shall provide for filling the vacancy.

Sec. 8. Until otherwise provided by law the seals now in use in the supreme, district and probate courts of the territory, are hereby declared to be the seals of the supreme, circuit and probate courts respectively of the state. The seals of municipalities and all county officers of the territory, shall be the seals of such municipalities and officers respectively under the state, until otherwise provided by law.

Sec. 9. When the state is admitted into the Union, the books, records, papers, and proceedings of the probate court in each county. and all causes and matters of administration pending therein, shall pass into the jurisdiction and possession of the probate court of the same county created by this Constitution, and the said court shall proceed to final judgment or decree, order or other determination in the several matters and causes, as the territorial probate court might have done, if this Constitution had not been adopted. And until the election and qualification of the probate judges provided for in this constitution, the territorial probate judges shall act as judges of the probate courts created by this Constitution, within the respective counties.

Sec. 10. The legislature, at its first session, shall provide for the election of all officers whose election is not provided for elsewhere in this Constitution, and fix the time for the commencement and duration of their term.

Sec. 11. In case of a contest of election between candidates, at the first general election under this Constitution, for judges of the circuit or probate courts, or for circuit attorney, the evidence shall be taken in the manner prescribed by the territorial laws, and the testimony so taken shall be certified to the secretary of state; and said officer, together with the governor and treasurer of state, shall review the evidence, and determine who is entitled to the certificate of election.

Sec. 12. The county auditors of the several counties shall provide poll books, tally lists, and forms of oath of office, for inspector judges and clerks of election for the first state election under this Constitution, in the same manner as is now provided for by law. The votes at the first general election under this Constitution, for the several officers who are to be elected at such election, shall be canvassed, returns made, and results determined, in the manner prescribed by the territorial law for canvassing votes for like officers. The votes cast for governor, state officers, members of the legislature, judges for

circuit and probate courts and for circuit attorneys, shall be canvassed by the county canvassing boards, in the manner prescribed by the territorial law for canvassing votes for members of the legislative assembly; and returns shall be made to the secretary of the territory acting as secretary of state, under the same regulations as are prescribed by law for sending the abstracts of votes for delegate in congress, and the secretary, auditor and treasurer, or any two of them, on the twenty-fifth day after the election, or within ten days thereafter, shall proceed to canvass the votes and declare the result. The judges and inspectors of election, who shall have been appointed by the county commissioners, of the several counties of the territory, to hold and conduct the general election next preceding the time of holding the first general election under this Constitution, shall be and are hereby appointed judges and inspectors of the first election, as provided in section 17 in this schedule, with power to fill vacancies as provided by law.

Sec. 13. One representative in the congress of the United States shall be elected from the state at large, at the first election provided for in this Constitution; and, thereafter, at such times and places and in such manner as may be prescribed by law. When a new apportionment shall be made by congress, the legislature shall divide the state into congressional districts, in accordance with such apportionment. The vote cast for representative in congress, at the first election held under this Constitution, shall be canvassed, and the result determined, in the manner provided by the laws of the territory for the canvass of the vote for delegate in congress.

Sec. 14. The first legislature shall meet at 12 o'clock, meridian, at the seat of government, on the seventh Monday after the first general election; shall effect an organization, and thereafter the legislature shall meet biennially, at such times and places as may be provided by law.

Sec. 15. Until the legislature shall otherwise provide the terms of the supreme, circuit and probate courts shall be held as is now provided by law for the supreme, district and probate courts of the territory.

Sec. 16. Until there shall be a new apportionment under the authority of the state, the senators and members of the house of representatives shall be apportioned among the several districts as follows:

The county of Walla Walla shall constitute the first senate district.

The counties of Columbia, Whitman and Stevens shall constitute the second senate district.

The counties of Clarke, Skamania, Yakima and Klickitat shall constitute the third senate district.

The counties of Cowlitz, Wahkiakum and Pacific shall constitute the fourth senate district.

The counties of Thurston and Lewis shall constitute the fifth senate district.

The counties of Pierce, Mason and Chehalis shall constitute the sixth senate district.

The county of King shall constitute the seventh senate district.

The counties of Kitsap, Snohomish and Whatcom shall constitute the eighth senate district.

The counties of Jefferson, Clallam, Island and San Juan shall constitute the ninth senate district.

Each senate district shall be entitled to elect one senator.

The counties of Cowlitz and Wakiahum shall elect one representative.

The county of Cowlitz—one.
The county of Clark—two.
The county of Columbia—three.
The counties of Klickitat and Skamania—one.
The county of Lewis—one.
The county of Thurston—two.
The counties of Pacific and Chehalis—one.
The county of Pierce—one.
The counties of Pierce and Mason—one.
The county of King—three.
The county of Snohomish—one.
The county of Kitsap—one.
The counties of Kitsap and Jefferson—one.
The county of Jefferson—one.
The county of Whatcom—two.
The counties of Clallam and San Juan—one.
The county of Island—one.
The county of Whitman—two.
The county of Walla Walla—four.
The county of Yakima—one.
The county of Stevens—one.

Sec. 17. The first general election under this Constitution shall be held on the Tuesday next succeeding the sixth Monday after the admission of the state; at which there shall be elected, the governor, secretary of state, state treasurer, state superintendent of public in-

struction, judges of the circuit court, judges of the probate courts, members of the legislature, circuit attorneys, and for each county three county commissioners, a county clerk, sheriff, treasurer, county superintendent of schools, surveyor, coroner, and all precinct officers; and no further notice of said election shall be required.

Sec. 18. The legislature, at its first session, shall provide by law for the expiration of the terms of all officers first elected and qualified under this Constitution, on a day designated as the commencement of the political year; *provided,* the several terms of office shall not be thereby lessened nor extended more than one political year.

Sec. 19. This Constitution, when enrolled and signed, shall be deposited by the president of this convention, in the office of the governor of this territory, and in the event of its adoption by the people, the governor shall send a copy thereof to the president of the United States, with the request that he submit the same to Congress, together with our request that the State of Washington be admited into the Union. There shall be sent, at the same time, a copy of the act of the legislative assembly of this territory, entitled, "An Act to provide for calling a convention to frame a constitution for a State of Washington, and submitting the same to the people for ratification or rejection;" approved November 9th, 1877; and also a certified abstract of the votes cast for and against this Constitution.

Sec. 20. This constitution; separate article, Number 1; separate article No. 2;and separate article No. 3—shall be submitted for adoption or rejection to the qualified electors of this territory, at an election to be held on the Tuesday next succeeding the first Monday in November, A. D., 1878. If the same be adopted by the said electors, it shall become the Constitution of the State of Washington. On such of the ballots as are for the Constitution, shall be written or printed the words, "For Constitution," on on such as are against the Constiution, the words, "Against the Constitution;" and on such of the ballots as are in favor of separate article No. 1, the words, "For separate article No. 1," and on such as are against separate article No. 1, the words, "Against separate article No. 1;" and also on such ballots as are in favor of separate article No. 2, the words, "For separate article No. 2," and on such as are against separate article No. 2, the words, "Against separate article No. 2;" and also on such ballots as are in favor of separate article No. 3, the words, "For separate article No. 3," and on such as are against separate article No. 3, the words, "Against separate article No. 3."

The election shall be conducted in the manner now prescribed by law for the election of delegate in Congress; and the votes counted and returned to the secretary of the territory, in the same manner and at the same time as are the votes for said delegate. The secretary shall canvass and certify the result to the governor within sixty days after said election, who shall make known the result by proclamation. The several elections provided for in this schedule shall be conducted according to the existing laws of this territory.

The journal of this convention shall be deposited by the president in the office of the secretary of the territory.

Sec 21. This Constitution shall be submitted to the qualified electors of the counties of Nez Perce, Idaho and Shoshone, in Idaho Territory, or that portion of them embraced in the boundaries as defined in this Constitution, on the Tuesday next after the first Monday in November, 1878, for their adoption or rejection. William Ewing and Hazen Spier, of Nez Perce county, J. M. Crooks and Frank Fenn, of Idaho county, and E. H. Bradley, of Shoshone country, are hereby appointed a board of commissioners, any three of whom shall constitute a quorum, and may fill any vacancy that may occur in said board; which board shall have an office at Lewiston, Idaho Territory, for the transaction of the business of said board; and shall have full authority to appoint judges and clerks in each and every precinct throughout those counties above named, for said election; and the full returns of the votes in all the precincts in those counties shall be made by the respective judges and clerks of election so appointed, under oath, to the said board of commissioners, at Lewiston, within ten days after said election; which board shall open said returns, canvass the votes and certify the result of the same, and transmit forthwith said result to the secretary of Washington Territory, at Olympia, W. T., to be canvassed at the time of canvassing the result of the vote of the people of the Territory of Washington and the separate and aggregate result of the vote in both territories made known. The said board of commissioners shall give at least ten days' previous public notice of each of said elections in each and every precinct in said counties, by publication in some newspaper circulating therein, and by posting printed notices thereof at the places of holding the election. The members of said board of commissioners, and the several judges and clerks of election shall severally take and subscribe an oath before some person authorized to administer oaths, to well and truly discharge the duties of their respective offices, which oaths shall be transmitted, with the returns of said election, to the said secretary.

All laws in force in that portion of Idaho Territory, included within said boundaries, at the time of the admission of the state, not inconsistent with this constitution, shall continue in force until altered or repealed.

All officers exercising their functions of office under the laws of Idaho Territory in that portion thereof embraced in the boundaries defined in this constitution, when it takes effect, shall continue in office and in the exercise of their respective duties and authority until superseded by the state authorities, and shall take an oath to support the constitution of this state. The first general election for the officers designated in sections 13 and 17 of this schedule shall be conducted in every respect according to the existing laws of Idaho Territory, and returns thereof shall be made to the Secretary of the Territory of Washington acting as secretary of state and shall be canvassed as provided in sections 12 and 13. The counties of Nez Perce, Idaho and Shoshone shall be counties of the state and shall constitute the tenth senate district. They shall constitute one representative district and shall elect one member of the house of representatives for the county of Nez Perce, one for the counties of Nez Perce and Shoshone and one from the county of Idaho. All the provisions of this schedule, in so far as they are applicable, shall apply to that portion of the Territory of Idaho and to the people thereof, included in the boundaries of this state. The Legislature shall have power to pass laws assenting to and confirming such provisions as may be made by congress in order to the conservation of public and private rights of every kind and nature whatsoever, founded upon law or growing out of the change in the political relations of that portion of Idaho, or of the municipal divisions thereof, or of the people who may be included within the boundaries of this state. The State of Washington hereby pledges its faith to pay to the Territory of Idaho the just proportion of territorial indebtedness, for which the said people, or the counties, or other municipalities shall be justly bound. In the levying of taxes a separate and additional state tax of one-half mill on every dollar of assessed valuation of property within the counties of Nez Perce, Shoshone and Idaho shall be annually imposed and collected in the same manner as other taxes are collected, until an amount equal to said indebtedness shall have been so collected.

ORDINANCE

The people of the Territory of Washington, together with that portion of the people of the Territory of Idaho within the boundaries

as defined by this Constitution, by their delegates, in convention assembled, do ordain and declare:

First—That we adopt the Constitution of the United States as a supreme law.

Second—Perfect toleration of religious sentiment shall be secured, and no inhabitant of this State shall ever be molested in person or property on account of his or her mode of religious worship.

Third—The people of the Territory included within the boundaries of the proposed State, as set forth in this Constitution, by their delegates in convention assembled, do agree and declare, that they forever disclaim all right and title to the unappropriated public lands lying within said Territory, and that the same shall be and remain at the sole and entire disposal of the United States; that the lands belonging to persons residing without the State shall never be taxed higher than the lands belonging to residents thereof; and that no taxes shall be imposed by the state on lands or property therein, belonging to, or which may hereafter be purchased by the United States.

That these three sections shall be irrevocable without the consent of the United States and the people of the State of Washington.

SEPARATE ARTICLES

At the time of the submission of this Constitution to the electors, for their adoption or rejection, there shall be submitted, as separate articles, the following:

SEPARATE ARTICLE NO 1[22]

No person, who is otherwise a qualified elector, shall be denied the right to vote in this State, on account of sex, anything in this Constitution to the contrary notwithstanding.

SEPARATE ARTICLE NO. 2[22]

No person shall be denied the right, on account of sex, to vote or hold office in this State; nor shall such right be, in any manner, abridged on account of sex.

SEPARATE ARTICLE NO. 3[22]

It shall be lawful for the electors of any county, municipal corporation or precinct not included within the corporate limits of any municipality, at any general election, to prohibit, by a majority vote, the sale or disposal of spirituous liquors in less quantities than one gallon, except for medicinal or mechanical purposes. And the legis-

---

[22] These propositions show the early tendency of the people of this State toward the accomplishment of the two great reforms of equal political opportunity for the sexes and prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors.

lature shall pass, at its first session, such laws as will carry into effect this article, if adopted.

On the ballots shall be written or printed the following:

"For separate Article, No. 1."
"Against separate article, No. 1."
"For separate article, No. 2."
"Against separate article, No. 2."
"For separate article, No. 3."
"Against separate article, No. 3."

In case a majority of all votes, for and against any separate article, shall be in favor of such article, the same shall become a part of the Constitution, and shall be added to the declaration of rights.

RESOLUTIONS

Resolved:—That the Congress of the United States be and is hereby requested, upon the application of Washington for admission into the Union, to grant to the State lands in lieu of the tide and school lands within the boundaries of the State, which have been heretofore or hereafter may be sold by the United States; and to extend to the State the benefits of the act of congress, passed September 28th, 1850, in relation to swamp and overflowed land; and to grant other lands as in the cases of States heretofore admitted, for a University, for public buildings, and for general purposes; and to confirm the disposition made by the Constitution of this State, of the five per centum of the sales of the public lands of the United States, and of the five hundred thousand acres of land to which the State will become entitled by virtue of the laws of congress, upon its admission.

Resolved:—That congress be requested to restrict the sales of the lands in the United States in this State to actual settlers, in limited quantities, and to provide that persons who purchased lands within railroad grants which have lapsed or have been abandoned, may enter additional land for the excess paid over $1.25 per acre; and, that homestead and pre-emption settlers shall be allowed the benefit of the minimum price, and, further, that in the selection of the five hundred thousand acres of land, the State may be allowed to select the same in tracts of not less than forty acres, instead of 320 acres, as is now provided by law.

We, the undersigned, members of the convention to form a Constitution for the State of Washington; which is to be submitted to the people for their adoption or rejection, do hereby declare this to be the Constitution formed by us, and in testimony thereof do hereunto

set our hands, this twenty-seventh day of July *Anno Domini*, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight.

Alex. S. Abernethy, President.
Lyman B. Andrews,
Charles M. Bradshaw,
Benj. F. Dennison,
Edward Eldridge,
Francis Henry,
S. M. Gilmore,
Wyatt A. George,
H. B. Emery,
D. B. Hanna,
C. H. Larrabee,
Oliver P. Lacey,
Alonzo Leland,
James V. O'Dell,
George H. Steward,
Sylvester M. Wait,
W. Byron Daniels, Secretary.

SPANISH FRIARS IN THE OREGON COUNTRY, 1810-1811

Mr. H. R. Wagner, of Berkeley, California, during a recent visit to the Northwest called the attention of a number of investigators to a remarkable record of early exploration hidden in *Niles' Register* for March 10, 1821. It was at once secured from the Library of the University of Washington for publication in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*. Later, Mr. William S. Lewis, corresponding secretary of the East Washington State Historical Society, sent part of the record with comments. Undoubtedly others are searching *Niles' Register* for the same record. It is, therefore, here reprinted in full.

This record of the explorations was not published until several years had elapsed and Mr. Lewis voices the plea that a search be made for the original journals of the friars in order that their work may be more definitely known and placed in the annals of the Pacific Northwest.

It is not often recalled that the United States had shown interest in the California regions so early as 1810-1811 and it is also refreshing to notice the problem of Russia's colony there ten or more years before the announcement of the Monroe Doctrine.

The briefer entry has a fine vein of prophetic vision. One can

almost see plans there for both the Wilkes Expedition of 1838-1842 and of Perry's Expedition to Japan, 1853-1854. Commodore David Porter, who wrote the remarkable letter of 1815, is one of the family from which came five generations of American naval heroes. His letter had no bearings on the work of the Spanish friars in the former document. It is given here because it appears in *Niles' Register* with the account of the friars.

The record in *Niles' Register,* March 10, 1821, pages 21 to 25, is as follows:

NORTH WEST COAST

FROM THE NATIONAL INTELLIGENCER, JAN. 25

Senate Chamber, Jan. 20, 1821.

Messrs. Gales & Seaton — The enclosed communication, which I have received from Mr. Robinson, I take the liberty of forwarding to you, with a request, that you will insert it in the *National Intelligencer.* The important information it contains, will, I am persuaded, be highly acceptable to your readers.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JNO. H. EATON.

Washington City, Jan. 15, 1821.

Since the invention of the mariners' compass, and the improvements in shipbuilding, voyages of discovery have been undertaken and executed under the auspices of several nations. The result may be considered of the highest importance to the human race.

The discovery and settlement of the American continent, by a civilized people, forms an epoch in historic annals, more interesting to the family of mankind, than any we have upon record.

Although the nations of Europe have made, and are still making, efforts to obtain a correct knowledge of the coasts of the new world, yet much remains to be done; and we humbly think that the fame and interests of the republic of the U. States are as deeply involved in this subject, as any other nation in the civilized world.

As yet, we are indebted for our knowledge of the continent of America, to other nations than our own. Among the celebrated navigators who occupy a distinguished place in history, Cook, Anson, Vancouver, &c. are the boast of England, and reflect immortal honor on the sovereigns and enlightened statesmen who patronized their voyages.

France speaks with pride of her enterprising Peyrouse. The measures she adopted to ascertain his fate, as well as the sympathy of

mankind, for the loss of so able a navigator, evince the high regard in which his character and talents were held.

The Portuguese and Spaniards, as well as the Dutch and Russians, have emulated each other in equipping expeditions for the circumnavigation of the globe, and more particularly, for exploring the northwest coast of America.

The discoveries of Cook, on the North-West Coast, were of limited extent, nor had he time to explore, with precision, even those parts which he did visit.

Peyrouse was in a similar situation with Cook; he passed merely in view of the coast, but was rarely able to approach it, in consequence of foggy weather. His observations chiefly apply to the Port des Francaise, (at which place he delayed some time) and to the rest of the coast as far south as Monterey; but, even that space, he had scarcely any communication with the shore.

Cook, after leaving the Sandwich Islands, proceeded for the N. W. Coast, and made the land in latitude 44, north, and thence went to Nootka, but even Cook gives us little or no information of the coast.

A navigator of the name of Dixon, has given us some loose and general accounts upon the subject; but, as he was a mere trader, and only visited those places where peltry of the best quality could be procured, we derive little information from him.

The viceroy of Mexico, in the year 1775, ordered three small vessels, with experienced navigators, to proceed from the port of San Blas, and to explore the North West Coast. Obstinate winds, and foggy weather, prevented them from making any observations until they reached latitude 41, north, where they entered a port which they called Trinity.

They extol, in extravagant language, the beauty of the country, and its benign climate. They proceeded from Trinity to latitude $47\frac{1}{4}$ north, and mention having found an excellent port. From thence they went as far north as 58, but made very superficial examinations of the coast. They touched, on their return voyage, at Port St. Francis, in latitude 38, 18, near which they entered a large bay, well sheltered from the north and southwest, and where they saw the *mouth of a large river,* but had not time to explore it.

They returned to San Blas in October 1775, without having made any discoveries that merit particular notice.

Another expedition sailed from San Blas in 1779, and proceeded as far north as 60, but returned without making any important discoveries. Indeed, from the imperfect manner those expeditions were

equipped, and the want of skill in those who conducted them, much was not to be expected.

Vancouver's voyage has afforded additional lights on the subject, but they are better calculated to awaken, than to satisfy curiosity; and, indeed, he, as well as all preceding navigators on the N. W. coast of America, have entirely neglected the examination of that part of the coast, which most *particularly interests the United States*: I allude to the space between latitude 42 and 49. It is that part of the coast to which the present observations are principally intended to apply.

Should a voyage of discovery be undertaken by the government of the United States, on the principles hereafter suggested, I hope the whole coast, from latitude 42 to the highest latitude of practical navigation on the N. W. coast, will be accurately explored. Because I feel well assured that such an undertaking would not only redound to the fame of our country, and to that of the individuals entrusted with the enterprise, but would produce incalculable advantages to the commerce and prosperity of the United States.

In looking over the best map of Mexico, and the N. W. coast of America, we find that from latitude 42, to the mouth of Columbia River, and to the Straits of Juan de Fuca, the whole coast is represented as destitute of any good bays; and no river of any consequence, except the Columbia, is laid down in the charts. This may, in some degree, be accounted for, from the circumstances before suggested, that the coast has never been closely examined, but the following facts will show, that the coast in question, is worthy of the serious and prompt attention of our government.

During the time I remained in Mexico, in 1816, a copy of an important manuscript was furnished me by one of the revolutionary chiefs, for the express purpose of being communicated to our government. This document, as well as my other papers, was lost, by the circumstances which are detailed in my volume of the Memoirs of the Mexican Revolution; but the important contents of the papers in question, are still fresh in my recollection.

The Spaniards have several missionary establishments on the coast of Old and New California, whence one or two friars are annually dispatched to the interior of the country to convert the Indians to the Christian doctrine, and to obtain topographical information of those regions. Some of those friars were men of great enterprise and perseverance, and have displayed, in their reports, much profound observation on the country they traversed, particularly on its productions, animal and vegetable, and on the lakes and rivers with which it abounds. This valuable information was transmitted with

great care to the City of Mexico, and there locked up in the ecclesiastical archives, except such portion of it as the archbishop of Mexico thought proper to communicate to the viceroy.

In the years 1810 and 11, two friars made an excursion up the River Colorado. This noble river discharges itself in the Gulf of California, about the latitude 32, 40. The bar at its mouth has six to nine fathoms water on it, and the river may be ascended with a line of battle ship at least one hundred miles. The friars followed the course of this river nearly six hundred and fifty miles; they found the current gentle, with scarcely any impediments to its navigation by large vessels nearly the whole distance. Several fine streams emptied into the Colorado, but they did not explore their sources. They state the principal source of the Colorado, to be in the Rocky or Snowy Mountains, between latitude 40 and 41. The description they give of the country through which the Colorado flows, would induce the reader to believe that it is the finest region in the Mexican empire. They represent the banks of the river as being, in many places, one hundred feet above its surface; that the whole country is a forest of majestic trees, and that they had never seen such exuberant vegetation. When they came to the ridge of mountains where the Colorado has its source, they proceeded a few miles on the eastern declivity of the ridge, and, to their astonishment, found several streams pursuing a course nearly opposite to these, on the western side of the ridge. I presume, from the descriptions of the friars, that the streams which thus excited their surprise, were the head waters of the Arkansas, La Platte, and some others of our great rivers, which have their sources in those regions.

The friars spent several days on the eastern side of the ridge — they passed over six distinct rivers, all of which, they say, were of considerable depth and width — they met several roving bands of Indians, who treated them with kindness, and conducted them, by a short rout, on their return, over the ridge to the River Colorado. The distance between the sources of the respective rivers on each side of the ridge, they represent as very trifling, not exceeding 22 or 25 leagues. They represent the ridge as full of deep ravines, and have no doubt that it would be easy to open a water communication by canals, between the rivers before mentioned. They gave a glowing description of the beauty of the country, comparing it to the hills and vales of Andalusia and Grenada! They dwell particularly on the mildness of the climate, and recommended the immediate establishment there of two missionaries.

The original intention of the two friars, was to return to

Monterey, by descending the Colorado, but learning from the Indians that, at a short distance to the west, there were two other rivers as large as the Colorado, they determined on exploring the country, and accordingly, after traveling two days, they came to a spacious lake, which they described to be about forty leagues in circumference; from this lake issued two fine rivers. They descended what they considered the largest stream, whose general course was about W. N. W. After descending about fifty leagues, they represented the river to be deep, and in many places, a mile in width. They continued their route until the river discharged itself on the coast of California, at about the latitude 43 30. They state the bar at the mouth of the river to have on at least twenty feet water. They procured a large canoe from the Indians, and went leisurely along the coast until they reached Monterey. On their route, they discovered several fine harbors and deep bays, which they describe as far superior to the port of Monterey. It is possible, some portion of the remarks of these friars may not be correct, but of the fidelity of their general statements, I have no doubt, particularly as to the important fact of their having descended a river which disembogues on the California coast, at the latitude before mentioned.

One of these friars, in the year 1812, was sent from Monterey to Mexico, with dispatches to the archbishop. On his route from San Blas to the city of Mexico, he was intercepted by a party of revolutionists, and was sent, with his papers, to the headquarters of the patriots. It was a copy of those papers that was put into my hands.

By the treaty recently made between the United States and Spain, the southern limits of our republic, on the Pacific Ocean, will be found somewhere between the latitude 41 and 42 N. The first object which, I presume, will occupy the attention of our government, will be, to send an exploring party by land, conducted by able officers, to examine the tract of country from the headwaters of the Red River and the Arkansas, to the coast of California, and if it should be found that a river, as before described, has its source, and discharges itself within our territory, it requires no gift of prophecy to predict that this section of our country will become highly important.

During the time that an expedition by land is occupied in topographical investigations, could not one or more ships of our navy be dispatched on a voyage of discovery, and in the first instance, to survey accurately the range of coast from our southern to our northern boundary. After accomplishing this essential object, they may proceed along the North West Coast to the extremities of our con-

tinent, pass over to the Asiatic coast, and thence shape their course for the Indian Archipelago, carrying our star-spangled banner among a people with whom the civilized world has scarcely yet had any intercourse.—These Indian Islands offer an immense field for American enterprise. They contain upwards of fifteen millions of inhabitants, and cover a space of near five millions of square miles.

Great Britain, and the other European nations, are just beginning to traffic with them; our citizens will soon be among them.

If the United States select a proper scite for a town, on the Pacific Ocean, and where between the latitudes 42 and 49, it would speedily become a great commercial emporium. It is not merely that the advantages of the fur trade would be there immediately concentered, but a traffic would be opened with Asia, with Japan, the Philippine Isles, and with the whole Indian Archipelago. The climate on the Pacific coast, within the before mentioned latitudes, is much milder than the parallel latitudes on the Atlantic, and of course, offers a delightful residence for man; and if the fertility of the soil corresponds with the statements we have received, there is no part of our republic where European emigrants would be more likely to settle than in the country lying between the Pacific Ocean and the head waters of Arkansas and Red River. A chain of military posts, from the two last rivers to our town on the Pacific Ocean, would not only give us the command of the Indian fur trade in those regions, but would open an internal communication, the importance of which would be every day augmenting. The inhabitants of New Mexico would speedily awake from the torpor in which they have been so long, and would flock to our posts and to our establishments on the Pacific Ocean for purposes of traffic. A thousand objects of commerce, of which neither the merchant or manufacturer at present contemplate, would arise, in proportion as those regions became settled by a civilized people, under a liberal government. This is a subject fruitful of important reflections. But my object in this merior, is merely to excite attention to the matter. I shall merely draw outlines, and leave to the reader to form his own conclusions.

Exclusive of the preceding suggestions, there are other considerations of no ordinary character, which appear to me to urge the policy and necessity of our government fixing on a place on the Pacific Ocean, for a commercial and military post.

It would afford our merchant vessels and our navy, shelter and security, the want of which has already been seriously felt by our citizens, whose enterprise has led them to the Pacific Ocean.

It would cause our flag to be respected over regions where, ere long, we may have to act a conspicuous part.

The government of Russia has already planted her standard to the north and to the south of our acknowledged territories on the Pacific Ocean.—The imperial eagle is displayed on the fort at Norfolk Sound, in latitude 57 — a fortification, mounting 100 pieces of heavy cannon, is there erected. About the latitude 38 degrees, 40 minutes, at a place called Badogo Point, the Russians have recently formed an establishment.

The government of Spain has not possessed means to disposses the Russians of these establishments, but she has, at various times, made strong remonstrances to the court of Russia on the subject.

The encroachments of Russia, on the American continent at Norfolk Sound, may have been supported by the same plausible pretexts which Great Britain had used on several occasions, viz: that the country was unoccupied by Spain or any other civilized people, and that the right of Spain over all the north west coast of America, was merely nominal, or very questionable. Without discussing the force or fallacy of these arguments, there can be no question that the Russian settlement at Bodoga Point, is within the universally acknowledged territory of New Spain.

It is well known, that of late years, the Russian cabinet have been anxiously endeavoring to obtain from Spain a cession of territory on the north west coast, and indeed, it has been said, that a treaty to that effect was actually made, but, for some reasons not generally known, it has not yet been carried into effect.

There is no circumstance which has excited more indignation among the Mexican people, than that of the Russians having made an establishment at Badoga Point, and if the Mexican revolutionists had succeeded in their struggle for independence, one of the first acts of the new government would have been the expulsion of th Russians from that post.

Whatever may have been the views of the Russian cabinet in making these establishments in America, I do not conceive it a point of much consequence to discuss, because even if those views were political, or merely commercial, we have it completely in our power to render them abortive, by simply forming the establishment before suggested, anywhere between the latitude 42 and 49.

The enterprise of our citizens would, in a very few years, insure to us the traffic in the fur trade, which the Russians have hitherto enjoyed with the savages on the N. W. coast. The Russians would soon abandon establishments when they ceased to be lucra-

tive; and when they beheld the civilized population of America spreading along the coasts of the Pacific Ocean, and covering the territories between that ocean and the Rocky Mountains, the dreams of Russian ambition (if any were ever indulged) on our continent, would soon be dispelled.

To form an establishment, as before suggested, would not, in my humble opinion, be attended with any new or extraordinary demands on our treasury.

The employment of one or two of our ships of war, at present in commission, would cause little extra expense for the object in question. But, even admitting that a few hundred thousand dollars would be expended, of what importance is it, when compared to the magnitude of the objects to be accomplished? Can our public vessels be better employed than in a survey of our coasts, and in voyages of discovery? How many of our gallant officers would rejoice at an opportunity of seeing opened to their exertions a new path to fame? How many men of science would cheerfully embark in such expeditions?

Can a portion of our military be better employed than in exploring our newly acquired territories? How many of our brave officers would be proud of being appointed on such an expedition? How many naturalists and scientific men would cheerfully, at their own expense, accompany such an expedition?

I am perfectly aware that, in these days of retrenchment, any proposition that bears the features of new expenses, will be frowned on by some of our rigid economists; but, as the object suggested is one in which I humbly conceive the interests of our country, commercially and politically, are deeply involved, I flatter myself, the hints I have thus cursorily thrown out, will attract the consideration of our government and our citizens, and have their due weight at the present, or at some future period.

Very respectfully,
WILLIAM DAVIS ROBINSON.

To the Hon. John H. Eaton.

THE NORTH-WEST COAST

Doubts are entertained, by intelligent citizens, with whom we have conversed, of the policy and propriety of a disclosure, *at this time,* of the advantages which may probably result to the United States from the possession of an extent of coast on the Pacific. We were not aware, at the time of publishing Mr. Robinson's Memoir, that the

subject had been brought before the government several years ago, and that it had so far met with a favorable consideration, that the two frigates, Guerriere and Java, to be placed under the command of Commodore Porter, were selected to explore the north western quarter of our country. Nor were we informed, as we now are, that Mr. R. had had access to the documents which had produced this determination, one of which, in justice to the officer with whom the plan originated, is subjoined. This memoir was never intended for publication, and, although he may, as regards himself, feel the necessity, nothing but the circumstances above alluded to, could convince him of the propriety of now making it public. If there be any credit due, be it to whom it may belong. The plan, as proposed by Commodore Porter, has been acted on as far as the public interest would seem to require.

Washington, Oct. 31, 1815.

Sir: — Prompted by the desire of serving my country, and of using every effort for her honor and glory, unaided by the counsel or by the countenance of those high in authority, I come forward, a solitary individual, to suggest a plan of equal importance to any that has been undertaken by any nation, at any period, for enlarging the bounds of science, adding to the knowledge of men, and to the fame of the nation. But, without further preface, I propose to you to undertake a voyage of discovery to the north and south Pacific Oceans.

It may, at first view, appear strange, that at this late period, a voyage should be proposed, with a view to new discoveries; but let it be remembered, that so late as 1803, Russia fitted out two ships with this object in view, which expedition attracted the attention of the whole world — afforded important results — and the voyage of G. H. Von Langsdorff must be read with interest by all. Every nation has successively contributed in this way but us; we have profitted by their labors; we have made no efforts of our own. Even the Dutch and Portuguese have shown a degree of enterprise, which has not been equalled by us, and when their sovereigns and nations shall otherwise have been forgotten, the voyages of their navigators will immortalize them. To the voyages of Juiros, Mendana, and others, the Spanish nation owes its chief fame; and the voyages of Cook, Anson, Vancouver, &c. are greatest boasts of England. The loss of La Perouse has proved to the world. how much they were interested in his fate, and the measures adopted by France, relating to him, during a period of anarchy, serve to show the pride and feeling of the nation. All nations, for La Perouse, envy France, and all mankind

deplore him. He had much to do — did much — and left much undone. Ships were sent in search of him, and of other objects, and failed from various causes. Of the objects pointed out to him for investigation, many are still left for others to investigate; and many interesting points in geography and science, still remain undetermined.

The most important features of Cook's voyages are descriptions of islands, and people which had been long before visited by the Spaniards and others — and, although that navigator has immortalized himself, his nation, and every man of the expedition, he has given us no new discoveries. The same may be said of Vancouver — yet the voyages of both will be read with interest, and will undoubtedly be of great utility to those which follow them. Minute as they may appear, there are yet great extents of ocean that have never been traversed by ships, and innumerable islands, of which we have only traditionary accounts. There are nations on this globe not known to civilized man, or, if known, known but imperfectly.

We, sir, are a great and rising nation. We have higher objects in view than the mere description of an island, which has been seen by others — the mere ascertaining the trade that may be carried on with a tribe of Indians. We possess a country, whose shores are washed by the Atlantic and the Pacific — a country on which the sun shines the greater part of his round — a country on which all the world have turned their eyes — and a country in which even monarchs have sought a refuge — of whose extent, resources and inhabitnats, we are ourselves ignorant. We border on Russia, on Japan, on China — our trade is now of sufficient importance there to attract the attention, and excite the cupidity of an enemy. We border on islands which bear the same relation to the north-west coast, as those of the West Indies bear to the Atlantic states: islands, the chief of which are friendly in the utmost degree to our traders, without any knowledge of the nation to which they belong.—Other nations have there been represented by their ships, ours never. Others have contributed to meliorate their situation, and to introduce civilization amongst them, we have profited by their philanthropy, without having made any return — we have reaped all the advantages of the labors of others, and gratitude and duty now call loudly on us to add to their store.

The important trade of Japan has been shut against every nation except the Dutch, who, by the most abject and servile means, secured a monopoly. Other nations have made repeated attempts at an intercourse with that country, but, from a jealousy in the govern-

ment, and from other causes, (among which may be named a want of manly dignity on the part of the negotiators), they have all failed. Great changes have since taken place in the world — changes which may have affected even Japan; the time may be favorable, and it would be a glory, beyond that acquired by any other nation, for us, a nation of only forty years standing, to beat down their rooted prejudices — secure to ourselves a valuable trade, and make that people known to the world.

The same views may be had in regard to China, and if no results should be obtained, superior to those produced by the mission of Lord Macartney, we shall have an opportunity, by a display of our ships, to raise ourselves in the estimation of a people who know us now only as merchants.

Various other objects could be effected in this voyage. My views are general: the whole world is embraced in them. Let us visit those parts that have been perfectly explored; search out those of which we have only traditional accounts, and traverse those parts of the ocean over which a ship has never passed. Let men of science be employed by the different societies of America, to accompany the expedition, and suffer no means to be left untried by which we may profit.

Every thing now favors the object. The world is at peace. We have come honorably out of two naval wars: we have ships which require little or no additional expense — officers who will soon require employ, and who would be greatly benefitted by the experience; men of talents, in every part of the United States, who would take pride in placing their nation on an eminence with others.

An expedition, connected with the one by sea, might also be undertaken by land to the Pacific, and pursuing a course different from that followed by others. On arriving at the Pacific, they might be landed farther north or south, and return.

Washington might be made a first meridian for the United States, and the longitude of the discoveries made, calculated therefrom. Nations, undertaking similar expeditions, have invariably thought it necessary to ask passports from others for the ships. It would be well, perhaps, to consider whether the United States are not now in a state to undertake this voyage, without the aid of such passports.

With the highest respect, I have the honor to be your very obedient servant,

D. PORTER.

His Excellency James Madison,
President of the United States.

BOOK REVIEWS

History, Constitution and Annual Report, 1918. By THE EASTERN WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. (Spokane, The Society. 1919. Pp. 16.)

The Spokane Historical Society has enlarged its scope and its field and this pamphlet is the initial publication of the reorganized society. In the program, personnel and equipment there is every promise of brilliant success. Readers of the *Washington Historical Quarterly* have had frequent opportunity of reading the work of such men as T. C. Elliott of Walla Walla, William S. Lewis of Spokane, Jacob A. Meyers of Meyers Falls and L. V. McWhorter of Yakima. These are among the men mentioned in this pamphlet. All who are interested in the history of the State of Washington will join in wishing a prosperous career for this new organization.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

National Governments and the World War. By Frederic A. Ogg, Professor of Political Science in the University of Wisconsin, and Charles A. Beard, Director of the Bureau of Municipal Research New York City. (New York. The Macmillan Company. 1919. Pp. 603. $2.50.)

The world war has demonstrated among other things, "The power of political institutions, ideals and practices—national and international — to contribute to or detract from human welfare." At bottom it was a struggle between "two great schemes of human government, — autocracy and democracy," and the victory will be complete and final "only in the measure in which democracy is prepared to bring intelligence and sanity to the new and great tasks which it has assumed." These sentences from the preface of the book give the reasons for the issue of this volume by two writers well known in their respective fields. It is a rather sad commentary that such a volume became a necessity for Americans about to engage in a world engagement on the side of democracy, for the preparation of the American soldiers and citizens was without doubt the primary aim in its publication.

Chapters one to eight and also twenty-seven are by Prof. Beard. The first chapter on national ideals and government is a succinct and

stirring recital of the faith that is in us, and the next seven sketch the government of the United States.

Chapters nine to twenty-six, and twenty-eight are written by Prof. Ogg. Eight chapters deal with the governments of Great Britain and her colonies. Putting it in another way just about half the volume is given to the discussion of the two great leaders in democratic government. This is as it should be. Then follow three chapters dealing with the government of France; one each to the governments of Italy, Belgium and Austria-Hungary; and six to the German Empire, Prussia, and German politics. The concluding chapters (XXVII and XXVIII) present the "American War Aims" and the "Problem of International Government." The government of Russia is nowhere mentioned. The whole book is clearly and vividly written and we now have in convenient form a reliable, up-to-date volume for the study of comparative government. It will be interesting to watch the results in this hitherto neglected but important field of political study.

EDWARD MCMAHON.

Fourth Message of Governor Ernest Lister to the State Legislature. (Olympia, Frank M. Lamborn, Public Printer. 1919. Pp. 44.)

The importance of the document lies in the fact that it was issued so soon after the signing of the armistice bringing the great war to an end. Soon after the message was issued, Governor Lister was taken ill and was unable to continue in his duties. He is a Democrat and both houses of the Legislature were controlled by Republicans. However, at the close of the session the Legislature made provision for the Governo rto travel in search of health and he issued public thanks to the members of the Senate and House for having given cordial and effective attention to all the items in his message.

The Frontier State (Illinois) 1818-1848. By THEODORE CALVIN PEASE. (Springfield, Illinois Centennial Commission. 1918. Pp. 475.)

This is Volume II. of the Centennial History of Illinois. There is not much, except a good example of state history, to interest readers on the Pacific Coast. The Pacific Ocean is mentioned on page 184, during a discussion of squatters. Senator Samuel A. Foot said: "Instead of legislating for them, we are to legislate after them, in full pursuit to the Rocky Mountains, or to the Pacific Ocean." Oregon is

mentioned a dozen times but on several occasions the reference was made to the Illinois town bearing the name of Oregon. On pages 277, 327 to 330, 334, 336 and 338 mentions are made of how the Oregon and Texas questions colored politics from 1844 on. The Mormons at one time proposed to settle in Oregon to free themselves from interference by the "gentiles," which is mentioned on page 356. The book carries a number of maps and illustrations and has a good index.

Idaho Chronology, Nomenclature, Bibliography. By JOHN E. REES. (Chicago, W. B. Conkey Company. 1918. Pp. 125. $1.25.)

The little book begins with a poem, "Idaho," by Cameron McDonald. The chronology begins at 1492 with Columbus and ends with the death of Senator Brady in 1918. An article on Idaho is followed by the discussion of place names which uses most of the space in the book. Six pages of compact bibliography closes the record. It is a valuable item for collectors of Northwest Americana and may be obtained at the price mentioned above from John E. Rees, Salmon, Idaho.

Kutenai Tales. By FRANZ BOAS. (Washington Government Printing Office. 1918. P. 387.)

The Bureau of American Ethnology, in this Bulletin 59, has added another volume to the scholarly discussion of our western Indian lore. The name of Franz Boas carries far. The title page adds, "Together With Texts Collected by Alexander Francis Chamberlain." There are seventy-seven tales recorded and vocabularies of English and Kutenai words.

Japan at First Hand. By JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE. (New York, Dodd, Mead & Company. 1918. Pp. 482. $2.50 net.)

The author says: "I have essayed to judge for myself." His judgment seems altogether sane and his observation is keen. He says: "I found the Japanese people as I describe them, very normal human beings with likes, dislikes and leanings much like other people. Their mystical quality which so many try to discover is simply a persistent belief in a spirit world and an underlying love of Japan. These are the growth of ages, enforced and inculcated by nearly three

centuries of isolation before the present half-century or so of taking on the Western civilization." The book has 125 illustrations. It is an up-to-date work. Among recent items discussed are the Korean situation and the Lansing-Ishii agreement.

One fine endorsement of the volume is the fact that the Japan Society of New York holds it in high enough esteem to send complimentary copies to its members.

War and Revolution in Russia, 1914-1917. By GENERAL BASIL GOURKO. (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1919. Pp. 432. $4.00.)

The title is vivid enough to attract the attention of present day readers. The author is the famous Russian cavalryman who invaded East Russia in 1914. He rose rapidly until he became Chief of the Russian Imperial General Staff. At the time of the revolution he was arrested but escaped from prison to England and is probably the first one of such high command to give the world a book on the great war. The volume is sure to rank high in the abundant literature produced by this great world crisis.

The Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869-1871. Edited by JAMES F. WILLARD, Ph. D. (Boulder, University of Colorado. 1918. Pp. 412.)

The University of Colorado has begun a series called Historical Collections, of which this is the initial volume. It is called Volume I. of the Colony Series. The contents include minutes and financial records of the colony, miscellaneous documents, excerpts from Colorado newspapers and other matters of value to the history of that State.

South Dakota Historical Collections. Compiled by the STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY. (Pierre, S. D., Hipple Printing Company. 1918. Pp. 616.)

The letter of transmittal is by Doane Robinson, long well known as Secretary and Superintendent of the South Dakota Department of History. This is Volume IX. of the Collections. Most of the contents are devoted strictly to South Dakota pioneers and Indians. Chapter XXV. will have a wider use in reference. It is entitled, "Lewis and Clark in South Dakota."

Other Books Received

ALASKA PIONEERS' HOME OF SITKA. *Report of the Board of Trustees,* 1917-1918. (Juneau: 1919. Pp. 16.)

IDAHO STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Sixth biennial report,* 1917-1918. (Boise: The Society, 1919. Pp. 40.)

KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Collections, volume* 14, 1915-1918. (Topeka: State Printer. 1918. Pp. 897.)

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS. *Report,* 1918. (Washington: Government. 1918. Pp. 191.)

MUNROE, WILLIAM BENNETT. *The Government of the United States, National, State, and Local.* (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1919. Pp. 648. $2.75.)

NEW JERSEY ARCHIVES. *Series* 1, *Volume* 30. *Somerville, N. J.* (New Jersey Historical Society. 1918. Pp. 708.)

PURCELL, RICHARD J., PH. D. *Connecticut in Transition,* 1775-1818. (Washington: American Historical Association. 1918. Pp. 471.)

SMELSER, D. P. *Unemployment and American trade unions.* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press. 1919.)

STREETER, FLOYD BENJAMIN. *Political Parties in Michigan,* 1837-1860. (Lansing, Michigan Historical Commission, 1918. Pp. 401.)

WASHINGTON IRRIGATION INSTITUTE. *Proceedings of the sixth annual meeting.* (Yakima: R. H. Haydn, Secretary. 1919. Pp. 135.)

WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Collections, Publication Number* 99. (Cleveland: The Society. 1918. Pp. 80.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

The Bagley Collection Secured

The greatest news item in the history field of Washington during the past quarter was the University of Washington's purchase of the Bagley collection of newspapers, manuscripts, books and documents pertaining to the Pacific Northwest. In this issue of the *Quarterly* is published a description of the collection by Charles W. Smith, Associate Librarian of the University of Washington, who has long been actively interested in developing and safeguarding the materials of history in this field.

Captain Malcolm Douglas in France

Captain Malcolm Douglas, formerly an assistant in the department of history, University of Washington, has been decorated with the *Croix de Guerre* for valiant service in France. Recently, while on leave of absence at Nice, he met Lieutenant Lutz, Captain J. Arthur Younger, Ben Palmer and other University of Washington men in an impromptu but enthusiastic reunion, during which the current history of the home state was discussed.

Lieutenant Lutz in Berlin

Ralph H. Lutz, Assistant Professor of History in the University of Washington, has been serving as a Lieutenant attached to General Pershing's Headquarters in France. Recently, after a brief furlough in Nice, he was ordered to report to General Harries in Berlin. He arrived there on March 8 while the Spartacist revolt was at its height and the eastern part of Berlin was the scene of a modern battle with rifles, machine guns, artillery and bomb-dropping airplanes. Writing a few days later he says: "The government troops were able this week, aided by thousands of volunteers to put down the anarchists and the German Bolsheviki Republic was not proclaimed."

His duties carry him to different parts of Berlin and he has experienced no great excitement except when a "Boche soldier" threatened him with a hand grenade.

He says: "While the people seem well dressed and even gay there is no doubt that the city population is on the verge of starva-

tion. I arrived at the station and was immediately surrounded by a curious crowd who wanted to know where all the food was. On the whole the people are more curious than hostile, although now and then one hears a sarcastic or angry remark."

The family of Lieutenant Lutz has been American for several generations. In his own education, he acquired familiarity with German and French languages. His Doctor of Philosophy degree was obtained from Heidelberg University. This knowledge has increased the importance of his service and aids him in detecting the sarcasm and anger in the talk of the Germans.

He is anxious to return home and to resume his work in the history department of the University of Washington.

New Book by Doctor Gowen

The publishing house of Fleming H. Revell & Company of Chicago has arranged to publish a new work by Dr. Herbert H. Gowen of the University of Washington faculty. The title of the book is 'The Napoleon of the Pacific, Kamehameha the Great." Interest in Pacific countries is growing rapidly and this work on the creator of the Hawaiian kingdom on the centennial anniversary of his death should attract wide attention. Those acquainted with Doctor Gowen need no assurance of the fact that the work is of a high grade of scholarship and of charming style.

Yeoman Brown in Private Life

Herman E. Brown was an assistant in the department of history when war was declared. Having had experience in the naval militia, he promptly enlisted as a yeoman and served at sea throughout the war. He has returned to private life and has begun the practice of law in the office of Ballinger, Battle, Hulbert & Shorts, Seattle.

Living Pioneers of Washington

From October 28, 1915, to June 3, 1916, the editor of this *Quarterly* wrote a series of biographies of living pioneers of the Pacific Northwest which appeared daily on the editorial page of the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer.* The date and subject of each sketch was later published in this *Quarterly* to serve as a possible guide to future

historians and genealogists. The same paper has begun the publication of a second series and, as before, the list of titles will be published in this *Quarterly*. In announcing the new series the *Post-Intelligencer* said:

"Any one, on reflection, will realize that the Pacific slope is about the last portion of the United States where actual pioneers are still living. Those of the Middle West or of the Atlantic Coast have passed away generations or centuries ago. There is no way of measuring the interest that would now attach to a series of biographies of the first settlers in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys, or in Virginia, Massachusetts or New York. A few generations from now the same kind of interest will be aroused by the series of articles here planned about the first settlers of Puget Sound, of the Columbia River, of Grays Harbor and other portions of the State of Washington.

"In addition to this duty to serve the future, there is a phase of the plan of interest to the present. People are naturally willing to pour out sympathy, to gather flowers and to mourn for the death of one pioneer after another. It is said to note how frequent have been these occasions of late. Is it not better to extend a handclasp of greeting to those who remain, while they are still here to enjoy it? Any one who has attended a pioneer reunion will know what is meant. Implied or expressed at those meetings, each handclasp says: 'This may be the last.' The *Post-Intelligencer* is here making it possible to give a sort of general handclasp to the pioneers day by day.

"The pictures and facts collected are to be finally deposited in the fire-proof section of the University of Washington Library. The pioneers and their friends are invited to co-operate by sending pictures, facts and such diaries or records as they would like to have permanently saved for the sake of history."

The sketches thus far published in this new series are as follows:

March 24, Mrs. George F. Frye, Seattle.
March 25, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Niemeyer, Machias, Wash.
March 26, Perry M. Watson, Bremerton, Wash.
March 27, Mrs. Julia Hulbert Hawley, Kirkland, Wash.
March 28, John Kelly, Oregon City, Oregon.
March 29, John T. Condon, Seattle.
March 31, George Roberts, Forest, Lewis Co., Wash.

The
Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle
T. C. Elliott, Walla Walla
Frank A. Golder, Pullman
William S. Lewis, Spokane
W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla
H. B. McElroy, Olympia
Edward McMahon, Seattle
O. B. Sperlin, Tacoma
F. W. Howay, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. X. NO. 3

JULY, 1919

ISSUED QUARTERLY
Two Dollars per Year

Contents

JACOB A. MEYERS..........Jacques Raphael Finlay.................. 163
WILLIAM S. LEWIS.........Hiram F. Smith, Pioneer................. 168
C. L. ANDREWS............Reindeer in Alaska...................... 171
THE AUBURN GLOBE-REPUBLICAN ....Monument for Indian War Heroes....... 177
GEORGE H. HIMES..........Tyrrell's Name Should Be Saved......... 182
UNITED STATES GEOGRAPHIC BOARD .....Decisions on Washington Place Names... 185
EDMOND S. MEANY..........Origin of Washington Geographic Names. 190
DOCUMENTS—The Nisqually Journal, Edited by Victor J. Farrar........ 205
BOOK REVIEWS.. 231
NEWS DEPARTMENT... 235

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
University Station
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

The Washington University State Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

Clarence B. Bagley, President
Judge John P. Hoyt, Vice-President
Judge Roger S. Greene, Treasurer
Judge Thomas Burke
Samuel Hill
Professor Edmond S. Meany, Secretary

Seattle
Department of Printing, University of Washington
1919

Vol. X., No. 3 July, 1919

The Washington Historical Quarterly

JACQUES RAPHAEL FINLAY

> Well I know who'll take the credit: all the clever chaps that followed,
> Came a dozen men together, caring nought for any desert fears,
> Tracked me by the camps I'd quitted, used the water-holes I'd hollowed,
> Clever chaps that did the writing. They'll be called the Pioneers.
>
> KIPLING.

David Douglas, the botanist, preserves the true name of this primary pioneer of the Columbia River Basin; he being equal if not prior to Lewis and Clark; although probably preceded by Lagasse and LeBlanc of the North-West Company, in 1800-1.

The subject of this incomplete sketch was the son of James Finlay, Sr., who was one of the older traders of the Northwest and one of the founders of the first North-West Fur Company of Montreal or Canada, frequently referred to as the French Company, and brother of James Finlay, Jr., a prominent partner of the same company in its early period. He was born about 1768, of probably a Saulteur (Chippewa) mother. Douglas speaks of him as a Sauteur. His name is variously spelt in the records of him, Jacco, Jaccot, Jacko, Jocko, Jacquot, but not often as Jacques, the correct form.

The earliest record of Jacco Finlay is given by John McDonald of Garth, in his Reminiscences of date 1798, in which he says: "The settlement upon Bow (Saskatchewan) River having been attacked by the Missouri Indians, they killed all the men, and pillaged all the goods in the Hudson's Bay fort, excepting one person, a clerk who hid himself in the cellar amongst some rubbish; and then attacked our fort. They were beaten off, and several killed. Our fort was in charge of one Jaccot Finlay, a man of courage."

Harmon's account as recounted to him reads: "The Hudson Bay Company had a fort in the same neighborhood, which was first attacked by about one hundred and fifty Indians on horseback; and the few people who were in it, excepting one man, who secreted himself, were

killed. After they had taken out of the fort all the property which they could conveniently carry away with them, they set fire to the fort, and proceeded to the establishment of the North-West Company, which was two hundred rods distant from that of Hudson Bay people, with the intention of treating it in a similar manner. The fort gates had, providentially, been shut previously to the approach of the Indians. There were in the fort three men and several women and children. They took their stations in the blockhouses and bastions, and when the natives had come sufficiently near, fired upon them. The Indians instantly returned the fire, and the contest was continued until night approached."

Peter Fidler's Register, kept at York Factory, has this entry: "On the 26th of June, 1794, South Branch House burned and plundered by the Fall Indians; 3 men, 1 woman and 2 children murdered, and 2 carried away as slaves, young women. Canadians (North-West Company) killed and wounded 14 of these Indians in ye atttack."

In Roderic McKenzie's list of Proprietors, Clerks, etc., Finlay is listed as Jacques Raphael, at 1200 (Liveres, 18½c) and among the highest paid employes of the North-West Company. This is the older company of 1799. In the new company's list of 1804, he is listed as Jacques Raphael and commissioned clerk. Both of these are at Fort des Prairies, which was the Rocky Mountain depot of the company.

Finlay is mentioned as building and being in charge of several posts of th North-West Company on the east side of the Rockies. He was with David Thompson at the Rocky Mountain House and Saskatchawan River, 1800 to 1806; while the company was searching for a pass through the Rockies, and is known to have crossed through Howes Pass in 1806, and built a canoe on the Columbia River for David Thompson, which Thompson used the following year. The pass is entered from the east up Jacko Creek, and it is probable that Finlay was through it some time before, having known it from the Kooteney Indians, who traded with him at his post on Kooteney Plains, the upppermost House on the Saskatchawan River, at the base of the mountains. The company was prevented from using the pass by the hostilities of the Piegan Indians, who wished to prevent arms and ammunition from reaching the Kooteney and Saleesh Indians.

He was with Thompson at Old Kooteney House the winter of 1807-8, and was probably a free trader, outfitted by Joseph Howes of the Hudson's Bay Company, during the next season of 1808-09 and 1809-10.

The next mention of him is by Thompson under date of October 14, 1809, when he says: "We fasted, except for a chance Goose or

Duck amongst us; until the 14th, when Jaco, a fine half-breed arrived and relieved us. From him we traded twenty-eight Beaver tails, forty pounds of Bear Meat, and thirty pounds of dried meat, and now thank God enjoyed a good meal."

This is the year Finlay was on Jacko or Jaques Creek, in the Flathead Reservation, Montana, which took his name. It was the ruins of his house that Alexander Ross saw in 1823-4. There is no reason to believe that Joseph Howes' party of the Hudson's Bay Company came further south than the north end of Flathead Lake, unless Finlay was engaged by Howes for the season of 1909-10. Howes first came across the pass in 1809 on a scouting trip, and with a strong party for trading in the Fall of 1810. Thompson engaged Finlay the next Spring, 1810, as a clerk, and during that summer he located and built the Spokane House at the junction of the present main and Little Spokane Rivers. He was clerk in charge of that post until the spring or summer of 1812, though for a few days during that time there were superior officers at the post.

Thompson in his *Narrative* says: "On the 14th [June, 1811], we arrived at the Spokane House on the River of that name, where I left a small assortment of Goods to continue the trade, with Jaco, a half-breed, as clerck." This was Thompson's first visit at Spokane House. In the geographical notes, under date of August 6th, 1811, at the mouth of Snake River, he notes: "Wrote a letter to Joco Finlay to send and meet us with horses, etc." On the 13th of same month his entry is: "A very fine day. At 5½ A. M. set off and at 6½ A. M. arrived at the house. Thank God for his mercy to us on this journey. Found all safe but Joco was with the horses sent to meet us. Late in the evening he arrived." Thompson had used the trails by the way of the Sink of Deep Creek and Jaco the main road by the way of Coulee Creek Crossing furthur west. On November 11th of same year, we find, on leaving Spokane House for Kullyspell and Saleesh Posts: "Left Coxe & Paul the Iroquois with Jacque Finlay." On the 14th of that month, Michel Kinville, who was in charge of Lake Indian House, on Kooteney River, was ordered to abandon that post, and move the goods to the Skeethoo River (Spokane House). According to Thompson's *Narrative,* this post, Lake Indian House, was established by Finan McDonald in the fall of 1807. This would be the first white residence in Idaho.

Mr. Alexander Ross in his *Fur Hunters of the Far West,* says: "Mr. Stuart was stationed. He tried to defend his post, but owing to the wet weather his gun missed fire several times, and before any assistance could reach him, he had received three arrows; his gun had just

fallen from his hands, as a half-bred, named Finlay, came up and shot his assailant dead." This may be Jacques' son. This was at the Cascades, January 4th, 1814.

John Work's *Journal,* under date of February 25th, 1826, says: "Campment de Bindash [on Spokane Plains near Trent] with J. Finlay's sons who were hunting, fortunatly we fell in with them or we would have had little fire during the night." On August 3rd, 1826, he says: "We had seperated the horses and took those for Fort Colvile across the river [Spokane], and breakfasting and trading some salmon from old Finlay." Finlay was then in possession of the Old Spokane House, and which he probably held for some years, and we believe died there.

Douglas's *Journal,* under date of May 9th, 1826, says: "'Left Kettle Falls on the Columbia River, at 10 A. M., with two horses. I had for my guides two young men, sons of Mr. Jaques Raphael Finlay a Canadian Sauteur, who at present resides in the abandoned establishment of Spokane, in which direction I was going. Mr. Finlay being a man of extensive information as to the appearance of the country, animals, and so on, Mr. Dease kindly gave me a note to him requesting that he show me anything that he deemed curious in the way of plants &c." The 11th he says: "I reached the old establishment at Spokane at eleven o'clock, where I was kindly received by Mr. Finlay. As the principal object of my journey was to get my firelock arranged by him, being the only person within the space of eight hundred miles who could do it, and being an item of the utmost consequence to have done soon, I lost no time in informing him of my request. Unfortunately he did not speak the English language, and my very partial knowledge of French prevented me from obtaining information which I should have acquired." While with John Work on August 3rd, 1826, he notes: "At nine o'clock in the morning crossed the Spokan River to the old establishment on the south [should be north or east] side, where we found old Mr. Finlay, who gave us abundance of fine, fresh salmon from his barrior, placed in a small branch of the main river."

This first entry of Douglas' and Thompson's note from Snake River, coupled with the many places of trust he had held, would show Finlay was educated in French; which was the language of the North-West Company.

The records would show that Jacques Raphael Finlay was the first explorer on the headwarters of the Columbia River in the Flathead section and the Spokane country.

The register of the joint Hudson's Bay Company and the North-West Company's employes for 1821-22, containing 1984 names, does not show the name of Finlay. They appear to have never been servants of the Hudson's Bay Company, but free traders and trappers.

Jacques Finlay had a large family of sons and daughters, noted for their fine physique, many with light blue eyes. The men of the family were competent and trustworthy. The daughters were fine wives and mothers.

J. A. MEYERS.

HIRAM F. SMITH

PRINTER, PUBLISHER, POLITICIAN, BUILDER, EXPRESSMAN, MERCHANT, LEGISLATOR, FARMER, MINER AND FRUIT RAISER

How few will remember the name, but say: "Okanogan Smith," and all oldtimers will remember one of the most noted characters of pioneer days in this section of the Northwest in the middle of the last century.

He was a printer by trade, and it was his boast that he had worked on the same press and paper with Horace Greely. "Okanogan Smith" was born in Kennebec County, Maine, in 1829, and was educated by the blaze of "pineknots" in the wilderness. When he was eight years old the family moved to Iowa; in 1841 to Illinois, and in 1845 to Michigan. He learned the printer's trade in the office of the old *Detroit Free Press.* He went to New York in 1848 as foreman of printers in the composing-room of the *Tribune.* Horace Greely and Charles A. Dana were then on the paper. "Old Horace used to send up the worst copy you ever saw," said Smith, "and I know what I am talking about, as I have set columns of it." He left New York when the gold excitement of 1849 caused a big emigration to the land of gold. Landing at Sacramento in the fall of 1850, he engaged in several newspaper ventures. He also took a hand in the politics of the State, remained in California until some time after the Broderick and Terry duel (at which he was present) and was well acquainted with both the principals in that lamentable affair and with the causes that led up to it. I have often heard him say concerning the duel that Broderick was not accustomed to hair-triggers, and that when the pistol went off, plowing up the ground in front of his adversary, it was evidently accidental, and if Judge Terry had fired in the air, instead of killing Broderick, that he would have been the biggest man in California, for Broderick was well liked and had a host of friends. Hearing of good "diggin'" in Rock Creek, he shook the soil of California from his feet, and started for the new Eldorado.

The excitement over the new gold diggings up the Fraser River began in 1858, and Smith led a party of pioneers, who came to Whatcom, and thence up to the diggings in British Columbia. In 1860 he crossed the Cascades into Washington Territory, and settled at Osoo-

yoos Lake. He reached Osooyoos Lake in the summer of 1860, and concluded to make that his home. He built a log cabin and started a trading store. Well educated, intelligent and a forcible character, coupled with his honesty, he soon developed into a leading man in the community. He married the daughter of a chief of the Okanogan tribe of Indians, and by his honesty in dealing with the Indians, as well as the whites, he gained their confidence to that extent that his word was law with them. He had one of the finest ranches in the country. He planted a large orchard of assorted fruits, and for miles around people would go to Smith's ranch for fruit, and it made no difference whether they had money or not, they were welcome to the fruit. Generous and hospitable, it was his boast that none left his ranch hungry, and he was never happier than when every chair at his table was filled. (His table seated twenty-four.)

Major R. G. Gwydir of Spokane, a personal friend of Hiram F. Smith, is authority for the following:

"He was an entertaining host, and had an inexhaustible fund of interesting stories, the telling of which made evenings pass pleasantly. One story that he delighted in telling will bear repeating. A chechaco (newcomer) was wondering how people could exist with the little amusement that they had in early days. 'Why,' said Smith, 'we had plenty of amusement. For instance, we had our select parties, and dances, at which you would find the first families represented, and that was a ten-gallon party. Then we had the ordinary party, where everyone could go that wanted to. That was a five-gallon party. These terms meant ten gallons of Hudson Bay rum was a select party, while five gallons of rum was a go-if-you-please party. Why, man! we thought nothing of hitching up to our sleighs and driving to Colville, 125 miles, to attend a first-class party, where all the first families would be in attendance.

" 'I remember,' continued Smith,' one party we gave at Fort Colville. A young Irishman was sent to invite the Fort laundress to the party, and this is the way he did it: "Shure, I say, Mrs. Murphey, will yese be coming to the party tonight? Shure, it's a selict party, mum; a tin-gallon party, mum. Shure, 181 will be there avick iv it's selict, and shure you will be there? There will be Okanogan Smith and his squaw, Charley Montgomery and his squaw, Buckskin Johnston and his squaw, Fred Sherwood and his squaw, and a few more selict squaws from the Valley [Colville], mum." 'And they were all there,' said Smith, 'and more, too, and the dance kept up for three

nights. Talk of not having lots of fun? We had plenty, and to spare.'

"Smith was appointed United States Commissioner, and some of his decisions, if not exactly conforming with the statute, were to the point, law or no law. Antone, a subchief of the Okanogan Indians, was brought before Commissioner Smith charged with some offense. Smith said to him: 'Antoine, you can take your choice—being tried by the Indian court or by the United States court; and, what's more, if you are tried by me I will send you to the penitentiary.' Antoine concluded to be tried by the tribal court, so Smith sent for Chief Tonasket to come and conduct the trial, which he did, the entire tribe attending. Antoine was found guilty, and was sentenced to be publicly whipped. The sentence was carried out immediately. A bearskin was laid on the ground. Antoine was made to strip and lay down on it. Chief Tonasket took a quirt (Indian whip), and laid on Antoine's bare back until the blood came freely. Antoine, though guilty, was game, and never uttered a groan. After the punishment he put on his clothes, mounted his pony and rode away without speaking a word.

WILLIAM S. LEWIS.

REINDEER IN ALASKA

About March 1 of 1898 the people of Seattle were given one of the strangest sights in a year of remarkable events. Through the streets of the city for the preceding six months had been passing a motley throng coming from almost every country on the face of the globe, all bound for the great gold strike on the Klondike. At Woodland Park, during the early days of March, there was an encampment of Laplanders from the north of Norway numbering 113 persons, men, women, and children. In their care were 538 reindeer, also brought from the north of Europe. Great piles of the baled reindeer moss which was brought for provender was piled about the camp, and the whole scene was a bit of the life of Arctic Europe transplanted in America. The shipment had left Trondjeim, Norway, on the S.S. *Manitoban,* February 4 of that year, and reached New York City on the 27th.

This was the result of the efforts of the Congress of the United States to relieve the distress reported to be prevalent in the mines of the Klondike, in Canadian territory, consequent upon the great gold rush of 1897. The act as passed on December 18, 1897, provided for sum of $200,000, "to be expended for the purchase of subsistence stores, supplies, and materials for the relief of people who are in the Yukon River country, or other mining regions of Alaska." The plan was to take the reindeer from a point on the coast of Alaska to the Klondike, that they draw sledges laden with supplies, and among the other articles were 418 sleds and 511 sets of reindeer harness.

The reindeer were taken north from Seattle on the bark *Seminole,* leaving March 10, and reached Haines Mission, on the shore of Lynn Canal, on the 27th of the same month. There the entire cargo of deer, sleds, moss, etc., was unladen, and cantoned in charge of fifty-seven of the Laplanders, superintended by Mr. William A. Kjellman.

The needs of the miners on the Yukon had proved not to be as acute as had been reported, the interest in the expedition subsided, and the reindeer were left for a time on the shores of the inlet. The moss, which was a necessity of life to the deer, ran short. An attempt to feed the animals on alfalfa hay proved a failure; some sickened and died, and the others were much weakened. Then began the attempt to take them over the Dalton Trail, up the Chilkat River to the uplands where the reindeer moss is abundant. The river thawed

earlier than usual, rendering the trail almost impassable, and it was April before the animals moved out from Haines. The herd was divided, the War Department retaining 200 head and the Interior Department taking 326 head. By May 6, 185 deer reached the north summit of the pass, and 43 were left in the Chilkat Peninsula, making 228 left alive out of 526 that reached Haines. By September 1 there were but 144 remaining. Of these some were taken to Circle City and there killed for food, and a few of the remaining animals were taken to the Tanana Valley, where they all disappeared in a short time.

It is a prevalent opinion in many places that these were the deer from which the reindeer herds of Alaska have proceeded, but it is not the case. These deer were all sled deer for transport purposes and were gelded males.

One of the interesting features of the venture is that the enterprise seems to have been intended partly as an attempt to colonize Laplanders in Alaska who would in the course of time control the reindeer business in the Territory. There were 113 immigrants, comprising 74 Lapps, 10 Finns, and 25 Norwegians. Of these there were 68 men, 19 women, and 26 children. Among the married Lapps was a husband of 29 years and his wife of 50 years, with a son of 16 years. The contract under which they came was that each man was to have a herd of deer at the end of his term of service if he remained a certain time in the employ of the government. Had this been carried out as intended nearly the whole of the reindeer herds would have passd into the hands of the Lapps and Norwegians. But fate decreed otherwise. The larger part of the immigrants went to Nome and St. Michael, reaching there as the gold excitement at Nome was in its infancy. There nearly all of them left the government service to engage in the search for gold, and the colonization scheme passed into oblivion.

But the real story of the introduction of reindeer into Alaska is not materially connected with this expedition in any way whatever. It had its inception in the needs of the native population of the northern and western coasts of Alaska for subsistence, for the keeping of life in the bodies of the human beings on those bleak shores where the natural life which had constituted their means of livelihood during the ages of the past had been swept away. It is an interesting chapter in the history of Alaska.

The reindeer industry of Alaska has added a new source of wealth and of food supply to the people of America. Within the past thirty years it has developed from absolutely nothing to a financial value of

nearly $4,000,000. The number of deer at present approximates 150,000 animals, and at a very low valuation each animal is worth $25.

At one time the wild reindeer or caribou occupied the larger part of the Territory of Alaska, and they yet range over large areas of the country. The natives derived a considerable part of their subsistence from the herds, which numbered thousands. As the white man came into the country, bringing with him improved firearms, the added consumption, together with the ease of destruction, caused the herds to be entirely removed from great areas of the northern and western parts of the Territory. The natives suffered in consequence, and the plan was adopted to import the domesticated reindeer to fill their places.

The first suggestion of the introduction of the domesticated reindeer is said by some to have been made by Captain Healey of the United States Revenue Cutter Service, but the credit of the development of the idea is due to the Rev. Sheldon Jackson, the first general agent of the Bureau of Education of the United States for Alaska. His attention was strongly drawn to the necessity for some relief for the native population, and he was in a position to accomplish more toward it than any other man, while his enthusiasm carried him to devote his energies to it with untiring zeal. He lectured before audiences from coast to coast on behalf of the cause, laid the project before Congress, and asked an appropriation for the purpose, but was denied. He then turned to private subscriptions as a source of revenue for the foundation of the industry, and to prove its feasibility, which was denied by many.

The first importation of deer was made through a subscription of $2150, and consisted of 20 deer purchased on the coast of Siberia, 16 of which were landed on Amaknak Island in Unalaska Harbor, during the summer of 1891. They thrived on the pasturage, and demonstrated the practicability of the project. The next year 171 deer were landed at a point on Port Clarence, in the Seward Peninsula, at the north side. This was called Teller, in honor of Senator Teller of Colorado, who was Secretary of the Interior at the time of the authorization of the Alaska school system in 1885.

The importations continued, all of them from Siberia, the purchases being made by the officers of the Revenue Cutter Service, and the deer being brought in the ships of the Service. They continued until 1902, by which time there had been a total of 1280 animals transferred from Asia to America. Of these there was one consignment of a special breed of deer called "Tunguse," from the tribe of Siberians from whom they were procured. They were secured by

Lieutenant Buthoff of the Revenue Cutter Service. They are finer animals than the ones purchased of the Chuksees of East Cape and vicinity, being larger, stronger and longer of leg. These were intended to improve the whole stock of Alaskan deer, but by some management in the selection of herds they have mainly passed into private hands, and so have partially lost their value to the government herds. Of these there were 428 animals.

The funds for the purchase and maintenance of the reindeer, with the exception of the sum of $2156, before mentioned, have been secured by appropriations by Congress, the first in 1894 of $6000, the following year of $7500, and later of larger sums, with a total to 1917 of $312,000. Of this only a small part has been used for the importation of the reindeer, while the rest has gone for the support of the industry, notably for the bringing of Lapps and Siberians to instruct the Eskimaux in the care of the herds.

The first instruction was by the Siberians, four of whom were brought from Asia in 1892, but they proved unsatisfactory, and were replaced by Laplanders. The first Laplanders were procured by a private subscription of $1000, and with this fund the superintendent of the reindeer, Mr. Kjellman, went to Norway and from Finnmarken brought six men, four of whom were married. These men proved very competent and rendered good service. During 1898 others were brought, but most of them left the government service soon after reaching Alaska and went to the gold mines near Nome.

The first superintendent of the herds war Miner W. Bruce, who was appointed at the opening of the station at Port Clarence in 1892. He was succeeded by W. T. Lopp, of the American Missionary Association station at Cape Prince of Wales, on June 30, 1893. Mr. Loop returned to his station during the ensuing year, and William A. Kjellmann of Madison, Wis., took the position. During 1906 J. C. Widsted replaced Kjellmann for a short time, when Kjellmann again assumed the duties and continued until Francis H. Gambell was appointed in 1899. Carl O. Lind succeeded him, and afterward the Territory was divided into districts, each of which has a superintendent. After the close of the administration of the educational affairs of Alaska by Sheldon Jackson, the general supervision has been in the hands of W. T. Lopp, as superintendent of education of natives of Alaska and chief of the Alaska Division, the reindeer being under this service.

The stations at which the deer are kept extend from the Alaskan Peninsula to Point Barrow. The last report of the government on this service is for 1917, and gives a total of 98,582 deer, distributed

in 98 herds, of which 67,448 were owned by natives, 23,443 were owned by Lapps and whites, 4,645 by missions, and 3,046 by the government. The ownership among the natives constituted 1,568 persons, of whom 170 were apprentices. The income to the natives, exclusive of hides and meat used by themselves, was $97,515, and the income to others than natives was $35,002, making the total from the industry $122,517. The total income of the herds from the first to the date given is estimated at $772,795, and the valuation of the herds to be $2,464,750, and the grand total from the industry of $3,930,345, from a total appropriation of $317,000 by the United States.

The export of the meat from the Territory to the United States began in 1915, with a shipment of 13,485 pounds, with a valuation of $2,040; the shipment during 1918 was 99,174 pounds, valued at $17,845, and the total shipments to date are 155,201 pounds, valued at $27,845. The amount consumed in the Territory is not given in the statistics.

There are thousands of reindeer in Alaska today that are ready for the market, but the chief difficulty is to secure shipping facilities. The carcasses are placed in cold storage after the animals are slaughtered and are shipped in cold storage boats to Seattle. This at present is possible from but two points, Nome and St. Michael. There has been a project considered which would place two additional plants, one at Golovin Bay and the other on the Kotzebue, but it has not been carried out. The Kotzebue Bay plant would serve the whole region to the north of that point, the animals being driven to that place during the winter and there slaughtered and shipped during the next summer. The meat sold at 28 cents per pound for the entire carcass in Seattle during 1918.

To forecast the future of the industry is a difficult problem. There is grazing ground in Alaska for a large number of reindeer. Some authorities estimate that it will support as many as 5,000,000 animals. It is certain that there are immense areas over which the white moss, which forms their chief subsistence, is the prevailing vegetation. There are no herds along the Arctic to the east of Point Barrow, the regions already occupied are capable of supporting many more than it now contains, and there are large tracts in the interior of the country along the mountain ranges which are available for grazing. There is no doubt that it is destined to become a great industry in the near future.

The danger which threatens at the present is that the control of the business may pass into the hands of men who will control the ranges and crowd the native to the wall as the cattle kings did with the Indians of the Western cattle ranges. The native has the right to live in the country he has inhabited, and his rights should be protected.

But the main fact is that before many years there will be each year shipload after shipload of the finest of meat sent from the Territory of Alaska to aid in the food supply of our country. If the estimate of 5,000,000 is taken as the possible amount the country is capable of supporting, and the rate of increase is 20 per cent., the annual increase of the herd would be 1,000,000 each year. The per cent. of increase from 1906 to 1916 was 22 per cent., so this is a low average, and should be increased by careful management. If 40 per cent. of the increase is the marketable output each year, and the average value is taken as 25 cents per pound by the carcass, the annual income from the industry will be the sum of $15,000,000, an amount greater than the value of the entire pack of salmon from the Territory for the year 1913. This will have been created out of an area which was entirely barren of any production in the year 1890, and the value of 5,000,000 reindeer at $25 each would reach the sum of $125,000,000, or four times the investment in the above mentioned fisheries for that year, and over fifteen times the cost of the entire Territory at the time of the purchase in 1867. C. L. Andrews.

MONUMENT FOR INDIAN WAR HEROES *

In the presence of approximately 200 persons, largely earlier settlers of the community, the impressive ceremony of unveiling the monument recently erected by the State Historical Society in memory of Lieutenant Slaughter and Corporals Barry and Clarendon, early Indian War victims, was conducted Saturday afternoon [May 31, 1919] at the place a mile north of Auburn, near where the men lost their lives sixty-four years ago.

W. B. Blackwell, president of the State Historical Society, presided. Invocation by Rev. C. I. Andrews was followed with a most interesting paper on "Lieut. William A. Slaughter and Company," by W. P. Bonney, secretary of the Washington State Hostorical Society, which is printed herewith.

In presenting the monument Frank B. Cole of Tacoma traced the history of monument building from the day of the Egyptians, through Bible times and up to the present era. Acting-Governor Louis F. Hart accepted the monument on behalf of the state, and paid an earnest tribute to the pioneers of White River Valley, whose labors and sacrifices gave us the splendid heritage we have today in this beautiful and productive valley. L. C. Smith, county commissioner, in accepting the monument on behalf of King County, pledged careful and continuous care of the memorial, and told many interesting incidents of the early history of the valley.

The flag which draped the monument was then lifted by Boy Scouts Hugh Leslie and Charles Gerard, the former reading the dedicatory inscriptions which concluded the program proper.

The venerable Ezra Meeker, who occupied a seat of honor upon the platform, was invited by the chairman to make a few remarks. He gave reminiscences of the early days, and told of his personal acquaintance with Lieutenant Slaughter and with William Brannan and others who were killed in the Indian uprising of 1854-1856.

Other pioneers of the early days who were present included W. P. Wood of Sumner, who as a young civil engineer assisted Dr. Ballard in laying out the town of Slaughter; Robert Shinn of Kent, Mr. and

---

* W. P. Bonney, secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, has kindly furnished a copy of the *Auburn Globe-Republican* for June 6, 1919, containing an account of the unveiling ceremonies at the monument to Indian War heroes who fell near the present site of Auburn on December 4, 1855. Mr. Bonney's interesting address is included. The whole is reproduced here to save the historic values. The name of the pioneer town was changed from "Slaughter" to Auburn by an act of the Washington State Legislature, approved on February 21, 1893.—EDITOR.

Mrs. Sam Lafromboise of Enumclaw, T. J. Bell and Mr. Hubbell of Tacoma.

Mr. Bonney's address follows:

Mr. President, Men, Women and Children:

Just over there, in silent repose, is a carved granite, erected in memory of men who did their duty as they saw it. This stone harks back to the turbulent days of Indian warfare, the days of 1855 and 1856, when the blood-curdling whoop of the savage vied in horror with the blood-dripping scalping-knife.

On the 28th of October, 1855, unmentionable atrocities were committed here on these grounds where these fields are now waving in their productive splendor. Early settlers of the White River Valley were murdered and mutilated in an effort of the redmen to free the land of the trespassing white man.

Lieut. William A. Slaughter and Corporal Barry of Company C, 4th Infantry, U. S. A., and Corporal Clarendon of Company D, Washington Territory Volunteers, with their associates, came here on Tuesday, December 4, 1855. They had come from their camp on the Morrison place, near where the town of Sumner now stands. All day long they tramped through the thick timber, dripping brush and the cold rain, reaching this little clearing at sundown, soaked to the skin and chilled to the marrow.

Lieutenant Slaughter was in charge of the party, which consisted of sixty regulars of Company C, U. S. A., and five men from Company D, W. T. V., whose captain was William H. Wallace.

They had come to this site for the purpose of holding a conference with Capt. C. C. Hewitt of CompanyH, W. T. V., of Seattle.

Several piles of logs were in the clearing, and the men were instructed to fire them in order to dry their clothing and warm their persons. This they were busily engaged in doing, when at about 7 o'clock a volley of shots rang out from the surrounding timber, where all had been quiet. Lieutenant Slaughter, who was in front of one of the fires, talking with Captain Hewitt, fell forward and died without a groan; he had been pierced through the heart with a bullet from Kanasket's rifle. Seven other white men fell, two of them, Barry and Clarendon, dead, the other five more or less severely wounded. One of these five afterward died from the effects of his wounds. Eight white men were down and not an Indian had been seen.

The firing ceased. In the morning no Indians could be found. Barry and Clarendon were buried near where they fell. The rest of the company went to Seilacoom by way of Seattle, taking Lieutenant

Slaughter's body with them. On the 9th of December the remains were buried at Fort Stilacoom with appropriate Masonic and military honors. The territorial legislature, then in session, adjourned for the day out of respect for the lieutenant.

In 1896 Lieutenant Slaughter's remains were taken up, sent to San Francisco and placed in lot 5, officers plot No. 60, Federal Cemetery, and are still there.

News traveled slow in those primitive days, as is illustrated by the following letter. There were no postal facilities other than special messenger, and that is how this letter was sent:

"CAMP MORRISON, Dec. 10, 1855.

"*Adjutant-General James Tilton,*

"*Washington Territory Volunteers, Olympia:*

"SIR: In compliance with orders of November 2, 1855, I have the honor to report the arrival of Lieutenant Slaughter's command and train on the 1st December, at my camp.

"Lieutenant Slaughter after resting his men for two days, started with 60 of his men and five of my men, with two days' provisions for White River, to communicate with Captain Hewitt's command, telling me at the same time that he would be back in four days.

"It is now eight days since he left this camp and as I have not heard from him to this date, I consider it my duty to inform you of this, so in case the lieutenant should have met with difficulties, the government should be prepared for it.

"I have the honor to be,

"Very respectfully, etc.,

"R. S. MORE,

"1st Lt. Com'g, Company D, 1st Reg't W. T. V."

William Alloway Slaughter was born in Kentucky in 1826. He moved with his parents into Indiana, and from there was appointed to the military academy at West Point in 1844. He graduated on June 30, 1848, and was made brevet 2nd lieutenant July 1, 1848, in the Second Infantry, and appointed 1st lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry November 6, 1848. This regiment was sent to the forts in Michigan. U. S. Grant commanding.

In May, 1851, Lieutenant Slaughter met and married Mary Wells, of Port Huron, only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Wells.

In April, 1852, the whole regiment was ordered to the Pacific Coast. They came by the way of the Isthmus of Panama. Mrs.

Slaughter, a bride of less than a year, was the only woman to accompany the troops from the fort where her husband was stationed.

The story of that voyage, their hardships, as told by General Grant in his personal memoirs, is too long to repeat here. However, there is one item found on page 198, Vol. I, that will bear repeating today. It reads:

"One amusing circumstance occurred while we were lying at anchor in Panama Bay. In the regiment there was a Lieutenant Slaughter, who was very liable to sea sickness. It almost made him sick to see the wave of a tablecloth when the servants were spreading it. Soon after his graduation, Slaughter was ordered to California and took passage by sailing vessel around Cape Horn. The vessel was seven months making the voyage, and Slaughter was sick every moment of the time, never more so than while lying at anchor after reaching his place of destination. On landing in California he found orders which had come by the Isthmus, notifying him of a mistake in his assignment; he should have been ordered to the northern lakes.

"He started back by the Isthmus route and was sick all the way. But when he arrived in the East he was again ordered to California, this time definitely, and at this date was making his third trip. He was as sick as ever, and had been so for more than a month while at anchor in the bay.

"I remember him well, seated with his elbows on the table in front of him, his chin between his hands, and looking the picture of despair. At last he broke out: 'I wish I had taken my father's advice; he wanted me to go into the navy. If I had done so I would not have to go to sea so much.' "

We read in Elwood Evan's writings a description of Lieutenant Slaughter's personal appearance. It says: "He was stationed at Fort Vancouver a short time, and in 1853 was ordered to Fort Steilacoom.

"As an officer he was brave to a fault.

"As an Indian campaigner, he was remarkably successful.

"No man had more endeared himself to his command. None had a more happy faculty of inspiring men with enthusiasm. Small in frame and delicate in person, his powers of endurance were wonderful. He had led almost all the expeditions to check the Indians during his stay in the country, and had been actively in the field from the commencement of hostilities until he met his untimely death. Brillant he was as a soldier, and as a citizen, he had rendered himself equally dear to the people of the territory in which he had been assigned to duty. In the

walks of social life, who that enjoyed his friendship can ever forget him?"

Lieutenant Slaughter was a likable character. Those who knew him best loved and respected him most. His wife was a leader in this class. She never regained her cheerful composure after her husband's death. In 1856 she went back to her old home, accompanied by Territorial Secretary Charles Mason.

She died in 1861 and was buried in the family plot at Port Huron, Michigan. On one side of her tombstone is a tribute to her husband, William Alloway Slaughter. *The Auburn Globe-Republican.*

TYRRELL'S NAME SHOULD BE SAVED*

On page 107, Washington Historical Quarterly for April, 1919, "Hawk's Prairie" is alluded to, in these words: "It was named for J. M. Hawk, who settled there in 1853." And the information is credited to J. W. Mayes (a son-in-law as I happen to know) and the postmaster at Union Mills. Now, this name of the prairie ought not to be recognized for the following reasons:

First—The earliest settler upon this prairie was Freeman W. Tyrrell, who, with his wife and six stepchildren, settled upon it in the early spring of 1851, taking a donation claim of 640 acres. In fact, Tyrrell took the claim in 1849, built a log cabin thereon and went to Portland in the summer of 1850. He worked at Rainier several months, mainly in loading vessels. He married a widow, Mrs. Rebecca Davis Prince, on December 27, 1850, on the John Switzler place (about seven miles from Portland) after a courtship of four days, Esquire Bozarth performing the ceremony. Mrs. Tyrrell was a native of Tennessee, an illiterate woman, but a model mother in many respects. The six children by the first husband and two by the second, five boys and three girls, came to be good citizens and had the respect of all who knew them. Tyrrell was also illiterate. He could write his name and that was about all. He was locally famous for his seafaring stories and was generally known as "Captain" Tyrrell. Having a rather retentive memory, he imbibed numerous tales of the sea from the members of the crews connected with the vessels he helped to load, and was quite often the center of interest in the early-day groups of men assembled on election day, Fourth of July, or on Sunday, and he would talk rather interestingly for ten or fifteen minutes. In a very short time, however, he would get the "pints" of the compass mixed up and begin uttering a lot of drivel containing an indiscriminate mixture of seafaring and landlubber terms that was positively bewildering. At the same time he was a good neighbor, accommodating to the limit. He and all of his family were members of the Methodist Church. The home was on the prairie until about 1870. Then all, except the married children, moved to the Lincoln Creek settlement, a few miles west of Centralia, Lewis County. If the name of any person or family, attached to a prairie or

---

* In sending a correction of the *Origin of Washington Geographic Names*, Mr. George H. Himes, the noted historian of the Pacific Northwest, gives so much of unpublished history that his letter is published in full. The prairie is in Thurston County, not far from Olympia.—EDITOR.

a section of country on account of being the first there deserves to be remembered, the Tyrrell name is certainly most worthy.

Second—The next settler on that prairie was David Phillips, in 1852. He was a widower with four children—David Lucas (named after Governor Lucas of Iowa), Dorcas, Huldah (the mother of Mrs. H. B. McElroy of Olympia), an da son Charles, I believe, but I am not real certain. The first two were grown. David Lucas Phillips was the second man to teach a school in the country, in Thurston County. I was his pupil in July, August and September, 1854, in a very rude log cabin, more notable for its simplicity and excellent ventilation than anything else. George Guthrie had taught the first school in that cabin in the winter of 1853-1854. While Phillips took the claim, 320 acres, under the donation land law, he did not live on it the required four years necessary to perfect his title, and sold his interest in the improvements to B. F. Whiting in 1856-1857.

Third—Tyrus Himes, my father, and his family settled on Tyrrell's Prairie on November 9, 1853, and lived there without intermission, except the time absent in stockades or blockhouses for protection from the Indians. This period was from the last ten days of October, 1855, up to March, 1857. The land was cultivated during this time. My father died on April 24, 1879. Mother sold the place in 1882 to the present owner, David Fleetwood, whose wife was a daughter of Henry George Parsons, and Mrs. Parsons was a sister of Mrs. Clarence B. Bagley of Seattle.

Fourth—John Melvin Hawk, a pioneer of 1852, was born in Beaver County, Pennsylvania, on July 11, 1818, being from April 14 up to that date younger than my father. He crossed the plains to Portland, arriving about the middle of October, 1852, with a wife and six children. His wife died in December of that year, leaving six motherless boys, the oldest thirteen and the youngest two years of age. All found homes among other pioneer families. In the spring of 1855, he married a widow, Mrs. Sarah Stephens, and that summer they moved from Portland to Olympia. In August he took a pre-emption claim of 160 acres on land adjoining my father's half section on the east. Late in 1855, he moved back to Olympia and remained there until the spring of 1857, working at his trade, that of a carpenter. Five of the older children by the first wife spent a portion of their time with him, but they did not get along well with their stepmother and were therefore away a great deal of the time. The second wife bore him five or six children, one of whom is the wife of Mr. Mayes, already alluded to. Mr. Hawk died on March 19, 1883. After Tyrrell moved away

about 1870 people began calling it "Himes Prairie," as my father was the next oldest settler, but my father always insisted the name Tyrrell should be attached to it, that being the name of the first settler, and he would not allow his own name to be used with his consent. Mr. and Mrs. Hawk were clever neighbors, and the relations between them and my father and mother were agreeable. I do not think the expression "Hawk's Prairie" ever came into use until after Mr. Hawk's death, at least I never heard of it.

I have drawn this out much more than I intended when I began, but in the interest of accuracy it occurred to me that it was worth while. Whether it will have any effect in restoring the name of Tyrrell Prairie remains to be seen.

George H. Himes.

DECISIONS ON WASHINGTON PLACE NAMES *

Admiralty Inlet. That part of Puget Sound from Strait of Juan de Fuca to the lines: (1) From southernmost point of Double Bluff, Island County, to the northeast point of Foulweather Bluff, Kitsap County, Wash. (2) From northwest point of Foulweather Bluff to Tala Point, Jefferson County, Wash.

Annette. Lake, at head of Humpback Creek, west of Silver Peak, King County, Wash.

Bacon. Creek, tributary to Skagit River northeast of Diobsud Creek, Skagit County, Wash.

Bedal. Creek, tributary to South Fork Sauk River, Snohomish County, Wash. (not Bedel).

Big Bear. Mountain (altitude, 5,612 feet), south of Three Fingers Mountain and north of Windy Pass, Snohomish County, Wash.

Blakely.[1] Rock, in Puget Sound, 7 miles west from Seattle, Kitsap County, Wash. (Not Blakeley.)

Bonanza. Peak (altitude, 9,500 feet), Chelan County, Wash. (Not Mt. Goode nor North Star Mountain.)

Chikamin. Peak (elevation, about 7,000 feet), head of Gold Creek, 2 miles east of Huckleberry Mountain, Kittitas County, Wash.

Chinook. Pass, T. 16 N., R. 10 E., crossing the summit of the Cascade Range, at head of Chinook Creek, Mount Rainier National Park, Pierce and Yakima Counties, Wash. (Not McQuellan.)

Clear. Creek, rising in Clear Lake and tributary to Sauk River, Ts. 31 and 32 N., Rs. 9 and 10, Snohomish County, Wash. (Not North Fork of Clear.)

Del Campo. Peak, head of Weden Creek, Snohomish County, Wash. (Not Flag.)

Diobsud. Creek, rising near Mount Watson, and tributary to Skagit River from west, Skagit County, Wash. (Not Diabase nor Diosub.)

---

* A bulletin containing the decisions of the United States Geographic Board from July 1, 1916, to July 1, 1918, has appeared. War conditions delayed the publication, the pamphlet bearing the date of 1919. The decisions relating to the Philippine Islands are omitted. There are some decision affecting American use of Japanese place names and a few on the names in Eastern states. A large majority of the items considered and decided relate to the West and especially to the Northwest. These last mentioned decisions are: Alaska, 132; Idaho, 122; Montana, 125; Oregon, 38; Washington, 85. Sixteen of the Washington decisions were published in the issue of this *Quarterly* for January, 1919, pages 79-80. The remaining sixty-nine are here reproduced.—Editor.

[1] In correspondence over this name it was shown that the second "e" was incorrectly used. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Johnston Blakely, an American naval hero in the War of 1812.—Editor.

Disappointment. Peak, just below summit of Glacier Peak, on the southwest ridge, Snohomish County, Wash.

Divide. Lake at head of Hyak Creek, King County, Wash.

Elokomin. River, Ts. 9 and 10 N., Rs. 5 and 6 W., Wahkiakum County, Wash. (Not Alochaman, Alochoman, Alockaman, Alokomin, Elochoman, Elockaman, nor Elokoman.)

Goat. Mountain, southern part T. 37 N., R. 25 E., Okanogan County, Wash. (Not Old Baldy.)

Gunn. Lake, southwestern slope Gunn Peak, T. 27 N., R. 10 E., Snohomish County, Wash.

Hanson. Lake, T. 30 N., R. 7 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not McAllester nor McAllister.)

Harstine. Island, Ts. 19, 20 and 21 N., Rs. 1 and 2 W., Puget Sound, Mason County, Wash. (Not Harstene, Hartstein, Hartstene, nor Hartstine.)[2]

Helena. Creek, rising in Helena Lake, and tributary to Clear Creek, T. 31 N., R. 10 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not South Fork Clear.)

Hemlock. Pass (elevation, about 4,800 feet), leading from head of Denny Creek to Melakwa Lake, King County, Wash.

Hood Canal. Western arm of Puget Sound, extending from Tala Point, Jefferson County, and Foulweather Bluff, Kitsap County, to Clifton, Mason County, Wash.

Hyak. Creek, heading in Hyak Lake, flowing east and emptying into Coal Creek at Hyak Station, east portal of Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad tunnel, Kittitas County, Wash.

Hyak. Lake, small one at 3,700 feet elevation near divide, just south of Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul tunnel, Kittitas County, Wash.

Kaleetan. Peak (elevation, about 6,100 feet), lying about 1 mile north and slightly west of Chair Peak, King County, Wash. Not Ka-lee-tan.)

Keekwuler. Falls, on Denny Creek, about three-quarters of a mile from South Fork Snoqualmie River, King County, Wash. (Not Keek-wu-lee.)

Knapp. Point, about one-half mile below Knapp Landing, Columbia River, Clarke County, Wash. (Not Halfway.)

Liberty. Mountain (altitude, 5,678 feet), just south of Windy Pass, Snohomish County, Wash.

---

[2] This is a bad decision and needs revision. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant Henry J. Hartstone of that expedition. There was confusion in the spelling of the officer's name, but his family name was undoubtedly Hartstene.—Editor.

Lodge. Creek, flowing westerly into South Fork of Snoqualmie River below mouth of Denny Creek, King County, Wash. (Not Hyak.)

Lower Scenic. Lake on Surprise Creek below Upper Scenic Lake, 3 miles south of Scenic, King County, Wash. (Not Glacier.)

Melakwa. Lake, larger of two small lakes south of Chair Peak, draining into Tuscohatchie Creek, King County, Wash. (Not Mel-a-kwa.)

Merchant. Peak (altitude, 5,827 feet), southwest of Townsend Peak, T. 27 N., R. 11 E., Snohomish County, Wash.

Miller. River, tributary to South Fork Skykomish River from south, King County, Wash.

Mineral. Natural park at main forks of Cascade River, T. 34 N., R. 13 E., Skagit County, Wash. (Not Forks of Cascade.)

Muckamuck. Mountain (altitude, 6,390 feet), western part T. 24 N., R. 36 E.; Hill, eastern part of same township; and Pass, south of Muckamuck Hill, Okanogan County, Wash. (Not Mukamuk.)

Muncaster. Mountain, Ts. 24 and 25 N., R. 7 W., north of Quinault River and south of Rustler River, Jefferson County, Wash.

Newskah. Creek, flowing into Grays Harbor south of Aberdeen, Grays Harbor County, Wash. (Not Neuskahl.)

Nooksack. Precinct, River, and Village, Whatcom County, Wash. (Not Nooksachk, Nooksacht, nor Nooksak.)

Olallie. Creek, flowing northwesterly into South Fork Snoqualmie River, below Rockdale Creek, King County, Wash. (Not O-la-lee nor Olalee.)

Olallie. Meadow, lying at head of Olallie Creek, at an elevation of about 3,700 feet, King County, Wash. (Not O-la-lee nor Olalee.)

Phoca. Rock, T. 1 N., R. 5 E., in Columbia River between Multnomah County, Oreg., and Skamania County, Wash. (Not Lone.)

Port Blakely. Village, on Bainbridge Island, Puget Sound, 8 miles west from Seattle, Kitsap County, Wash. (Not Port Blakeley.)[3]

Pratt. Lake, T. 23 N., R. 10 E., at head of Pratt River, King County, Wash. (Not Ollie.)

Puget Sound. An arm of the Pacific Ocean, from Strait of Juan de Fuca to Olympia, Wash.[4]

---

[3] See note under Blakely Rock.—Editor.

[4] This decision makes Puget Sound overlap Admiralty Inlet as given above. The extension of Puget Sound as a palce name has been an evolution. Most prominent among the events contributing to it are as follows: The movement of settlers who first came to the shores near Olympia and moved outward toward the Strait of Juan de Fuca, taking the name Puget Sound with them. Congress, by the act approved on February 14, 1851, established the Collection District of Puget Sound, taking in all the American waters and shores in this region. On Wednesday, April 30, 1913, Judge Ralston, of the Superior Court of Clallam County, in the case of the State of Washington against Frank Twitchell of the San Juan Fishing Company,

Pugh. Creek, tributary to Whitechuck River, T. 31 N., R. 11 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not Deer.)

Rockdale. Creek, flowing over the western portal of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway tunnel, joining the South Fork of Snoqualmie River next below Hyak[5] Creek, King County, Wash.

Sequalichew. Creek, below Steilacoom, western [eastern] side of Puget Sound, emptying into Nisqually Reach southeast of Anderson Island, Pierce County, Wash. (Not Signalichew.)

Seventysix. Gulch, running north from pass above Twin Lakes into Monte Cristo Town, Snohomish County, Wash.

Sloan. Creek, tributary to North Fork Sauk River, Snohomish County, Wash. (Not South Branch.)

Snowshoe. Falls, the highest on Denny Creek, about three-quarters of a mile above Keekwulee Falls, King County, Wash.

Source. Lake, at head of South Fork Snoqualmie River, King County, Wash.

Suiattle. Glacier, southern slope Glacier Peak, source of Suiattle River, Snohomish County, Wash.

Surveyors. Lake, at head of Rockdale Creek, King County, Wash.

Taylor. River, tributary to Middle Fork Snoqualmie River, T. 24 N., R. 10 E., King County, Wash.

Tenpeak. Mountain (altitude, 7,960 feet), on Cascade Divide southeast of Glacier Peek, Chelan and Snohomish Counties, Wash.

The Tooth. Prominent sharp fin-like elevation on ridge between Chair Peak and Denny Mountain, King County, Wash. (Not Denny Horn nor Denny Tooth.)

Tinkham. Peak (elevation, 5,356 feet), on main divide of Cascade Range, above Mirror Lake, Kittitas County, Wash.[6]

Townsend. Mountain (altitude, 5,466 feet), T. 27 N., R. 11 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not Merchant.)

Tunnel. Creek, flowing from Divide Lake just north of Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul tunnel, east into Coal Creek, Kittitas County, Wash.

Union Gap. City and Precinct, Yakima County, Wash. (Not Yakima City.)

---

held that for purposes of the fishing laws the Strait of Juan de Fuca is a part of Puget Sound. —Editor.

[5] This name was apparently changed to Lodge Creek. See above.—Editor.

[6] The name was suggested by The Mountaineers of Seattle as an honor for Lieutenant Abiel W. Tinkham, a civil engineer with the Pacific Railroad Survey of 1853. Captain (later General) George B. McClellan had failed to get through the mountains and Governor Stevens ordered Tinkham to take Indian guides and go through Snoqualmie Pass, measuring the depth of snow as he went. Tinkham arrived in Seattle on January 26, 1854, just ten days after McClellan's failure. See Hazard Stevens: Life of General Isaac I. Stevens, Volume I., pages 405-409.—Editor.

Upper Scenic. Lake, at head of Surprise Creek, near Scenic, King County, Wash. (Not Upper Glacier.)

Vancouver. Point, low wooded one, northern shore of Columbia River, 2 miles southeast of Washougal, Clarke County, Wash.

Wahclella. Natural park, near base Beacon Rock, north side Columbia River, Skamania County, Wash.

Weden. Creek, tributary to South Fork Sauk River, from southwest, west of Monte Cristo, Snohomish County, Wash. (Not Lewis nor Weeden.)

White Chuck. Glacier, at head of White Chuck River, about 3 miles south of Summit of Glacier Peak, Snohomish County, Wash.

White River. Glacier, south of Glacier Peak and Suiattle Glacier, draining into White River, Chelan County, Wash.

Wilson. Creek, tributary to Pilchuck River, T. 29 N., R. 8 E., Snohomish County, Wash. (Not North Branch nor North Branch Pilchuck River.)

Yakima. City and Precinct, Yakima County, Wash. (Not North Yakima.)

United States Geographic Board.

ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[*Continued from Page 109*]

Hillyard, now a part of Spokane in Spokane County. It was platted as an independent town on October 25, 1892, by Leland D. and Kate C. Westfall. The name was in honor of James J. Hill of the Great Northern Railway Company, which built there the largest railroad shops west of St. Paul. (Postmaster of Hillyard, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 194.) On November 14, 1825, the place was referred to as "Horse Plains" by John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company. (T. C. Elliott, in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1914, page 180.)

Hock Spur, see Buckeye and Denison, Spokane County.

Hogum Bay, a local name for the stretch of water from Nisqually Head to Johnson Point in the northwestern part of Thurston County. When the Northern Pacific Railroad was being built to Puget Sound it was thought that the line would go along the west side of the Nisqually River. A few people hastily bargained for all the land and were called "hogs" by the later would-be purchasers. Feeling ran high. The land was called "Hogum" and the water "Hogum Bay." (George N. Talcott, of Olympia, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 226.)

Hoh River, a stream rising on Mount Olympus and flowing westward into the Pacific, in the northwestern part of Jefferson County. In 1787, the Indians killed a boat's crew sent for fresh water by Captain C. W. Barkley, who thereupon called it Destruction River. From similar experience at the same place Bodega y Quadra had named the nearby island Isla de Dolores. Barkley's name for the river was later transferred to the island, which is still known as Destruction Island. See paragraph under that head. The river then obtained the Indian name of Hoh, appearing in various forms such as Hooch, Holes, Huch, Hooh and Ohahlat. The *Handbook of American Indians* (Vol. I., p. 556) says it is the name of a band of Quilayute Indians, living at the river's mouth. The name is also used for a postoffice two miles up the river; for a promontory, Hoh Head, two and a half miles north of the mouth of the river; and a mountain, Hoh Peak, five and a half miles west of Mount Olympus.

Hoipus Point, see Hoypus Point.

Hoko River, a stream flowing into the Strait of Juan de Fuca about four miles west of Clallam Bay, in the northwestern part of Clallam County. It is shown as Okeho River on James Tilton's map of 1859. The name is evidently of Indian origin.

Holly, a postoffice on Hood Canal in the southwestern part of Kitsap County. It was named by Robert Wyatt in 1895 for a large holly tree near the newly established postoffice. (Fred Wyatt, postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 11.)

Holmes Harbor, a bay on the eastern shore of Whidbey Island, in Island County. Named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Silas Holmes, an assistant surgeon of the expedition. The Indian name is Ah-lus-dukh, meaning go inside. (Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, of Tulalip, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.)

Home, a colony of social reformers on Joes Bay, an arm of Carrs Inlet, in the western part of Pierce County. See Edmond S. Meany's *History of the State of Washington*, pages 321-322. It was established on February 10, 1896, by George H. Allen and named for the friendly attitude toward all. (Postmaster at Lake Bay, in *Names MSS.* Letter186.)

Home Valley, a postoffice and settlement in the southern part of Skamania County. A few Norwegians settled in the little valley surrounded by mountains, and John Kanekeberg gave it the name of Heim Dal in 1893. The same year he was appointed postmaster and the government translated the name into Home Valley. (Nellie E. Youcham, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 346.)

Hood Canal, an extensive arm of the sea in the western portion of the Puget Sound Basin. In May, 1792, the British discoverer and explorer, Captain George Vancouver, wrote in his journal: "Early on Sunday morning, the 13th, we again embarked [in his small boats]; directing our route down the inlet, which, after the Right Honorable Lord Hood, I called Hood's Channel." On his chart it was written canal instead of channel and the United States Geographic Board has removed the aprostrophe and "s". Vancouver also honored the same Samuel, Lord Hood, of the British Navy, by naming the beautiful Oregon mountain for him. See Edmond S. Meany's *Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound*, pages 109-113. A headland, Hood Head, north of Port Gamble in the eastern part of Jefferson County, takes its name from the canal and similarly a town, Hood, in Skamania County, takes its name from the mountain towering high on the opposite side of the Columbia River.

Hoodsport, a town on Hood Canal, in Mason County, takes its name from the canal. J. A. Costello in *The Siwash* says the Indian name in the Twana language is Slal-atl-atl-tul-hu.

Hoo Etzen Harbor, see Jackson's Cove.

Hoolhoolse River, see Cave Creek.

Hooper, a town in the southwestern part of Whitman County, named by the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company about 1883, after Albert J. Hooper, one of the earliest settlers. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 559.)

Hope Island. Two islands in the Puget Sound Basin received this name from the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. One in the southeastern part of Mason County, west of Squaxin Island, has an uncharted but locally used name, John's Island, in honor of John Gilmore, an early settler. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 83.) The other Hope Island is in the western part of Skagit County, off the northeast shore of Whidbey Island. It is not clear why the names were originally given.

Hopewell, a village in the central part of Clarke County, was first named Good Hope, but the postoffice department said that name was then in use within this state, and so the same thought was put into another form. (Glenn N. Ranck, Yacolt, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 138.)

Hoquiam, a river and a city in Grays Harbor (formerly Chehalis) County. Henry Gannett in *The Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, says the name is from the Indian word Ho-qui-umpts, meaning hungry for wood, so called on account of the great amount of driftwood at the river's mouth.

Horlick, a town in the central part of Kittitas County. H. R. Williams, vice president of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, says it was named after a brand of malted milk. (In *Names MSS.*, Letter 589.)

Hornet Harbor, see Guemes Island and Channel.

Horse Plains, see Hillyard.

Horseshoe. A number of geographic features have received this descriptive name: Horseshoe Basin, at the head of Stehekin River, in the northern portion of Chelan County; Horseshoe Falls, in the Columbia River, twelve miles above The Dalles; Horseshoe Lake, in the central part of Okanogan County; Horseshoe Mountain, a ridge in Ferry County, and another ridge near the Canadian boundary in Okanogan County, Horseshoe Bend, see Kiona, Horseshoe City, see Waitsburg.

Hoypus Point, the northern extremity of Whidbey Island, in Island County. The name appears in its present form on the United States Coast & Geodetic Chart, 6380. It first appeared on the chart

of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as Hoipus. It is shown on some county maps as Hoydus. The meaning of the name is not known.

Huckleberry Island, off the southeast coast of Guemes Island. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as one of the "Porpoise Rocks."

Hull's Island, see Orcas Island.

Humptulips River, a stream flowing from the Olympic mountains into Grays Harbor. The Indian word is said to mean "hard to pole." (Hilda E. Evans, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 230.) Another version is that it means "chilly region" (Henry Gannett in *Place Names,* and in *Handbook of American Indians,* Volume I., page 578). A town on the river, twenty-two miles north of Hoquiam, also bears the name of Humptulips.

Hungry Harbor, a bay on the north bank of the Columbia River, east of Megler, in Pacific County. Fishermen claim that seven men drifted into the bay and starved to death. It is an ideal shelter for small boats and fishermen frequently anchor there to eat their meals, which may be another origin of the name. (H. B. Stettin, Knappton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 93.)

Hunters, a town in Stevens County and a creek of the same name, flowing into the Columbia River, in Stevens County. The name is in honor of James Hunter, the first white settler at that place. (G. L. Martin, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 444.)

Huntersville, see Benston.

Hunt's Junction, in Walla Walla County, named in honor of G. W. Hunt, of the old "Hunt Road." (Postmaster at Attalia, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 134.)

Huntsville, a town in the west central portion of Columbia County. During the winter of 1878-1879 members of the United Brethren Church raised a fund of $10,000 to endow a university. B. J. Hunt was manager. With John Fudge, he donated ninety acres for a townsite, which on being platted received the name of Huntsville. School was begun there in the Washington Institute on November 4, 1879. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington,* page 374.)

Hurricane Hill, near Elwha, in Clallam County. Probably named on account of the velocity of winds there at times. (H. B. Herrick, Elwha, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 267.)

Hutchinson Creek, a tributary of the Nooksack River in Whatcom County, named by early settlers in honor of Widow Hutchinson,

who was first to settle there and who died before getting final proof to her homestead. (Charles F. Elsbee, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 195.)

Hwhomish Bay, the bay at Marysville, Snohomish County, mentioned in the Indian treaty made by Governor Stevens at Point Elliott on January 22, 1855.

Hwulch, see Puget Sound.

Hyak, the name of a lake and creek near the east portal of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway tunnel through the Cascade Range, in Kittitas County. The word is from the Chinook Jargon and means hurry.

Hyde Point, the east cape of McNeil Island, in Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of William Hyde, a carpenter's mate with the expedition. Five years later the Inskip Chart (British) No. 1947, sought unsuccessfully to change it to "Dyke Point," an intended honor for Lieutenant Charles Dyke of the British ship Fisgard.

I

Iceberg Point, the southwest cape of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. Captain George Davidson of that service says in *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 561: "On part of its southern cliff near Iceberg Point we discovered in 1854 remarkable deep and smooth marks of glacial action."

Idlewild. A map of Whatcom County shows a town by that name on the shore of Lake Whatcom. A real estate man named Hughes took up the land in 1889, beautified it, had a painting made and asked $10,000 for the tract. Following a panic the receiver of a bank sold it at auction for $450. It is now frequented by fishermen and picnic parties, but there is no town. (J. D. Custer, Park, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 209.) See Newhall's Point for use of the same name in San Juan County.

Ilia, on Snake River, two miles south of Almota, in Garfield County. E. L. Henningway secured fifty acres there in March, 1879, and erected a warehouse. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 548.)

Illinois Inlet, a narrow body of water extending into the north side of Cattle Point, San Juan Island. Named in honor of the State of Illinois being represented at the Puget Sound Marine Station. (Walter L. C. Muenscher, in *A Study of Algal Associations of San Juan Island*, page 81, in *Puget Sound Marine Station Publications*, Volume I.)

Ilthoyape, see Kettle Falls and Kettle River.

Ilwaco, a town in Pacific County, near the mouth of the Columbia River. The petty Indian chief for whom the town was named told Isaac Whealdon that his name was El-wah-ko Jim. He was more than ordinarily intelligent and was very proud of his wife, who was a chief's daughter. (Mrs. L. D. Williams, daughter of Isaac Whealdon, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 173.) A former name of the place was Unity, founded by J. L. Stout. (*History of the Pacific Northwest,* Volume II., page 588.)

Image, in Clarke County, five miles east of Vancouver. It was formerly known as Russel Landing. The name was given on account of an island in the river having received the name of Image Canoe Island, from Lewis and Clark in 1805. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

Index, a town in the southeastern part of Snohomish County and just north of Index Mountain. It is claimed that the mountain got its name from the sharp pinnacle at its summit, pointing upward like an index finger.

Indian or Great Peninsula, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to the land lying between Hood Canal and Puget Sound, now known as Kitsap County.

Indian Cove, on the southeast shore of Shaw Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards 1858-1859.

Indian Creek, a branch of Hawk Creek, near Peach, in Lincoln County. There was an Indian settlement there in the old days. (Postmaster at Peach, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 159.)

Indian Henry's Hunting Ground, see Mount Rainier.

Indian Point, the southwest cape of Whidbey Island, in Island County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. On Kroll's Map of Island County it is shown as "Indian Head," probably because the neighboring cape is Skagit Head.

Indian Rapids, in the Columbia River, near Squally Hook. On August 2, 1811, David Thompson found many shells there and gave the name "Muscle Rapid." This was identified as the present Indian Rapids by T. C. Elliott. (The Champlain Society: *Thompson's Narrative,* note on page 520.)

Inglewood, a town on the east shore of Lake Sammamish, in King County. In 1888, L. A. Wold platted the town on his preemption claim and gave it the present name. H. K. Hines: *An Illustrated History of the State of Washington,* page 773.)

Ingraham Glacier, see Mount Rainier.

Inland Empire, a name frequently used for Eastern Washington, Northeastern Oregon and Northern Idaho, with Spokane as a sort of metropolis or capital. See Edmond S. Meany's *History of the State of Washington,* page 267.

Inskip Bank, see Nisqually Flats.

Interior, a town six miles southeast of Almota in Whitman County. It was named by the Interior Warehouse Company, who have a grain tramway and warehouse there. (John Knight, Wawawai, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 225.)

Intyclook River, see Entiat River.

Iowa Rock, off the southwest coast of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. In 1909, Dr. R. B. Wylie, of the University of Iowa, was in charge of the botany work at the Puget Sound Marine Station and named this rocky island, Iowa Rock. See *Flora of Iowa Rock* in the *Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Science,* Volume XVI., pages 99-101. (T. C. Frye, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 192.)

Irby, a town in the southwestern part of Lincoln County, named after John Irby, an old settler there, who later moved to Wenatchee. (A. H. Chase, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 464.)

Irondale, a town on Port Townsend Bay, in Jefferson County, so named because of proposed iron works there.

Ironsides Inlet, see East Sound.

Isabella Lake, a small body of water south of Shelton, in Mason County. The first settler in the vicinity of the lake was John Campbell, about 1852, who probably named the lake for some member of his family. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 83.)

Isla de Aguayo, see Sinclair Island.

Islas de Aguayo, see Clark and Barnes Islands.

Isla de Bonilla, see Smith Island.

Isla de Carrasco, see Protection Island.

Islas los Deseados, see Flattery Rocks.

Isla de Dolores, see Destruction Island.

Isla de Guemes, see Guemes Island.

Isla de Mata, see Matia Islands.

Isla de Moralesa, a name given by the Spaniard Eliza in 1791 to Stuart and neighboring islands in San Juan County.

Islas Morros, see Allan and Burrows Islands.

Isla de Pacheco, see Lummi Island.

Isla de Patos, see Patos Island.

Isla y Archipelago de San Juan. Under this name the Spanish captain, Eliza, in 1791, included what are now known as San Juan, Decatur, Blakely, Orcas and Shaw Islands. They are all shown as one large island. In the same way the Spaniards Galiano and Valdez, in 1792, used the briefer name of Isla de San Juan.

Isla Sucia, see Sucia Islands.

Isla de Vicente, see Cypress Island.

Isla de Filusi, see Tatoosh Island.

Isla de Zepeda, see Point Roberts.

Island County, organized by the Oregon Territorial Legislature, by the act of January 6, 1853, before the creation of Washington Territory. The name came from the fact that the county is composed of Whidbey, Camano and other islands.

Island of Sorrows, see Destruction Island.

Ilandale, a postoffice on the eastern shore of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. The name is descriptive.

Isles de Pierres, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to several granite knolls, capped with basalt, and resembling islands in the northern portion of Grand Coulee, near the boundary of Grant and Douglas Counties. They were found to be 714 feet high. Lieutenant R. E. Johnson, of the expedition, called the southern one "Ram's Head."

Issaquah, a town and creek near the southern end of Lake Sammamish, in King County. The name has appeared on early maps in various forms. Arthur A. Denny says: "The name of Squak, or Squawk, as I would spell it, is a corruption of the Indian name of Squowh, or, as some would think to hear the Indians speak it, might more properly be written Isquowh." (*Pioneer Days on Puget Sound,* page 62.) At one time the town was known as "Gilman," in honor of L. C. Gilman. See also Preston.

It-kow-chug, see Lake Washington.

Itsami Shoal, off the entrance to Henderson Inlet, in the northern part of Thurston County. The name first appears on the chart of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. There is no hint as to its meaning. It is continued on the United States Coast & Geodetic Survey Chart 6460.

J

Jack Island, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to two islands, in the Puget Sound country. One of these names has been changed to the Indian name of Squaxin Island, in the southeastern part of Mason County. The other name has persisted. Jack Island is

northeast of Guemes Island, in the northwestern part of Skagit County. The meaning of the name as applied by Wilkes has not been ascertained.

JACKMAN CREEK, a tributary of the Skagit River at Van Horn, in the northern part of Skagit County. It was named for Jack Jackman, who had a homestead and logged off the land near the mouth of the creek in the early '80s. (H. Clark Ely, Van Horn, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 71.)

JACKSON, a settlement in Cowlitz County, named for William Jackson, a member of a pioneer family, on whose donation land claim a postoffice was established in 1883. (Mrs. E. R. Huntington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 158.)

JACKSON, a station on the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company's line in the northeastern part of Columbia County. It was named for an old resident there. (William Goodyear, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 43.)

JACKSON'S COVE, a small bay on the west side of Hood Canal, seven miles south of Quilcene, in the eastern part of Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave it the Indian name of Hoo Etzen Harbor.

JACKSON ISLAND, northeast of Puget Island, in the Columbia River, in the southeastern part of Wahkiakum County. By the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, it was charted as "Stutzi Island."

JACKSON PRAIRIE, a prairie four miles southeast of Napavine, in the central part of Lewis County, on which John R. Jackson settled in 1845. His cabin was on the main road from Puget Sound to the Cowlitz River. In it the first courts of Lewis County were held. The Daughters of the American Revolution have reconstructed the old cabin so intimately associated with the history of early days. It is mentioned by Theodore Winthrop in *The Canoe and the Saddle.*

JAMES ISLAND, a small island a little south of the mouth of the Quillayute River, in the southwestern part of Clallam County. It was named in honor of Chief Jimmy of the Quillayute Indians. (Fannie Taylor, Mora, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 307.)

JAMES ISLAND, in Prevost Harbor, on the nort hside of Stuart Island, in San Juan County. It was named by Captain Richards, H. M. S. *Plumper,* in 1859, in honor of Captain James Charles Prevost, H. M. S. *Satelite,* for whom the harbor had been named. See Charles Point, entrance to the harbor. For a biography of Prevost, see Captain John T. Walbran: *British Columbia Place Names,* p. 400.

JAMES ISLAND, in Rosario Strait, east of Decatur Island, in the

southeastern part of San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, which also named Decatur Island. It is possible that the name is in honor of Reuben James, an American sailor who saved Decatur's life by interposing his own body before the saber of a Turk, for which incident see E. S. Maclay: *History of the United States Navy*, consult index.

Jameson, a town in the central part of Douglas County, named in honor of an old settler who lived near a lake, which was also given his name. (B. C. Ferguson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 77.)

Jamestown, a Clallam Indian village five miles east of Dungeness, in Clallam County. It was named for Chief James of the Clallam tribe. (J. M. Ward, Port Williams, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 206.) The *Handbook of American Indians*, Volume I., page 575, says the Indian name of the village was Huiauulch.

Jared, a station on the branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, in the central part of Pend Oreille County. Mr. R. P. Jared started a store there about 1908 and the name is in his honor. (C. B. Penfield, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 165.)

Jefferson County, created by the Oregon Legislature on December 22, 1852, and named in honor of President Thomas Jefferson.

Jericho, a town in the southern part of Grant County, named by the railroad officials after the famous city in Palestine. (H. R. Williams, Vice-President of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 589.)

Jerry, a town in the northeastern part of Asotin County, named by John Knight, on August 1, 1906, in honor of Jerry McGuire, a stock rancher who owned land there since 1875. The former name was Grand Junction, because Asotin and George Creeks joined there. (James Buchan, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 317.)

Jerusalem, a settlement in the southwestern part of Stevens County. The name arose from a joke. Some said there was an Egypt on one side of the Spokane River and there ought to be a Jerusalem on the other. In that way the name came into use. (Mrs. Anna J. Thompson, Postmistress at Fruitland, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 128.)

Jim Crow Creek and Point, at Brookfield, on the Columbia River, Wahkiakum County. A tall tree grew on the point which could be seen far out at sea. Crows often made the tree quite alive while flying about it. The point got its name from this fact and the nearby creek received the same name. (Mrs. J. G. Megler, Brookfield, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 316.)

Joe Brown's Point, see Sandy Point on Whidbey Island.

Joe's Bank, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to a bank just within the entrance to Grays Harbor. It was probably an honor for a half-breed boy named by Wilkes as an interpreter on Puget Sound and elsewhere. The name does not seem to be in use at present.

Joe's Bay, where the town of Home is located on the west shore of Carr Inlet, Pierce County. It was named for a man who was drowned in the bay. (Postmaster, Lake Bay, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 186.)

Joe Hill's Bay, a local name for a bay on Camano Island, opposite Stanwood. The Indian name for the bay is Soh-gwahbt, the meaning of which is unknown. (Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 155.)

John Day Rapids, in the Columbia River, in the south central part of Klickitat County. The Upper John Day Rapids are near the mouth of John Day River (Oregon), the Middle John Day Rapids one mile and another two miles below the mouth of the river. Lewis and Clark named the river "Lepage's" on October 21, 1805, after a member of their party. John Day was a Virginian or Kentuckian, who joined Hunt's Astoria expedition in the winter of 1811-1812 at his camp on the Missouri River. Like others in that party, he experienced terrible hardships, but reached Astoria alive. On returning up the Columbia River he went insane, and twice attempted suicide in July, 1812. He was sent back to Astoria with some Indians, and died there within a year. His name was given to "Lepage's" River, and was also applied to the rapids. (Elliott Coues: *The History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, Volume II., page 655 and note.)

Johns Creek, in Mason County, see Johns Prairie.

Johns Island, in Mason County, see Hope Island and Johns Prairie.

Johns Island, east of Stuart Island, in San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. It is not known for whom the honor was intended. The British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, shows the name of John's Pass for the waterway between Johns Island and Stuart Island.

Johns Prairie, on Oakland Cove, Hammersley Inlet, Mason County. An old settler of about 1852, John Gilmore, was familiarly known as "Uncle John." His name was given to this prairie, to a creek and to an island. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 83.)

Johnson, a town in the southeastern part of Whitman County, named in honor of Jonathan Johnson, who purchased the site in 1877. A postoffice was established in October, 1888, and named Johnson.

(Julian Hawthorne: *History of Washington,* Volume I., pages 476-477.)

JOHNSON POINT, the eastern cape of Henderson Inlet, Thurston County. It was named Point Moody by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of William Moody, a quartermaster in one of the crews. In 1853 Ezra Meeker found J. R. Johnson, M. D., living in a cabin which he dignified by the name of "Johnson's Hospital." From that man and his cabin came the name of Johnson Point. (Ezra Meeker: *Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound,* pages 44-45.)

JOHNSON POINT, the southeast cape of Sucia Islands, San Juan County. It was probably named for P. C. Johnson, Passed Midshipman with Lieutenant Alden in the steamer Active and schooner Ewing, while surveying in 1855. (*Report of the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey for 1855,* page 113.) The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

JOHNSON POINT, see Cape St. Mary on Lopez Island.

JONES ISLAND, southwest of Orcas Island, San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Captain Jacob Jones, United States Navy, who, while Master Commandant of the sloop-of-war *Wasp,* captured the British brig *Frolic* on October 18, 1812.

JOSEPH CREEK, in Asotin County, named in honor of the famous Nez Perce Chief Joseph, who before the war of 1877 lived for years on the creek. (Birdie Bly, of Bly, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 266.)

JUAN DE FUCA, see Strait of Juan de Fuca.

JUMBO, a mountain 5,606 feet high in the north central part of Snohomish County. It was named by Knute Nesta. (Charles E. Moore, of Darrington, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 193.)

JUNO, a former postoffice on the Satsop River, in Chehalis (now Grays Harbor) County. The postoffice is now discontinued. (W. F. Wagner, Satsop, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 218.)

JUNO, a station on the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company's line in the north central part of Whitman County. The name is of classical origin.

JUPITER HILLS, between the Olympic Mountains and Hood Canal. The name apparently originated with the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, whose report, Volume XXIII., page 325, says: "A mile to the north of Quatsop Point lies Tzusated Cove. Its position may be readily known by the Jupiter Hills, which lie just above it." Chart 78 accompanying that volume shows the spelling "Tzeesated." The cove is now known as Pleasant Harbor. It lies nearly opposite Seabeck.

Captain George Davidson in the *Pacific Coast Pilot,* page 629, says: "These high flanking mountains of the Olympus Range are called the Jupiter Hills." He does not say who gave the name, but he named the higher peaks back of the Jupiter Hills — Mount Constance, Mount Ellinor and The Brothers.

K

Kachess Lake, a body of water in the Cascade Range, Kittitas County. Captain (later General) George B. McClellan was at this lake in September, 1853, and refers to it as Kahchess. (*Pacific Railroad Reports,* Vol. I., pages 377-389.) The word is Indian and means many fish or more fish. (Mrs. Jennie Whittington McKinney, in *Names Mss.,* Letter 379.)

Kah-chug, see Lake Union.

Kah-loo-chee River, see Kettle River.

Kahlotus, a town in the western part of Franklin County. It was first called Hardersburg, but the postoffice department objected to the length of that word and the Indian name was chosen. It means Hole-in-the-ground. The first settlers built there in 1901. (E. B. Poe, in *Names MSS.,* Letter 410.) *The Washtucna Enterprise* is authority for the statement that when the Northern Pacific, Connell Branch, was built station sign boards were mixed, and the Kahlotus sign was left where the town of Washtucna was located. (*Names MSS.,* Letter 386.)

Ka'bouk Lake, see Ozette Lake.

Kahtai, see Port Townsend.

Kala Point, on the western shore of Port Townsend Bay, Jefferson County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. It is likely an Indian word.

Kalama, a river and a town in the southern part of Cowlitz County. The town was named by General J. W. Sprague of the Northern Pacific Railroad in 1871. To somply with the law twenty-five miles of road was built toward Puget Sound, and the place of beginning was then named Kalama. (Elwood Evans, in *History of the Pacific Northwest,* Vol. II., page 47.) Rev. Myron Eells thought the word came from the Indian word Calamet, meaning stone. See Cathlamet. Mrs. E. R. Huntington, of Castle Rock, says the name was spelled Calama in early days. She obtained from Norman Burbee when eighty years of age information that his father took up a claim

on that river in 1847, and that the Indians told him that Calama meant pretty maiden. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 158.)

Kalamut Island, northeast of Penn Cove, Whidbey Island, Island County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and the name is evidently of Indian origin.

Kaleetan, a mountain in the Cascade Range near Snoqualmie Pass. The name, Indian word for arrow, was suggested by the Mountaineers in 1916 and has been approved by the United States Geographic Board. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 580.)

Kamas Prairie Creek, see Latah Creek.

Kamilchie, a town in Mason County. The name as spoken by the Nisqually, Squaxin and Puyallup Indians would be Ka-bel-chi. (J. A. Costello, *The Siwash.*) It is the Indian word for valley. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 83.)

Kam-kam-ho, see Point Wilson.

Kane, an obsolete town in the northwestern part of Skagit County, named in honor of D. J. Cain, who once operated a shingle mill there. (Noble G. Price, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 48.)

Kanem Island, see Cottonwood Island.

Kansas Cove, a large cove inside of Turn Island, on the eatsern shore of San Juan Island, San Juan County. It was named by Walter L. C. Muenscher in honor of the State of Kansas, which was represented for many summers in marine studies near there. (*A Study of the Algal Associations of San Juan Island*, in *Puget Sound Marine Station Publications*, Vol. I., No. 9, pages 59-84.)

Kapowsin, the name of a lake and a town in the central part of Pierce County. It has been spelled Kipowsin and Kapousen. It is evidently of Indian origin.

Kap-y-o Creek, see Coppie Creek.

Karanips, see Curlew.

Katalamet, see Cathlamet. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, used the spelling Katalamet.

Katherine Creek, a tributary of Kettle River, in Ferry County. It was named for the wife of the Indian, Martin Alec. (Postmaster at Ferry, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 202.)

Kathlamet, see Cathlamet.

Kautz River, flowing from a glacier of the same name on Mt. Rainier in the eastern part of Pierce County. The name is an honor for Lieutenant (later General) A. V. Kautz, who attempted to ascend the

mountain in 1857. (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, for October, 1913, page 297.)

Keechelus, a lake in the Cascade Range, Kittitas County. The word has had various forms of spelling. It is said to be Indian for few fish or less fish, as Kachess, a neighboring lake, is said to have many fish or more fish. (Mrs. Jennie Whittington McKinney, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 379.) In the *History of Kittitas Valley*, by the Seventh Grade of the Ellensburg Normal School, 1915-1916, on page 3, it is said that the word means bad lake, and an Indian legend tells about a man on a tall horse in the center of the lake. One of the horses of a band of passing Indians swam out to the tall horse and they both disappeared. From that time it was to the Indian "Bad Lake." Captain (later General) George B. McClellan was at the lake in September, 1853, and calls it Lake Kitchelus. (*Pacific Railway Reports*, Vol. I., pages 377-389.)

Keekwulee Falls, the lowest falls in Denny Creek, in the Snoqualmie Pass region of the Cascade Range. The word is Chinook Jargon for falling down. The name was suggested by The Mountaineers in 1916 and has been approved by the United States Geographic Board. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 580.)

Keller, a town on the Sanpoil River, in the southern part of Ferry County. There was a miniature placer mining boom there, and J. C. Keller started a store in a tent in 1898. He also built one of the first stores in Republic. He packed his goods to both stores from Wilbur. While he was at Republic, J. K. Wood began calling the other place Keller, and the name has stuck. A mile up the river miners platted a townsite under the name of Keller. Then R. L. Boyle incorporated the older camp under the name of Harlinda. The postal authorities refused to move the postoffice to the new town or to authorize the change of the old town's name to Harlinda. (G. A. Samuels, newspaper clipping, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 408.)

Kellett Bluff, the south cape of Henry Island, San Juan County. Named by Lieutenant Commander Wood, H. M. S. *Pandora*, in 1847, in honor of Captain Henry Kellett of H. M. surveying vessel *Herald*.

Kellett Ledge, off Cape St. Mary, on the southeast coast of Lopez Island. It was named by the United States Coast Survey, in 1854, in honor of Captain Henry Kellett, of the British Navy. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 562, footnote.)

[*To be continued*]

THE NISQUALLY JOURNAL

In the *Quarterly* for July, 1915-April, 1916, was published the first volume of the Nisqually Journals, edited by Clarence B. Bagley, assisted by the writer. At the time of publication is was generally understood that to reproduce all of the work was a task wholly beyond the capacity of the magazine, but as requests have come in for a reproduction of more of this material it has been decided to run one more portion.

Up to the year 1838, Fort Nisqually may be regarded as a semi-farming, semi-trading establishment; but in that year a certain event came to pass which was to change its character entirely. As early as 1833 Chief Trader Archibald McDonald had urged the Hudson's Bay Company to permit certain persons to form a subsidiary concern for the purpose of raising cattle and produce in the West. Older heads, however, frowned on the idea as likely to interfere with the fur business, and dropped the whole matter. But drop the matter as it would, the company was of necessity obliged to raise agricultural produce not only to meet its own demands, but the needs of its foreign markets, and thus certain of its establishments were turned into small farms. Nisqually was one of these, and went on for several years in this dual capacity. By 1838 the agricultural business had assumed such proportions that its prosecution by the company was deemed inadvisable, and a new company, the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company, was planned to handle this end. On paper it was a separate organization, with a capital stock, etc., but its by-laws were so framed as to make it little else than a "set of books," wherein were recorded the agricultural operations of the fur company. Its officers were from that company, its shareholders persons interested in the fur trade; its direction in all affairs by it. Inasmuch as land and buildings were never carried on the books, the new company began business on December 23, 1840, by purchasing the fur company's cattle. Herds were driven in from east of the mountains and California, and soon Nisqually became the scene of operations on a grand scale. Here, and at the Cowlitz Farm and Vancouver, the two companies went on side by side, in reality as of old, but under a new bookkeeping arrangement. While Nisqually is the chief scene of operations the headquarters are at Vancouver. No complete inventories have as yet been compiled, but we know that from a small farm in 1838, Nisqually possessed in 1841 200 acres of land

under cultivation, with 3,000 sheep and 1,500 cattle; and in 1851 1,500 acres of land under cultivation with 10,000 sheep and 6,000 cattle.

The labor was performed entirely by servants and Indians. Only at one time did the Company depart from this system, in 1841-42, when some 18 Red River immigrants were settled upon those places since known as Steilacoom, Muck, Spanaway, etc., where they were expected to assist in the raising of produce, but when they had all departed to the valley of the Willamette, the Company resettled these places with servants, who continued on the former salary arrangement.

Although the Oregon Question had been settled in 1846 and the country American, expansion continued unabated. The pathfinder-settlers Simmons, et al., are here, but they offer no serious obstacle to the Company and seem to work to its advantage. It is the settler migration following on the Oregon Land Law which is to spell defeat to the Company.

Victor J. Farrar.

[March, 1849][1]

Saturday 10th. Fair all day, work as before.

Sunday 11th. Sleet, rain & snow most o[f t]he day.

Monday 12th. Cold, windy weather Wren, Cowie & two Indians, squaring wood for press shed. Slocum making saddle bags, Thibeault working about Marrons. Lowe brought in wild horses for thrashing tomorrow.

Tuesday 13th. Mild throughout the day. Slocum sowed 4½ bush. Oats, Beinston treading out wheat with horses. Steilacoom[2] & Squally sent out to Muck[3] to split rails for lambing Parks.

Wednesday 14th. Morning frosty. Day milder & Cloudy. Sowed 10 Bush. Oats—harrowed by 3 harrows. Adam winnowing wheat. The rest as before. Sent two Ox tumbrils to Tenalquot[4] with provisions. Slagomas arrived from Vancouver accompanied by a Kanaka; 3 old Milch Cows found dead.

---

[1] The *Nisqually Journals* which have come down to us cover the following periods: May 30, 1833, to April 25, 1835; April 26, 1835, to August 23, 1836; September 1, 1836, to October 31, 1837; November 1, 1837, to May 31, 1836; January 20, 1846, to April 30, 1847; March 10, 1849, to August 6, 1850; August 7, 1850, to August 31, 1851; September 1, 1851, to October 3, 1852; October 4, 1852, to May 28, 1854; May 29, 1854, to August 15, 1856; August 25, 1856, to August 23, 1857; September 26, 1857, to September 27, 1859. It will be seen that certain books are missing, having in some way been extracted from the series: some four or five journals covering the six odd years from May 31, 1839, to January 20, 1846; and one journal the two years from April 30, 1847, to March 10, 1849. In addition to the *Nisqually Journals* the collection includes *Muck Farm Journal* from April 22, 1858, to April 16, 1859; and *Tithlow Journal* from January 1, 1851, to August 2, 1851, and from November 19, 1856, to April 30, 1857.

[2] Not the Indian for whom the town of Steilacoom is named and whom we encountered in the *Journal* for 1833, but just a servant Indian, or halfbreed, bearing this cognomen. Compare, Squally (Nisqually), and Kalama, mentioned elsewhere in this *Journal*.

[3] A farmsite and herdsman's station maintained by theCompany, situated near the present town of Roy, Pierce County. The creek of the same name was known to the Company as Douglas River.

[4] A farmsite and herdsman's station maintained by the Company on a prairie of the same name near McIntosh, Thurston County.

Thursday 15th. Weather as before. Wren, Cowie and Kalama, off in quest of wood for Cart wheel spokes. Sowed 13 bus. oats. Slocum & the Indian gang burning brush wood in swamp. Schooner Cadboro[5], Capt. Sangster[6] arrived, with some supplies for this post. T. Linklater sent to Tinalquot to replace Nelson, during lambing. [Page 2.]

Friday 16th. Cloudy & overcast. All hands down the beach discharging salt.

Saturday 17th. Weather & work as before.

Sunday 18th. Rainy with a strong wind from SW.

Monday 19th. Cloudy, with occasional showers of rain. Slocum & Kalama, with 6 Indians loading schooner *Cadboro.* Wren fixing padlocks on Fort gates. Beinston, with 5 Indians skinning dead cattle of which numbers are dying now from starvation. M Nelson arrived from Tanalquot, for the lambing season. 80 Wedders sent by L'caille to Tinalquot for food for the herds, the remainder of the wedder band counted 526. Louis Ledoux left this [morning] for the Cowlitz,[7] in exchange for Kalama who remains here. Croaking of Frogs heard here for first time—heard at Macleod's[8] occasionally for the last month he says.

Tuesday 20th. Rainy, with strong breezes of wind Schooner laded, & ready for sailing tomorrow. Lambing commenced. Cowie sent to Lambing.

Wednesday 21st. Weather as yesterday. Schooner *Cadboro* left this morning with a fair wind. Slocum with 5 or 6 Indians, setting up fenceing. Adam, treading out wheat with horses. Wren making shutters for new store. Cooper[9] sick.

---

[5] See, *ante,* volume vi, no. 3 (July, 1915), page 192, note 41.

[6] James Sangster, a native of Port Glasgow. He had entered the service of the Company as early as 1832, when we find him on the Columbia as a seaman. His rise was exceedingly rapid, and in 1837 he commanded the brig *Llama.* In 1848 he was captain of the *Cadboro,* which position he held until 1854, when he removed to Victoria. Here he held many positions —harbor master, collector of customs, postmaster, etc. He died at Esquimalt in 1858.

[7] The Cowlitz Farm, a separate post maintained by the Companies in townships 11 and 12 north, range 1, west of the Willamette meridian. About 1838 Simon Flomondon and another servant named Faincant went to this region to live out their days, it having been reserved by Dr. McLoughlin as a home for superannuated servants. Shortly after the formation of the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company, or somewhere between 1838 and 1839, it was taken over for a farm. All the land available for cultivation, some 1200 acres, was fenced in and eleven barns erected, together with a mill.

[8] A farmsite and herdsman's station near Steilacoom, known also as Whyatchte.

[9] Captain James Cooper. He was a native of England, and entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1844, and in 1849 commanded the bark *Columbia.* Owing to ill health, he left the sea for the purpose of engaging in practical farming on a large scale on Vancouver Island. He brought out from England a small iron ship, and secured the services of a Mr. Thomas Blinkhorn as superintendent and took up land at Metchosin, where operations were commenced. Trade connections were opened with San Francisco and the Sandwich Islands. The venture might have proved a success had it not been for the monopolistic tendencies of the Company, which brooked no competition. The farm was sold in 1856 soon after the death of Mr. Blinkhorn. In 1859 Mr. Cooper became harbor master for British Columbia and in 1860 harbor master for New Westminster. In 1879 he removed to California.

Thursday 22nd. Sleet & rain all the day. Noon Tomma the Inr. arrived from Victoria[10] with dispatches. The Bqn. *Columbia* arrived from England, Capt. Cooper in command. [Page 3.]

Friday 23rd. Snow fell during the night to the depth of about 5 ins. & More fell till noon after which, great part of it disappeared. horses brought in for the express tomorrow. Cooper laid up with a severe attack of inflamation. Tomma & party returned back.

Saturday 24th. Snow fell last night but all soon disappeared. Dr. Tolmie[11] started off with the express to Vancouver, accompanied by two Indn. lads. Squally came to me this evening & said that three Sinahomish[12] had killed a cow this morning, at the beach between the Salt Marsh & store & at present they were encamped near the mouth of the little river.[13]

Sunday 25th. Fine clear weather. Started to the beach with four hands & searched the Killer's lodge, we found the hide & part of the carcase and the meat appearing to be very sound & had some fat, we seized a gun and a few trifles & brought them up, but the Indians saying the cow was found dead, I promised to return the property on their bringing up the head of the animal to be examined & perceive if it was shot or not. Cooper much better.

Monday 26th. Windy with occasional storms of hail & Snow. Wren & Kalama planking up gable ends of new store. Slocum & mob setting up fenceing. A lot of women engaged cutting ladies fingers for seed. Jack replaced by Sam at plough who will hereafter overlook potatoe planting. Cooper rather worse. [Page 4.]

Tuesday 27th. Strong breezes & rainy. Wren & Kalama splitting oak for cart wheels, the rest as before. An Indn. brought up the head of the cow killed & bore no signs of being shot but I did not give up the gun, &c for having heard that they first knock down the cow with stone & then cut its throat.

Wednesday 28th. Cold & Windy. Wren, Kalama & Steilacoom off for two or three days to square wood for a new press, the others as before.

---

[10] Fort Victoria, at the site of the city of the same name on Vancouver Island. It was the last of the company forts erected on the Sound, and with the passing of Vancouver became the headquarters of the Company in these parts. The date of its founding was 1843, and besides its expected utility as a fur trading station and farm was so selected that it might serve as a refuge for British whalers. For several years it went by the Indian name of the roadsted, Camosum or Camousak, but was rechristened Victoria to honor the Queen. The city was laid out in 1852.

[11] William Fraser Tolmie, chief trader for the Hudson's Bay Company and superintendent for the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company. See, *ante*, volume vi, no. 3 (July, 1915), page 181, note 5, for a short biographical sketch.

[12] Snohomish. A Salish tribe living on the south end of Whidbey Island and on the mainland opposite at the mouth of the Snohomish River.

[13] The Sequalitchew Creek.

Thursday 29th. Fine & clear. Commenced planting early potatoes, at lower Mallard hollow. Oxen drawing the drills. Sowed 10 bus. oats, making a total of 40 Bushels. A cart with a yoke of oxen sent to Tinalquot to assist hauling out rails. A party of five horsemen tried to drive in some wild oxen for breaking in, but could not manage to get them closer than the entrance to the lane. Recd. a letter from Dr. Tolmie, dated Cowlitz 16th Ult. enclosing a counterfeit dollar palmed off on Mr. Roberts,[14]—examined all Cash on hand and found two that did bear the test, given by the Dr. in his letter.

Friday 30th. Fine and clear till Noon, when it overcast, rain towards evening. Jack at the head potato planters, Slocum sowed 16 bus. oats Thibeault at Marrons, Cooper much better today. [Page 5.]

Saturday 31st. Rainy all the day. Slocum, C. Jack and all the mob, men and women, shifting fenceing. Wren & Kalama setting XCut Saws & repairing wheel barrows.

[April, 1849]

Sunday 1st. Cloudy & cold with some little rain. Blue partridge & Geese seen.

Monday 2nd. Fair & cloudy. Oat sowing & potatoe planting resumed. Wren, Kalama & Squally setting up a shed behind kitchen for Indians to mess undis. Baptiste engaged for ploughing. Bill & Steilacoom treading out wheat with horses. Cooper comeing round nicely; two Yankees trading, Obriss[15] & Kindred.[16] Five head of cattle found today dead through starvation.

Tuesday 3rd. Fine, all the day. Wren, assisting Lowe & Thibeault driving in wild oxen for breaking in, of which 8 good ones, were brought in and parked, finished sowing oats Potat 84 bushels. The other work as before. Steilacoom treading out wheat.

Wednesday 4th. Rainy. Slocum commenced sowing pease. C. Jack with his gang planting potatoes in garden 8 variously. Wren, Thibeault, & the [page 6] hands catching, yokeing & working wild oxen and seem to do well, hauled firewood.

Thursday 5th. Rainy first part of the day, clear in the afternoon. Wren, Kalama & Squally, fixed the other half of straw shed for a stable for Cart horses; & making a gate for garden fence. Steilacoom, cleared up the wheat 2½ days thrashing 33 bushels, Slocum sowed 16½bushels, pease last of big field, in the afternoon delving & garden

---

[14] George B. Roberts, at this time agent for the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company at the Cowlitz.

[15] C. Obriss, a settler of 1847.

[16] John Kindred, a settler of 1847 at Tumwater.

and sowed onions. Jack and his gang planting potatoes &c. Thibeault sent to the plains to assist Lowe killing Cattle for Shepherds; a large party of Snowqualmie's[17] arrived.

Friday 6th. Fair all the day. Work as yesterday. Ploughs plowing new land. Thibeault returned, having killed three Beaver. Sent 7½ bus. Wheat to Muck.

Saturday 7th. Weather as yesterday. Wren finished the gate. Jack with a part of the mob planting potatoes in garden, Slocum with the other part gardening.

Sunday 8th. Fine clear weather. No news.

Monday 9th. Cloudy. Slocum sowed 17 bus. wheat making a total of 47 bushels sown. All the spare hands setting up fenceing of new ground. Wren & his associates roofing Indian shed. Beinston running the Sheep over oat land. Seven Cattle found mired today at Squally lake.[18] [Page 7.]

Tuesday 10th. Cloudy, with strong breezes of wind. Hands employed as yesterday.

Wednesday 11th. Fine & clear. Slocum busied in gardening. C. Jack and his mob making drills for potatoes in garden. Oxen carting dung. The two horse carts brought in 27 bus. Wheat from Steilacoom, plough plg. new land.

Thursday 17. Weather as yesterday. Planted the patch in garden with Spanish potatoes. Wren finished covering Indian shed, the rest of the hands employed as before.

Friday 13. Weather still continues. Mob repairing fenceing, planting and other different jobs. Wren & assistants making a gate for garden. Thibeault & Lowe killing beef for the plainherd[ers].

Saturday 14th. Warm agreeable weather, sowed more pease. Mob variously employed. Wren assisted Lowe & Thibeault & brought in two wild oxen, one of them had his leg broke. Killed him for beef. Rainy toward night.

Sunday 16th. Fair. Slocum & Jack with the mob planting potatoes in Mallard Hollow. Wren laying a foundation of a new oven under indian shed. Thibeault, Adam & Lowe brought in some milch cows. A large party of Soquamish[19] here, traded 19 [ ] skins. [Page 8.]

Tuesday 17th. Hot weather. Work as yesterday. Dr. Tolmie returned from Vancouver. A Whale killled by the Soquamish down the beach.

---

[17] Snoqualmie (or Snoqualmu, the latter form being the "official" and "scientific" spelling), a Salish division on the upper branches of the river of the same name.

[18] Nisqually Lake.

[19] Suquamish. A Salish division on the west side of Puget Sound from Appletree Cove to Gig Harbor.

Wednesday 18th. Sultry in the afternoon. Wren & assistants enlarging wool press shed for the purpose of constructing a new Press. Indian Mob delving in Marsh & planting potatoes at South side of Fort; Thibeault, Beinston & Lowe brought in a few more milch Cows.

Thursday 19th. Cloudy most part of the day, people employed as yesterday. Linklater returned from Tenalquot. Gohome sent with an Express to Victoria.

Friday 20th. Weather as yesterday. Slocum and his gang setting up fencing round piece of land at Washington's lake, Linklater killing Sheep for tomorrow's Rations, the rest of the hands as yesterday.

Sunday 22nd. Showery.

Monday 23d. Showery. Mr. Ross[20] Inds. and Jacob off to repair road between Tinalquot and Grand Prairie.[21] Indian gang clearing land at Tyrrell's Lake.[22] Wren and Kanakas going on with press-house. Keanehaceow returned from sheepherding.

Tuesday 24th. Showery Partial Sunshine Wren and others splitting wheel spokes. Mr. Forrest[23] arrived fro mCowlitz about 2 P. M. No. letters. [Page 9.]

Wednesday 25th. Showery. Wren and party squaring fitting logs for press-houses. Father Chirouse[24] [ ] Blanchet[25] arrived from [ ] in the afternoon. 17 bush pease sown.

Thursday 26th. Fine [ ] Two plows sent to Spanueh[26] and one to Muck. [ ] press-house placing couples &c.

Friday 27th. Fine. Mg. frosty. Wren and party splittting Oaks for felloes. Priests off. Reported this evening that Gohome is encamped at Kitsons[27] island with a passenger probably Mr. Fenton.

Saturday 28th. Fine. Mr. Fenton with Gohome arrived at breakfast time. Gohome in going to Victoria was robbed of a gun an axe and all the party's provisions by Snietlam[28] and a party of Scadjets,[29] whom

---

[20] Mr. Walter Ross, clerk at Nisqually.

[21] Grand Prairie or Mound Prairie, a peculiar geological formation south of the present city of Olympia, once thought to be the handiwork of the mound builders.

[22] Long Lake, near Lacey, Thurston County. The name "Tyrrell" was evidently an honor for Treeman W. Tyrrell, a settler of 1849, who took a claim on what is now Hawk's Prairie.

[23] Mr. Charles Forrest, agent for the Puget Sound Agricultural Company at the Cowlitz.

[24] Eugene Casimir Chirouse, O. M. I., a Roman Catholic missionary to the Yakima Indians. For accounts of his life, together with the activities of other priests in these parts, see Charles M. Buchanan, "Evolution of an Indian Hero," *The Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1918; also, *The Indian Sentinel* (Chirouse Number), January, 1918.

[25] Probably Rev. A. M. A. Blanchet, of Walla Walla, rather than his brother, Archbishop Norbert Blanchet, of Oregon City.

[26] Spanaway, a farmsite and herdsman's station, near the lake of the same name in Pierce County.

[27] Ketron Island, in Puget Sound, opposite Stellacoom, named by Wilkes (1841) in honor of William Kitson, chief trader, and formerly in charge of Nisqually. The present spelling, due to an error on Wilkes' charts, has been perpetuated.

[28] Kwuss-ka-nam or George Snatelum, a Skagit chief, later one of the signers of the Governor Stevens' treaty on January 22, 1855. His residence was at the site of the present Watsak Point, south cape of Penns Cove, known locally as "Snakeland" Point. He died on or before December 19, 1852, of putrid sore throat. His son, Hel-mits, or George Snatelum, Jr., also a signer of the treaty, is the character so well known to early residentc of the Island.

[29] Skagit. A body of Salish living on the river of the same name, particularly at its mouth, and on the middle portion of Whidbey Island.

he encountered while windbound at Pt. Partridge.[30] Mr. Finlayson[31] is to acquaint Mr. Yale[32] of Snietlams misdemeanour, so that worthy will meet with an indifferent reception when next he visits any of the Coy's establishments. Mr. Ross and party returned about noon having rendered the road from Tinalquot to Grand Prairie passable for waggons.

Sunday 29th. Cloudy with occasional glimpses of sunshine.

Monday 30th. Slight rain throughout the day. Wren & his party at wool press. Slocum gardening. Jack in swamp with the mob burning brush. Lowe & Thibeault assisting Beinston getting in milch cows. Oxen hauling firewood. [Page 10.]

[May, 1849]

Tuesday 1st. Cloudy with a strong SW. breeze. About noon a large party of Snoqualmie & Skeywhamish[33] armed arrived & took up their position before the water-gate, where they had an affray with our people, in which the American, Wallace[34] was killed & Lewis[35] slightly wounded, one the enemy was killed & another slightly wounded, the cause and commencement are nearly as possible as follows:

As the horn blew for dinnner a large party of Skeywhamish & Snoqualmich were reported to have arrived, our working & the other Indians immediately commenced running into the fort[36] bringing with them their moveables & when dinner was over a large party of them to the number of about a hundred, were observed advancing across the plain on the N. W. side of the Fort, when they arrived part went to Lahalet's[37] lodge & the others (the greater part) gathered round the watergate where they were soon after rejoined by the others, on being asked the reason why they came in such numbers, and making such a warlike demonstration, they replied that they had heard that young Lahalet (who is married to a daughter of one of their petty chiefs) was beating his wife brutally, and that they did not come with the in-

---

[30] A cape on the western shore of Whidbey Island.

[31] Roderick Finlayson, chief trader, in charge of Fort Victoria, since 1844.

[32] James Murray Yale,, chief trader, in charge of Fort Langley.

[33] Skykomish. A body of Salish on the river of the same name.

[34] Leander C. Wallace, a settler of 1846.

[35] The christian name of Mr. Lewis has not been ascertained.

[36] Old Fort Nisqually, or the first fort, erected in 1833, was abandoned during the season of 1842-43, and the new Fort Nisqually built. The first fort, though large enough at the time, proved too small to accommomdate the great agricultural expansion which took place after the formation of Puget's Sound Agricultural Company, besides being too far from available fresh water and too distant from the theatre of operations.

[37] Lahalet, chief of the Nisqually tribe. His successor was Leschi.

tention of harming any of the whites, the chief Patakynum[38] was then invited into the fort, and to the others were given tobacco to smoke in the pipe of peace, for which they retired to one of the deserted lodges. We took the precaution of placing two armed men at the gate, Thibeault & Gohome with orders to let none of them in. I also took my gun and knocked about our Indians, who in fear of the enemy, were engaged sweeping out the fort. I had just taken round them, when I heard a shot. I repaired immediately to the gate & learned that it had been fired by Gohome in jest. I reproved for his carelessness & told him to take good care. Soon after I [page 11] arrived at the gate four or five of the worst Snoqualmie's came rushing to the gate, provoked no doubt, by the shot unguardidly fired by Gohome, one of their number, Copass, more forward than the rest, rudly pushed Gohome—who was standing between the door posts into the fort & took his place. I went to him & demanded why he did that for, and told him to keep quiet, but answering only with insult, I put him out, upon which, he cocked his gun, & drew his dagger, making two or three threats at me with it. Wren standing a piece off at the time from the gate, he was called in. I called out to close the gate, which was done, but finding Wren shut out, it was again opened. Wren on entering seized one of their guns whereupon a scuffle ensued, and the gun falling between the door & the fort, prevented us from closing, during that time, I observed Copass pointing his gun at me. I at once presented mine, and as I thought fired first (but it is maintained by the friendly Indians outside that, one of the Sn' "Qullawood" provoked by a blow given by Wren, with the butt end of the gun, to one of their chiefs, fired at him, but missing, my shot followed (which is the right way I cant be positive, the noise excitement being too great) but missing him, wounded another, a good many shots then followed, the gate closed, we took to the bastions, but our people taking some time to get armed (the affair being rather sudden) by the time they were at their stations, most of the enemy were out of shot, runnning away full speed across the plain to their canoes. Patakynum who was in the fort at the commencement of the row, escaped after the closing of the gate, unperceived by none of

---

[38] Patkanim, as the name is now generally spelled, chief of the Snoqualmie tribe. He was born about 1815, but does not come into prominence until the year 1848, when, according to accounts which have come down to us, he was the chief instigator in a general uprising against the whites. In that year he plannend a great hunt on Whidbey Island, to which he invited all the Indians of the Sound, and to them unfolded his plans for ultimate attack. The move was abandoned, due to the action of certain Indians who lived at the upper Sound, who looked upon the Company and the few whites then in the country as the means of their economic and physical salvation. After the affair delineated in the *Journal,* Patkanim changed his attitude materially towards the whites, and while many doubted his sincerity his acts, nevertheless, were friendly. He was a signer of the Governor Stevens Treaty at Point Elliott in 1855, and during the so-called Yakima Indian War which followed in 1855-56, served in the capacity of soldier, the leader of some eighty odd braves. He died in the fall of 1858.

our people, young Lahalet showing him the way. Wallace & Lewis were unfortunately standing outside, when the affray commenced, they did not respond to the call of: "All hands come in and shut the gate", they perhaps thought themselves secure from harm [page 12] as they were Americans, and did not belong to the Fort, if this was the case they were sadly mistaken; They were also beckoned in by Simmons[39] & others there at the time, but unfortunately they either unheeded or did not perceive them. Copass is said to be the one that shot poor Wallace. Lewis escaped unhurt most wonderfully, one ball went through his Vest & trousers, another slightly grazed his left arm. Ssgeass an Indian received a flesh wound in the neck by the ball meant for Wren. A Medicine Man a Skeywhamish is the one killed, and a Snoqualmie wounded in the shoulder.

We do not suppose that the War party came here with the purpose of attacking us, but think they had some other object in view besides the affair with Lahalet, it was probably their design to kick up a row with the fort Indians and then kidnap as many of the women & Children as they could catch, and one circumstance also proves that they thought lightly of quarreling with the whites. When the tobacco was handed out to them, Qullawowt asked Wren, if it was not poisoned, and none of the Indians would smoke until Wren had previously smoked & chewed the tobacco in their presence. A good many yarns are told of them by the Indians here, what they were saying & going to do, but it will be to no purpose to mention any here, being only Indian stories more lies than truth. The Snoqualmich & Skeywhamish are the terror of all the tribes South of the Soquamish, and the tribes of the sound would rejoice to see the above chastized by the Whites, and would nearly assist if required. We sincerely hope they will soon get that Chastizment they so richly deserve.[40]

Two hours after the affray Bill [page 13]was dispatched to the Cowlitz with an Express for Vancouver, & a message from Mr. Sim-

---

[39] Michael T. Simmons, a settler of 1845, and the possessor of the mill at Tumwater.

[40] Most writers see in Patkanim's attack the beginnings of a general war on the whites. Perhaps any settler would have so interpreted the movement. But with Tolmie it was different. He had been an almost continual resident since 1833 and never had he witnessed the slightest hostility on the part of the Indians toward this establishment. He had had personal encounters with rough characters, and certain individuals had at times been ejected physically by force of arms from the post; but this was not war. Moreover, the Fort had been for many years the scene of tribal brawls, some of which had been rather harmful to its interests, since the so-called Fort Indians had oftimes been involved. If one does not imagine too much, the affair described here is not without precedent.

mons to Gov. Lane.[41] All the plain men came in by order in the evening. Watch kept

Wednesday 2nd. Fair. Very little work done. Fort swept clean out. Dr. Tolmie with the plain people & others in going out to Steilacoom swept round along the Snoqualmich wood in the Am. plain,[42] but saw no signs of the enemy, by all accounts they have gone clean off. Wallace buried.

Thursday 3rd. Cloudy but no rain. Work resumed as before. Indians re-encamped outside.

Friday 4th. Cloudy, rain towards night. Wren, Kiave, Kalama and Squally, roofing Wool Press Shed with three foot Shingles. Cowie pining down flooring of lower stories of Bastions.[43] Slocum & Jack in swamp making pits for Potatoes on undelved ground. Thibeault & Lowe butchering Sheep. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Linklater on a visit to Mr. Chambers.[44] Bill returned from the Cowlitz bringing us two small Kegs of Powder, but no lead.

Saturday 5th. Light showers of rain. Work as yesterday.

Sunday 6th. Cloudy & overcast all the day.

Monday 7th. Light summer showers. Wren employed as before. Cowie finishing Bastions within, Linklater making two "arm Chests" Indian mob in Marsh. [Page 14.]

Tuesday 8th. Weather & work as before. Letters sent to Vancouver by Eilacaca giving a full and correct statement of the unfortunate affray of the 1st Inst.

Wednesday 9th. Cloudy, no change in the work.

Thursday 10th. Fine. Wren & his gang squared a new lever for wool press, the one squared before being too short. Slocum & his Indian Mob planting the patch in Tyrrels lake with 9½ bus. Potatoes. Cowie & Linklater furnishing Bastions inside setting up stands for Musketoons &c.

---

[41] Governor Joseph Lane was appointed to his office by President Polk and arrived at Oregon City on March 2, 1849. In April he proceeded to The Dalles, where he distributed some $200 worth of presents to the Indians and also brought about a peace between the Yakima and the Walla Walla, then engaged in tribal warfare. With the receipt of Mr. Simmon's letter he concluded to visit the Sound, and accordingly marched to Tumwater in company with Lieutenant G. W. Hawkins and five of the eight men, which constituted the entire United States force in the country. When he reached Mr. Simmon's at New Market he received the intelligence that Major Hathaway with two companies of the First Artillery had arrived at Vancouver on the transport Massachuetts on May 7.

[42] The American Plain, situated just north of the present fort, and on the right bank of the Sequalitchew Creek. It is the "Mission Plain" of Wilkes, and undoubtedly took its name from the circumstance that it had been occupied by the Americans Richmond, Leslie, and Willson.

[43] The new fort had not been equipped with defenses as was the old, although it was rather throughly fenced in, more as a protection against theft than aggression.

[44] Mr. Thomas M. Chambers, a settler of 1847, living on Chambers Prairie, southeast of the present city of Olympia.

Friday 11th. Weather as before. Work mostly as before 40 Sheep butchered. Eilacaca returned from Cowlitz, bringing powder and lead, brought from Vancouver.

Saturday 12th. Mr. Ross started for Cowlitz to meet C F Douglass[45] and accompany him thence to this place. Wool Press finished and tried.

Sunday 13th. Dominique Farron from Cowlitz arrived with

Monday 14th. Fine. Wren arranging bastion roofs. Keva and Kalama wedging and sawing off ends of picket pins—all employed about the establishment owing to the report that a large party of Scadjets and Snoqualmies were at the beach and were to be up in course of the day to talk about peacemaking. In the afternoon Snietlam the Scadjet chief came to exculpate himself i e make the best excuse possible for having taken a gun and axe from our late lettercarrier to Victoria. Huptiekynum a Snoqualimie man [page 15] of note, but not here on the 1st Inst. came to express his regret at the foolish conduct of the creators of the disturbance of the 1st and his resolution to have no part or lot with the guilty Snoqualimies. Had a note from Mr. Simmons of Newmarket for a supply of ammunition which was sent. Mr. S. appears to have been giving credence to the Indian rumors of invasion on the part of the Snoqualimies.

Tuesday 15th. Forenoon cloudy. Hail and rain P. M. Evg clear & cool. Traded some beaver from the Snoqualimie brothers Huptekynum and Qushqushum, all hands nearly employed during the forenoon in catching and yoking wild oxen.

Wednesday 16th. Mg foggy. Sunshine. Mr. Wm. MacNeill[46] arrived from Victoria with an Indian crew of eight bearing letters for the Bd. of Management announcing the arrival in Squimault Bay of H. M. S. *"Inconstant"* 36, Captain Shepherd.[47] Sent in different directions for a courier but did not obtain one. Wren making a four posted bedstead for Mr. Douglas's use Keva, with an Indian since Monday, wedging picket pins. Cowie making gates for Sheep parks.

Thursday 17th. Sunshine. Rode to Yelm Ferry[48] accompanied by Wm. Macneill and dispatched an Indian from thence with the letters for

---

[45] Chief Factor James Douglas, who in 1846 succeeded McLoughlin at Vancouver.

[46] Captain William McNeill. He was a native of Boston and was on the Coast trading on his own account at least as early as 1826. His opposition had been met by McLoughlin by the purchase of his ship the brig Llama and his appointment to the position of her commander. Thereafter he commanded several other ships and held other positions. McNeill Island, opposite the Fort, is named for him.

[47] One of the five vessels ordered to Fort Victoria from the South Seas to guard the British interests pending the settlement of the Oregon Question in 1846, of which the other four were: The *Cormorant*, Captain Gordon; the *Fisgard*, Captain Duntze; the *Constance*, Captain Courtney; and the *Pandora*, Captain Wood.

[48] Yelm, a farmsite and herdsman's station maintained by the Company at the present site of Yelm in Thurston County.

Vancouver. Edgar shearer and others assisting Sheep Macleod at the Fort and got the old Wedder band washed. Got some hints from an American Glasgow[49] about further improvements.

Friday 18th. Sunshine. Some threatenings of rain Wren finished bedsteads and afterwards putting a finishing touch to roof of Bastion. Cowie making a strong swing gate for ox park. [Page 16.] In the afternoon Wren assisted by Keva, Squally and Kalama preparing wood for improvements on Wool Press. Recd. a letter[50] fro Govr. Lane dated Newmarket [17th] May '49 requesting me particularly not to sell powder & ball to the hostile Indians, also a letter addressed to the principal Indian chiefs, which the Governor requested me to read to them, and I accordingly assembled all the natives about the Establishment and translated the letter to them in presence of Mr. Macalister[51] Govr. Lane states in his letter that he had intended visiting Ft. Nisqually but had abandoned the intention on learning that the American War Steamer *"Massachusets"*[52] was at Vancouver whither he himself was immediately to proceed. 150 artillerymen have arrived in the Steamer, and 600 Dragoons are *en route* overland, and may be expected in August.[53]

Saturday 19th. Cloudy Partial Sunshine. Wren rather puzzled at press work, shall send for Glasgow tomorrow. Planted yesterday and to day 14 bushels potatoes in swamp land lately broken up. Cowie finished gate. Three flocks of sheep washed.

Sunday 20th. Cloudy, a Steady S W breeze a shower of hail & rain. Several of the garden and agricultural seeds lately received from England are coming up.

Monday 21st. Cloudy Partial Sunshine. Two showers of hail and rain and some peals of thunder. Wren and Kalama splitting Oak and P. M. making a table. Cowie making another swing Gate. Keva

---

[49] Thomas M. Glasgow, a settler of 1847. In 1848 he built a cabin on what is now Ebey Prairie, Whidbey Island, and lived there with the daughter of an Indian chief until driven away by demonstrations of hostility in the summer of that year. In the light of his past experience he undoubtedly influenced Mr. Simmons to send the note to Governor Lane.

[50] "New Market, May 17, 1849. Sir: I have just learned by express that two companies of artillery have arrived at Vancouver by the United States steamer *Massachuetts*. It was my intention to visit you at the fort, but owing to this fact I have deemed it necessary to return without delay. I have, therefore, to make the particular request of you not to furnish the Indians with ammunition, and to ask of you the favor to cause the hostile tribes who have committed the outrage to be informed that any repetition of the like conduct will be visited promptly with their complete destruction; that our force, which will be immediately increased, is at this time amply sufficient for an immediate expedition against them; and that the moment I am informed that any injury has been committed by them upon our people, they will be visited by sudden and severe chastisement. By making this communication you will greatly oblige."—Lane to Tolmie, *Sen. Ex. Doc.*, 31 Cong., 2nd Ses., Doc. 1, E, Ser. No. 587, p. 157.

[51] James McAllister, a settler of 1845, one of the Simmons party, now settled in the vicinity of Tumwater, but who later took a claim on Medicine of McAllister Creek, just south of the of Tumwater, but who later took a claim on Medicine or McAllister Creek, just south of the Nisqually.

[52] For a fuller account of the arrival of these troops see the reference mentioned in foot note 50.

[53] An account of the overland march of Federal troops to Fort Vancouver is given in *Id.*, Doc. 1, pp. 123, 261-266.

finished wedging picket pins. Sheepshearing commenced. Shears scarce and fleeces light. Revd. Fathers Ricard[54] and Remppit[55] arrived today, the former with the view of seeing Mr. Douglas and the latter to go on a professional visit to Victoria by request of Mr. D.

Tuesday 22nd. Fine. The American Glasgow having arrived after breakfast Wren resumed work at the Press and by evening had it in working trim and commenced packing a bale of Fur [page 17] towards evening. Cowie at gate part of the day. Commenced ploughing lake adjoining Race course plain.

Wednesday 23rd. Fine. Sheepwashing and shearing going on. Wren and two islanders[56] superintended by Glasgow, making a Windlass for raising inner extremity of Wool Press lever. The press with this further improvement tried in the evening and found to answer well.

Thursday 24th. Cloudy light showers. Two bales of Wool pressed today six hands only employed exclusive of two sowing bales. The new press will thus be worked more economically and more safely than the old, and also somewhat more expeditiously. Wren at table. Cowei at Gate treading out wheat. Mr. D. Chambers[57] arrived in the evening.

Friday 25th. A refreshing shower at sunrise. Wren and Thibeault butchered three oxen. About 2 P. M. Mr. C. F. Douglas arrived on horseback accompanied by his three eldest daughters and followed in the course of the afternoon by five waggons containing cases of gold dust, bales of Furs and Mr. Ds private property. Mrs. Douglas and the two younger children arrived in the last waggon. Messrs. Macarthur[58] and W. Ross[59] also arrived.

Saturday 26th. Fine. Cowlitz men with their waggons started on their return. Sent 58 bushels Wheat by them to Tinalquot for the transport of which they received 20 cents per bushel. About forty dollars cash sales made to the Cowlitz men. Wren at table and afterwards arranging wood for frame of slaughter house.

Sunday 27th. Fine.

Monday 28th. Fine. Schooner *Cadboro* arrived about Nine A. M. and by evening had discharged her cargo. [Page 18.]

Tuesday 29th. Fine. Wren on board the *Cadboro* fitting up the hold for the reception of live stock. Kalama & Keva pressing wool. An

---

[54] Rev. Pascal Ricard, who, on June 14, 1848, had established St. Joseph's Mission on the site of the present Priest Point, Budd Inlet, near Olympia.

[55] Identity not ascertained.

[56] Natives of the Sandwich or Hawaiian Islands Called Kanakas.

[57] Mr. David Chambers, son of Mr. Thomas M. Chambers, a settler of 1847, on a small prairie near the present city of Olympia.

[58] Identity not ascertained.

[59] Mr. Walter Ross, clerk at Nisqually.

American Bull brought by Mr. Douglas from Ford's[60] escaped from the enclosure and has probably returned towards his former favorites.

Wednesday 30th. Fine. Sheepwashing and other operations connected with the wool-harvest going on satisfactorily. T. Linklater aided by some Indians commenced salting and cleaning the Hides. Fathers Ricard and Lempfrit arrived also Mr. Simmons and his brother.[61] Cowie returning from Tinalquot where he had been making a Wheat Bin found the lost Bull and drove him in.

Thursday 31st. Fine. All hands employed about the wool in one way or other. Wren and the Sandwich Islander Kahili ordered for Victoria. A quantity of grass cut in the salt marsh for the live stock to be shipped.

June, 1849

Friday 1st. Cloudy. Partly Sunshine. The live stock having been shipped in the morning, Mr. Douglas and family accompanied by Mr. Macarther and Father Lemfrit embarked after an early dinner, and the schooner dropped down with the tide in the afternoon. Jacob Lowe butcherd two cattle in the evening.

Saturday 2nd. Cloudy. Clear P. M. Work as on Thursday Lowe looking after an ox that had escaped with the yoke.

Sunday 3rd. Fine. [Page 19.]

Monday 4th. Cloudy & windy. Wren employed as last week. Cowie & Kalama sick.

Tuesday 5th. Weather as yesterday. Low[e] castrating young horses. Keve grinding axes. Cowie variously. Potatoe planting superintended by Jack. The rest as before.

Wednesday 6th. Weather cloudy, work as before. Killed two head Cattle for rations.

Thursday 7th. Weather as before, no sheep-shearing today, no band dry enough. All the spare Indian mob planting & weeding potatoes. Keva & Kalama squaring flooring for new slaughter house. Wool repressing going on well. Patakynum & a party of Snoqualmies reported to be at Steilacoom.

Friday 8th. Refreshing showers of rain. Wool pressing stopped. The rest of the hands as yesterday. A party of women, wives of the Snoqualmies at Steilacoom, came and traded a good many chevl. skins & three or four Beavers. The S', having arrived in the course of the day at Kittson's Island, Patakynum being sent for came alone, to whom the Doctor delivered Govr. Lanes message; he made a good many professions of friendship, and said that his people were very sorry

---

[60] Sidney S. Ford, a settler of 1846, at the confluence of the Skookumchuck and the Chehalis, near the present town of Centralia, Lewis County.

[61] Michael T. Simmons and his brother, Andrew J. Simmons, who had located a claim on the Cowlitz.

for what they had done, & hoped that the whites would not harm them, but Dr. T. made answer that it was not for him, but for the Govr. to arrange all affairs and told them to be ready to come when he sent for them.[62] [Page 20.]

Friday 9th.[63] Showery. Work as before.

Sunday 10th. Fine & clear all the day.

Monday 11th. Sunshine, the sheep not being dry enough to clip, all the mob, under McLeod planting Potatoes in lazy beds.[64] Shearer assisting at Wool Press. Cowie Keva & Kalama squaring wood for flooring for new slaughter-house.

Tuesday 12th. Fine. Sheep shearing & washing resumed a band of the best ewes clipped, amongst the fleeces some weighed from 4 to 6 lbs. chiefly meringo Wool will press from 3 to 400 fleeces in a day 6 hands in all. Kalama again sick off duty. Nedpalu returned to duty. Lowe killed 3 Beeves, brought home by two ox tumbrils.

Wednesday 13th. Cloudy towards evening. Work as yesterday. Amongst the ewes clipped to day chiefly X bred[65] Cheviot and Leicester their fleeces averaged from 5 to 6 lbs. Some salt[66] Indians traded a few Skins, &c. Two of sheepwashers very ill of dystery.[67]

Thursday 14th. Incessant rain. Indian mob under Slocum. Shearer & Jack, weeding garden, hoeing potatoes, &c. Olen hauling flooring for slaughter house. Some Snoqualmie arrive for trade, they are in some numbers. [Page 21.]

Friday 15th. Showery. Hands employed as yesterday. Snoqualmies traded a good [ ] Chevl. Skins. Patayknum the chief visited the Fort. Bush brought an American Bull of three years old, for which he received Five old Ewes [with] their lambs and Bush bought 5 others [with] their lambs, 4 at $5 & 1 at $6 each.

Saturday 16th. Showery all the day. Work as before.

Sunday 17th. Fair. Schooner Cadboro, reported to be in sight, sent a canoe off to her for the dispatches, the Chartered ship, Harpooner[68]

---

[62] Across the page in the Journal in Dr. Tolmie's handwriting is written the following: "Patakynum was informed that if on being called upon by Govr. Lane he did not bring the guilty Indians before the Govr. to answer for their misdeeds himself and the whole tribe of Snoqualmies would be held responsible and looked upon as participators in the crime of Copass and the others.—W. F. T."

[63] An error. Saturday.

[64] A bed in which potatoes are grown, made by placing the seed on the top of the row and covering them with earth obtained from between the rows.

[65] Crossbred.

[66] The Indians who dwelt on Puget Sound, or salt water.

[67] Dysentery, but probably enteritis.

[68] The first settlement under the crown grant on Vancouver Island was made by W. Colquhoun Grant, a former captain in the Scottish Guards, who fitted out a small colony at his own expense and shipped them via the chartered ship *Harpooner* to Soke Harbor. Here the settlers, eight in number, tilled the soil under the Captain's direction until 1851, when he became tired of his project and leased to a number of the men. But they, deprived of their leader, soon fell out, whereupon Grant, to save his property sold and left the country.

Capt. Morris, had arrived with 33 passengers, Miners & Settlers & a few mechanics.

Monday 18th. Fair clipped a band of ewes. At noon, Cadboro, anchored at the ground. She has a few things for us, and 203 bushels of wheat to be ground into flour at Simmon's Mill for Victoria. Capt. Sangster indisposed.

Tuesday 19th. Thick mist in the morning cloudy all the day. No sheep work. Cadhoro disccharged in the afternoon she left for Newmarket where she will take in lumber & get the wheat ground. The Spare mob under McLeod hoeing potatoes, pressed three Bales Wool 450 fleeces. In the evening Mr. Lewis, the Amern. & a Col. Taylor[69] & Mr. Wallace,[70] brother of the one shot, arrived. [Page 22.]

Wednesday 20th.—Fair. Cowie with two Indians getting filling wood for New Slaughterhouse. After breakfast Colonel Taylor and party started for Newmarket in quest of Mr. Simmons whom they had expected to have found there. Mr. Ross sent to Newmarket to see the lumber measured and shipped, the grain ground and flour shipped, and likewise to assist in endeavoring to apprehend any of the seamen who may desert.[71] Packet for Cadbo.[72] ford. to Vancr.

Thursday 21st. Fine. Work as yesterday. Wheat coming in ear and pease blossoming, a few blossoms appearing on potatoes.

Friday 22nd. Fine. Oxen hauling Cowie's filling pieces out into the plains where they are being barked and cut in lengths.

Saturday 23. Fine. Sultry. Cowie finished sawing and barking filling pieces. In the afternoon Mr. T. M. Chambers arrived with the view of assisting in the valuation of the buildings stock & on the farm lately occupied by the deceased I. T. Heath.[73]

Sunday 24. Fine. Rode out to Steilacoom along with Mr. Chambers.

Monday 25th. Cloudy Cowie with his indians getting rafters for slaughter house. Kalama still sick. Wool packing going on. Mr. D. Chambers arrived.

Tuesday 26th. Cloudy Partial Sunshine. Showery P. M.The Messrs. Chambers left after breakfast. Work as yesterday. Sheepshearing finish. [Page 23.]

Wednesday 27th. Showery. Sheepwashers and shearer mostly paid off. McLeod and Shearer took their departure for the plains.

---

[69] Probably Colonel James Taylor, comptroller of the mint for the Provisional Government of Oregon, and promoter. He is possibly on a visit to Mr. Simmons with a view to purchasing the mill at Tunwater.

[70] Possibly Mr. William Wallace.

[71] The wholesale desertions were brought about by the discovery of gold in California.

[72] This much abbreviated line may be read: Packet for Cadboro forwarded to Vancouver.

[73] A company settler at Steilacoom. Mr. T. M. Chambers and Dr. Tolmie were the executors.

Thursday 28th. Sunshine Evg. showery. Cowie with Indians preparing cedar blocks for slaughterhouse. The engaged gang of Indians hoeing and weeding potatoes in garden. Kalama repairing truck waggon.

Friday 29th. Showery. Work as yesterday. Rode out to Muck and Tilthlow[74]. Crops look well at both places. Kalama off on leave to look for his wife.

Saturday 30th. Showery Sunshine. Work as yesterday.

July, 1849

Sunday 1st. Cool. Showery. Loud Thunder claps.

Monday 2nd. Clear. Sunshine. Cowie finished preparing block. Kalama finished truck wagon which he has nearly made anew. A gang of Indians went to Muck and another to Sasluk[75] to weed potatoes. Slugmas [ ] Tuesday last earthing up potatoes with one horse plough at Muck, he to day commenced at McLeods. Cadboro arrived from the Falls[76] in the afternoon and Mr. Ross by land in the evening.

Tuesday 3rd. Fine & sultry. Kalama & Keave repairing Carts &c. Cowie as before. First 5 or 6 bales of wool is being repressed. Indian gang hoeing potatoes at Tyrrells lake. The frost pretty severe last night on our potatoes. Schooner Cadboro off this morning, she took no live sheep for Victoria. [Page 24.]

Wednesday 4th. Cloudy with light drops of rain in the afternoon. Soholah returned from Vancouver with letters, those for Mr. Douglas were immediately dispatched in a canoe to endeavor to overhaul the Schooner.

Thursday 5th. Showery. Kiave and Kalama felling down trees near the intended slaughterhouse. Cowie & Kahannui repairing & making hand barrows, Linklater weighing wool, Slocum attending his wife, who [by] all appearances will not be much longer in this world. A party of Indians sent out to McLeod's to work about the potatoes the rest of the remaining gang weeding in garden. Dr. Tolmie on a visit to the Tinalquot. The party sent after the Schooner returned having fallen in with her at the Soquamish village.[77] Crops looking well, fine prospects of an abundant harvest.

Friday 6th. Weather as before. Work much as before. Keave sick off duty. Lowe & Beinston assisted by some of the plain people assayed to drive in a band of Cows, but were unsuccessfull.

Saturday 7th. Light showers till evening, when it commenced raining in good earnest. No change in the work. Dr. Tolmie returned.

---

[74] A farmsite and herdsman's station.
[75] A farmsite and herdsman's station.
[76] At Tumwater.
[77] At site of Port Madison. Chief Seattle lived here.

The missing Sinahomish found murdered, now known by his partner Joe, for some trifling quarrel & Joe confesses that he cut his throat when asleep during the heat of the day. [Page 25.]

Sunday 8th. Cloudy, with a strong S.W. Breeze.

Monday 9th. Strong occasional showers of rain. Cowie & Kalama sorting shingles preparatory to covering the big store. Slocum & a party of Indians clearing water way of Stream[78] where the new Slaughterhouse is to be built. Cush with the women weeding & hoeing potatoes. Kahannui sent off with two Indians to Tinalquot to clear roads to the different watering places, for the sheep.

Tuesday 10th. Weather as yesterday. Slocum & Linklater with four Indians baling up Loose shingles at the beach. The other hands as before. Keave returned to duty.

Wednesday 11th.—Fine sunshiny weather, work as before. Keave again sick off duty. Mr. Chambers arrived to settle the affairs of the deceased I. T. Heath.

Thursday 12. Sultry. Kalama & Cowie commenced roofing the store 3 foot shingles. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Chambers rode out to Mr. Heath's to value his stock.

Friday 13th. Weather very close and sultry. Work as before. Linklater and Slocum finished baling Shingles. Keave returned to duty. [Page 26.]

Saturday 14th. Weather as before. Link. with a gang dusting & beating Bullock & Cow Hides. Chambers off in the evening.

*Sunday 15th...*Sultry.

Monday 16th. Weather as before. Cowie, Kalama & Keave engaged as before, one side of the roof finished. Cush and most of the Indian Mob sent out to Yanalacows park at the upper end of Muck to hoe potatoes. Cattle counting commenced, superintended by the Doctor.

Tuesday 17th. Sultry. Work as before. Mr. C. T. Todd[79] arrived from Victoria.

Wednesday 18th. Fresh breezes from the Northward. Mr. Todd left for the Cowlitz accompanied by Dr. Tolmie.

Thursday 19. Sultry. No change in the work. Some Snoqualmies[80] trading.

Friday 20th. Cloudy first part of the day, balance clear. Cowie and his assistants repairing barn roofs &c. Linklater & his gang cleaning

---

[78] The Sequalitchew Creek.

[79] A servant.

[80] Trade with the Snoqualmies increased materially after the affair at the Fort. This may be explained on the ground that the natives were keenly interested in the outcome of the affair, and adopted this method of keeping closely in touch with events.

out barns. Indian mob sweeping Fort. J. Ross[81] returned from Vancouver. [Page 27.]

Sunday 22nd. Rain first part of the day fine the balance. Dr. Tolmie returned from Cowlitz.

Monday 23rd. Fine. Cowie accompanied by myself[82] looked out some cedar trees for Shingles, some were found within half a mile of the Steilacoom river[83] in a convenient place. Kalama & Squally repairing rakes &c. Steilacoom and the spare hands cleaning out barns & sheds. Women weeding potatoes & thinning turnips.

Tuesday 24th. Weather cool. Cowie, Kalama & five Indians sent to cut & raft home some cedar for making shingles. Keavehaccow by permission left for Fort Vancouver to see his friends, before leaving he made an engagement for a further term of two years from 1st Novr. '49 wages £17 per annum.

Wednesday 25th. Sultry. An auction took place today, of the remaining effects of the deceased I. T. Heath, which went off at very good prices, little work done.

Thursday 26th. Sultry. Smoky from fires[84] in the neighborhood.

Friday 27th. Cloudy; light rain towards evening. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Chambers gone on a visit to Newmarket; a sad accident happened to J. Ross out at his place by the falling of a piece of timber whilst setting up a corn shed, he got his left leg broken, a little above the ankle. [Page 28.]

Saturday 28th. First part of the day cloudy & windy. Towards evening clear & fine. Work as before. A good gang of Sinahomish & Skeywhamish about traded a few deer skins and provisions from them. Slocum's wife died last Wednesday.

Sunday 29th. Fine clear weather. Dr. Tolmie returned from his trip.

Monday 30th. Cloudy. Linklater & Steilacoom repairing roof of Pigsty. Slocum and 6 Indians assisted at J. Ross' to raise a corn shed. Cush & his gang of women doing various jobs.

Tuesday 31st. Signs of rain first part of the day, but clearer by noon. Slocum and all the Indian mob breaking up new land in swamps.

August, 1849

Wednesday 1st.—Sultry & rain. Slocum mowing grass in meadow, some women [85] also with sickles. Linklater with three hands & cleared

---

[81] Mr. John Ross, a servant.

[82] Mr. Walter Ross, clerk, who with Dr. Tolmie keeps the *Journal.*

[83] Chambers Creek at Steilacoom, set down as Chudley River by Inskip on Chart 1947, 1846.

[84] Forest fires.

[85] Indian women.

a spot down the Sequalitch Stream of brush wood & felling some trees as the commencement of a site for a saw mill.

Thursday 2nd. Weather as yesterday. Lowe, Slocum and Beinston commenced cradling oats. Indians variously employed. Cowie and party arrived in the evening with a raft of Shingles & cedar blocks. [Page29.]

Friday 3rd. Weather as before, 4 Cradles cutting down oats. Mr. C. T. Todd returned from Vancouver, he is accompanied by Capt. Grant,[86] one of the Settlers for Fort Vancouver's Island.

Saturday 4th. Cowie, Kalama, Squally and David repairing Carts, cradles &c, the rest as before.

Sunday 5th. Weather very sultry.

Monday 6th. Two Canoes, one with Mr. Todd for Fort Langley, and the other for Victoria with Capt. Grant left this morning. Kalama, Keave, Slocum, Lowe, Linklater & Beinston cradling oats. A large gang of about 60 Indians engaged for harvest.

Tuesday 7th. Sultry. Cowie added to the number of Cradlers. A gang of Indians under Steilacoom pulling pease, the rest binding oats. Mr. Thornton[87] Sub-Indian agent arrived for the purpose [of] distributing some presents to the various Indian chiefs of the sound.

Wednesday 8th. No change in the weather. Work as before.

Thursday 9th. Weather & work as before.

Friday 10th. Harvest going on as well as might be expected. Oats finished.

Saturday 11th. Fine. The wheat not being perfectly ready for cutting, the mob partly sweeping out the fort, and the rest with Slocum breaking up land in swamp, then gave leave to the greater part of the Indian mob, until such time as the wheat would be ripe, those of the mob cutting patches amongst the wheat that is ripe. Cowie, Bastien & the other hands set to work about new slaughterhouse. [Page 30.]

Sunday 12th. Sultry.

Monday 13th. Smoky. Cowie resumed work as on Saturday. Mob breaking up land in swamp. McLeod & assistants in bathing lambs in Tobacco water.

Tuesday 14th. Weather as before. No change in the work.

Wednesday 15th. Sultry. Strong breezes of wind towards evening. All the Indian mob commenced cutting wheat with sickles. Cowie &

---

[86] See *ante,* note 68.

[87] J. Quinn Thornton.

party continueing work on Slaughter house, two horse carts & a ox waggon carting in oats. Beinston stowing it.

Thursday 16. Weather. Slagomas returned from Victoria reported the Schooner to be at Port Orchard.

Friday 17th. Weather and work as before. [Page 31.]

Saturday 18. Sultry. Schooner Cadboro arrived, bringing a good supply of goods for us, and also the Servants Orders.

Sunday 19th. Sultry. Mr. Tod with his family arrived from F. River.[88]

Monday 20th. Cowie and party at work on slaughterhouse. Linklater with Indians discharging schooner. Mr. Ross off to Newmarket to see to the measurement of a cargo of Lumber for the Schooner Cadboro.

Tuesday 21st. Indians summoned by Judge Thornton Subindian Agent, beginning to arrive. In the afternoon he addressed representations of the Scadjet, Sinahomish, Soquamish, Stichasamish and Nisqually Tribes,[89] and made presents to the chiefs and principal men. Two blankets 3pt.[90] each to three of the former, 1 Blkt. 3pt. to one and a fm.[91] baize ea. to about 20 of the latter.

Wednesday 22nd. Smoky. Many more Indians arriving, Klalums, Skaywhamish, and others, and to these the Sub Indian Agents made presents on rather a more moderate scale than those of yesterday, the funds placed at his disposal by Govr. Lane ($400) not admitting of greater liberality. Schooner Cadboro off for Newmarket in the morning, she having been beached yesterday and repaired in her false keel.

Thursday 23rd. Work much as on Monday. Wheatreapers advancing slowly. In the afternoon Major Hathaway of the U. S. Artillery arrived from Vancouver accompanied by Mr. Lattie formerly of the H. B. Co.'s marine. Major Hathaway[92] intends proceeding to survey some of the river estuaries and harbours along the continental shore of Puget Sound. About dusk Captain Hill[93] of the U. S. Artillery accompanied by several of the officers of his company arrived from the chartered barque Harpooner which anchored this evening in the roadstead. [Page 32.]

---

[88] Fraser River.

[89] These tribes of Salish, with their chief places of residence, were in 1849 as follows: Skagit, on Whidbey Island the Skagit River; Snohomish, on the Snohomish River; Suquamish, at Port Madison, and, including the Duwamish, at Elliott Bay; Stechass at Newmarket and BuddInlet; Nisqually, on the Nisqually River and in the vicinity of the Fort.

[90] Three point, a grade of blanket, so called because three lines were woven into the edge, which determined its width and value.

[91] Fathom.

[92] Commander of the 11th Military District, with headquarters then at Oregon City.

[93] Captain Bennett H. Hill, commanding officer at Steilacoom.

Thursday 23rd. Continued. Captain Morice of the Harpooner also up and the party remained till a late hour.

Friday 24th. Smoky. Rode[94] to Steilacoom this morning in company with Major Hathaway, and Captain Hill in order that they might judge for themselves as to whether Steilacoom, or Sequallitchew[95] would form the best winter quarters for the troops. Steilacoom received the preference on account of the number of buildings already erected there. On our return, Major Hathaway accompanied by Mr. Lattie went on board the Harpooner, and in the afternoon she dropped down towards Steilacoom. Snietlam the Scadjet chief engaged to convoy Major Hathaway on his exploring trip, the party to start from on board the Harpooner tomorrow morning. Mr. Thornton's account arranged, preparatory to his starting for Cowlitz tomorrow morning. Captain Morice of the Harpooner accompanied Mr. Thornton, he being accused of having smuggled goods and sold liquor to Indians, while in the Columbia River.

Saturday 25th. Smokey. Mr. Thornton signed an account today of 421 dollars 26 cents for Indian Presents and one of 20 Dollars for Traveling Expenses, both against Govr. Lane, as Indian Agent. I afterwards signed both accounts as correct, and forwarded them by Mr. Thornton under cover to Mr. C. Factor Ogden.[96] Messrs. Thornton and Morice started in the afternoon. Mr. Tod and I[97] rode out to Steilacoom to see how the Officers were getting on and whether they required any assistance.

Sunday 26th. Smokey. Had a visit from Mr. Wright chief officer of the Harpooner. In the forenoon arrived from Victoria Mr. R. Finlayson accompanied by Mr. Mowatt chief officer of the "Mary Dare" and Mr. Joseph Mackay[98] of Victoria with some engaged men and a number of Indians all in persuit of 8 seamen and one Canadian (Champagne) runaways from the Steamer Beaver and Mary Dare. [Page 33.] Mr. Finlayson and companions started in the afternoon with fresh crews of Indians for Newmarket. Mr. Ross who had just arrived, returning thither on horseback accompanied by Mr. Mowatt.

---

[94] Dr. Tolmie.

[95] The Military believed that the Hudson's Bay and Puget Sound Agricultural Companies would shortly remove and the site be given over to the army. The small buildings used by the Company at Mr. Heath's hardly warranted the expense in fixing over, and most of the quarters were built outright in the course of a few days. In the exploration tour down the Sound the site held most in favor was Dungeness, where Major Hathaway thought a fort might be built which would serve the Americans as Fort Victoria served the British.

[96] Chief Factor Peter Skene Ogden, now at Fort Vancouver.

[97] Dr. Tolmie.

[98] Chief Factor Joseph William McKay, recently of Fort Simpson, soon to become famous because of his discovery of coal at Nanaimo.

Monday 27th. Still Smokey. News was sent from Mr. John Ross that four men supposed to be white men were seen prowling about his place. Mr. Finlayson, accompanied by Messrs. Mowatt & Mackay & myself[99] started off on horseback in search, but with no better success than before.

Wednesday 29th. Still Smoky, caused by a large fire in the wood between Steilacoom and Kitson's[100] Island. Mr. Finlayson & party left for Victoria. Cowie & gang employed about new slaughter house, Slocum at the head of Indians gleaning wheat fields two horses carting in oats & wheat.

Thursday 30th. Work as yesterday. News having heard of the runaways being at Steilacoom Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Tod started off in a canoe with a crew of Indians to see them, and try by reasoning to persuade them to return to their duty, the Doctor returned later, saw some trace of them, but no men. Major Hathaway & Mr. Lattie returned from their trip down the sound not much satisfied as to capability of finding a fitting site for a dock yard or a town.[101] [Page 34.]

Friday 31st. Smoke not so dense, finished gleaning. Cowie & his gang employed as before.

September, 1849

Saturday 1st. Mornings very cool, frosty rather in the evenings on the potatoes & vegetables. All the grain safely housed. Harvesting gang after sweeping off the fort were paid off. News of the Snoqualmies coming and making a settlement with the Bostons[102] for the affair of the 1st May last.

Sunday 2nd. Weather as yesterday, some Snowqualmies (Hatikynum) arrived they say that Patykynum & his gang will be here in a day or two.

Monday 3rd. Cowie, Slocum, & the others repairing flooring of new barn. Lowe & Beinston killed an ox for beef for the Soldiers. A large gang of Sinahomish traded a quantity of mats, Salmon &c. Patynum arrived with his gang, Sending 80 3pt Blankets to Steilacoom to used as circumstances may require, at the time of the settlement for the Snoqualmie affair.

Tuesday 4th. Fine. Smoke pretty near cleared off. Cowie, Keave &

---

[99] Mr. Walter Ross.

[100] Ketron Island.

[101] See *ante*, note 95.

[102] Boston, a Chinook Jargon term applied to Americans because Americans first came from Boston. The English were called in the same tongue King George men.

Slocum sick off duty, with severe colds, Kalama & Squally planeing boards for lining Mr. Forrests room. A good trade done with the Snowqualmies in the way of Salmon, Baskets & a few skins. [Page 35.]

Wednesday 5th. Fine. Kalama & Keave lining Mr. Forrests room. All our engaged Indians off to Steilacoom to be present at the making up of the business with the Snowqualmies, which came off today. Dr. Tolmie & Mr. Todd present, it ended in 6 of the worst being seized and confined, the names of 6 are "Whyeek" "Qullawout" "Copass" "Tahawai" "Tatam & [ ][103] all of the Snowqualmich. 80 Blankets were paid out to the different chiefs of the tribe.

Thursday 6th. Weather still continues smoky. Kalama & Kiave employed as yesterday. Beinston, Steilacoom, Bill and 1 or 2 others thrashing wheat with flails. Kahannui sent out to Steilacoom with a gang of Indians to cut the wheat there. Cowlitz Jack who accompanied Major Hathaway returned from Cowlitz. He reports of having seen the Victoria runaways at the "Skokoom Chuck[104] on their way to Cowlitz, they were provided with horses.

Friday 7th. Sultry. Kalama & Kiave and David repairing a broken horse cart, the rest as before.

Saturday 8th. Cloudy most part of the day. Work much as before. Beinston cleaned his two days thrashing. Eight bushels. [Page 36.]
Sunday 9th. Cloudy & Cool. Morice of the Harpooner returned from Willamette.

Monday 10th. Fine, but still smoky. Kiave & Kalama repairing horse carts. Cowie and Gohome splitting Shingles. Commenced taking up potatoes, of which we will have but a poor crop this year.

Tuesday 11th. Fine. C. Jack with the Indian women taking up potatoes at Tyrrells lake, which turns out pretty well. Lowe sent with the beef cart to Steilacoom. Kiave & Kalama also sent there to assist Lahannui to cut the wheat; Capt. Morice gave in 11 thousand dollars for different debts.

Wednesday 12th. Cloudy, latter part of the day light drops of rain. Cowie Gohome, and Steilacoom splitting Shingles for new house. Beinston again installed in kitchen in place of Cooper who removed to Cow-

---

[103] In the official account of the trial the Indians mentioned are: Kassas, Quallawort, Stulharrier, Tattau, Wyesk and Quatthlinkyne. See *Sen. Doc.*, 31 Cong., 2nd Ses., Doc. 1, E, Serial No. 587.

[104] The Skookumchuck, a tributary of the Chehalis at Centralia, from the Chinook Jargon words "skookum," big, wild or rough, and "chuck" water. Compare Pilchuck "red water" and Saltchuck "Puget Sound."

litz. A large number of Snowqualmies said to have arrived at Steilacoom.

Thursday 13th. Rainy all the day. Steilacoom, Squally, Neopalu & Lowe thrashing oats with flails. Cowie & Gohome planeing boards preparatory to lining Mr. Todds rooms. Snowqualmies made a good trade in Dry Salmon, Baskets, & Mats. They are going to camp at Steilacoom till it is understood what is to be done with the Indian prisioners. [Page 37.]

Friday 14 Fair, but cloudy. Jack and his gang taking up potatoes at Mallard Hollow which turns well, potatoes pretty numerous & large. The other hands employed as yesterday. 80 bus White. M. Hollow.

Saturday 15th. Weather fair & clear of smoke. Work as before. The three Kanakas returned from Steilacoom.

Sunday 16th. Cloudy but fair. Thlekatats[105] arrived at Steilacoom.

Monday 17th. Cloudy. Cowie, Keave, Kalama and three Indians setting up slaughter house. Kahannui sent off to Steilacoom with 5 or 6 Indians to bind the wheat. Mr. Tallmadge[106] the Quartermaster consented to take it as oats for fodder. C. Jack and his gang taking up potatoes in garden, which are of a superior kind & plentifull. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Todd visited Newmarket.

Tuesday 18th. Fine & clear. Work as before. Potat quality of S. potatoes taken up in garden are 70 bush. large & 15 bush. Small, exclusive of what used for mess. Dr. Tolmie returned accompanied by Mr. Chambers.

---

[105] Klikitat, a Shahaptian tribe living on the headwaters of the Cowlitz, Lewis, White Salmon and Klickitat Rivers.

[106] Grier Tallmadge, acting assistant quartermaster at Steilacoom.

[*To be continued*]

BOOK REVIEWS

The North West Company. By Gordon Charles Davidson, Ph. D. (Berkeley: University of California Press. 1918. Pp. 349.)

This is the most important book, so far as the Pacific Northwest is concerned, yet published by the University of California Press. In giving expression to his grateful acknowledgements, the author includes the Order of the Native Sons of the Golden West, "whose generosity made possible his year of study in England." The book shows that he made good use of that year, and now the rest of us must also be grateful to those generous Native Sons. The editors of the series, in which this volume is VII., Professors H. Morse Stephens and Herbert E. Bolton, add a note to the effect that while the book was in press Dr. Davidson was in service as a lieutenant in the First Canadian Mounted Rifles, saying: "This absolves him from responsibility for any shortcomings of editorial supervision which the book may show."

The author says: "A complete history of the North West Company is lacking. Chapters concerning its activities have appeared in books dealing with the Hudson's Bay Company and in similar publications. Interest has been evinced chiefly in connection with the work of a few explorers like Alexander Mackenzie, with the Astoria incident, and, above all, with the events arising from the settlement commenced by Lord Selkirk on the Red River in territory which now forms part of the province of Manitoba." He hopes his book will help on the study. "But the final word," says he, "will not be said until the business papers of the company come to light, providing they are still in existence." He was unable to find those papers. He thinks there may be some of those papers in the archives of the Hudson's Bay Company in London, but he "was unable to obtain permission to enter those preserves."

The North West Company was organized in the winter of 1783-1784, and was merged with the older Hudson's Bay Company in 1821. In those years it reached northward to the Arctic and westward to the Pacific. Its fur hunters and traders were alert, aggressive and successful. Its geographers and officers were courageous and efficient.

Careless writers have frequently referred to the work of these men as if they were of the Hudson's Bay Company. One reason for this is the fact that the missionaries and first settlers came subsequent to 1821, and after the name of the North West Company had been

merged into that of the older concern. No Hudson's Bay Company work was done in the Pacific Northwest prior to 1821. All was done by the rival North West Company,—Mackenzie's first trip to the Pacific in 1793, Fraser's discovery of the river that bears his name, David Thompson's great geographical work on the Columbia and other rivers, the purchase of the American fort Astoria, and its change of name to Fort George, and many other transactions of historical importance.

Dr. Davidson has rendered a real service by gathering this material into a good usable book. Besides a full general index, he has added an index of geographical names. There are six valuable maps and notations and nineteen appendices. These give important documents in full or in part. One of the most interesting to readers of this *Quarterly* is "Bill of Sale of Astoria to the NorthWest Company," pages 293-296. It was the finding of that document in the Public Record Office at London, where it had been sent by a former governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, which encourages Dr. Davidson in the belief that other North West Company papers may yet be made accessible to students of history. EDMOND S. MEANY.

Catalogue of Materials in the Archivo General de Indias for the History of the Pacific Coast and the American Southwest. By CHARLES E. CHAPMAN, Ph. D. (Berkeley: University of California Press. 1919. Pp. 755.)

The industrious and painstaking author has listed and prepared annotations for 6257 documents here catalogued. The first thirty pages are devoted to an introduction describing the Archivo General de Indias, the Native Sons' Fellowships which made possible the two years of searching in Spain by Dr. Chapman, and plans and rules of the work.

While the title correctly indicates that the greatest value is for the history of the American Southwest, the Northwest is also represented. Dr. Chapman says, page 39, that he had hoped to "find additional materials about foreign voyages to the Northwest Coast in the years covered by the correspondence, 1785 to 1795, and, in particular, some further light on the Nootka affair. In this respect, the *legajos* were disappointing." However, the index shows ninety-one references to the Northwest Coast, including Nootka.

The book is not for the general reader. It is a working tool for historians, who will not cease to be grateful to Dr. Chapman, to the

Order of the Native Sons of the Golden West and the University of California for its production.

Legal and Political Status of Women in Iowa. By Ruth A. Gallaher. (Iowa City: State Historical Society of Iowa. 1919. Pp. 300.)

James Baird Weaver. By Fred Emory Haynes. (Iowa City: State Historical Society of Iowa. 1919. Pp. 494.)

Iowa Authors and Their Works. By Alice Marple. (Des Moines: Historical Department of Iowa. 1918. Pp. 359.)

These three books are fresh evidences of Iowa's activitity in the field of historical publications. The first two, published by the State Historical Society of Iowa, are issued under the general editorship of Professor Benjamin F. Shambaugh, long recognized as industrious and abundantly successful in that capacity. The Historical Department of Iowa, at the State's capital, issued the third volume. It has an introduction by Edgar R. Harlan, Curator. The author of the book is Assistant Curator. The Iowa authors are listed alphabetically. Some of them are shown to have been quite prolific. Professor Shambaugh's list is probably the longest. It includes sixty-three items, of which he was author or editor.

A Summary of Mining in the State of Washington. By Arthur Homer Fischer. (Seattle: University of Washington. 1918. Pp. 124.)

Mr. Fischer submitted this work as a thesis in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Science in Mining Engineering. It is edited by Dean Milnor Roberts of the College of Mines, and is published as Bulletin Number 4 of the Engineering Experiment Station Series.

Part I gives a summary of mining development and mineral resources in Washington. Part II comprises a list of the mining districts in the State. Part III contains an extensive bibliography of articles relating to mining and mineral resources of Washington.

Other Books Received

Cerf, Barry. *Alsace-Lorraine Since 1870.* (New York: The Macmillan Co. 1919. Pp. 190. $1.50.)

Curtin, Jeremiah, and Hewitt, J. N. B. *Seneca Fiction, Legends and Myths.* (Washington: Bureau of American Ethnology. 1918. Pp. 819. Thirty-second Annual Report.)

Dawson, William Harbutt. *The German Empire, 1867-1914, and the Unity Movement.*. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1919. Two volumes. Pp. 495 and 535. $5.00 a set.)

Gann, Thomas W. F. *The Maya Indians of Southern Yucatan and Northern British Honduras.* (Washington: Bureau of American Ethnology. 1918. Pp. 146.)

Sharpless, Isaac. *Political Leaders of Provincial Pennsylvania.* (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1919. Pp. 248. $2.50.)

Vanderlip, Frank A. *What Happened to Europe.* (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1919. Pp. 188. $1.25.)

NEWS DEPARTMENT

A Gift of Manuscripts

In the early Territorial days there was no place for the preservation of manuscript records. Officers kept such papers in their own offices after successors had been chosen. On leaving town they sometimes turned the records over to a trusted friend. Time, of course, adds interest and historic value to many of those papers as they come to light. Harry B. McElroy of Olympia received from his father, T. F. McElroy, publisher of the *Columbian,* first newspaper north of the Columbia River, and from other sources many documents. From these he has recently made a selection and presented a sheaf to the University of Washington Library, including the following:

Two certificates of appointment as notary public issued to B. F. Kendall. The first one, dated January 4, 1855, bears the signatures of Isaac I. Stevens, Governor, and C. H. Mason, Secretary of Territory. Mr. Kendall's name had been spelled "Benjamin," but a pen cut it down to "B.", probably as Mr. Kendall had objected, his first name being Bion. An endorsement, signed by Edward Lander, Chief Justice of the Territory, shows that Kendall was sworn in on January 6, 1855. The second certificate bears the signatures of F. McMullin, Governor, and C. H. Mason, Secretary of Territory. It is dated October 17, 1857. On this Mr. Kendall made this endorsement: "Revoked by McMuggins on the 23rd of Nov. 1857 because I waited on the widow and laughed at his speech." Oldtimers will smile at this reminder of the Governor's legislative divorce from his wife and the gossip prevalent at that time.

Another Kendall document is a certificate appointing him Commissioner of Deeds for California in the Territory of Washington. It bears the signature of John Bigley, Governor, and J. W. Denver, Secretary of State, of California.

Another document is Territorial Warrant Number 10, dated March 12, 1858, and paid on June 26, 1858. It is signed by Urban C. Hicks, Territorial Auditor, and is in favor of William Mitchell. It calls for the payment of $272.25, as allowed by the District Court of the Second Judicial District. The Territorial Legislature on February 3, 1858, had appropriated "for the execution of the sentence of death seventy-five (75) dollars." The Indian Chief Leschi was executed on

Friday, February 19, 1858, and Mr. Mitchell was the executioner. This warrant was evidently issued to pay the fee and the expenses of that work. The Territorial Treasurer who paid the warrant was D. L. Phillips, son of David Phillips of Seattle's pioneer Phillips-Horton Bank. Mrs. McElroy is a niece of Treasurer Phillips, which accounts for the preservation of the document.

In transmitting these interesting papers, Mr. McElroy sent a memorandum of an old map he had found in the Washington State Library marked: "Plan of the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company's Land Claim at Nisqually. Fort Nisqually, May 10, 1852. W. F. Tolmie, agt. Puget's Sound Agri. Co." Another mark is: "Filed May 7th 1855. James Tilton, Sur. Gen. W. T." On the map American Lake is given as "Spootilth Lake." Chamber's Creek is shown as "Steilacoom River," and Steilacoom Lake is shown as "Wyachew Lake."

In connection with the Kendall documents, it should be added that the elder McElroy was executor of the Kendall estate and saved the papers, which were transmitted to the son, Harry B. Elroy.

Bion F. Kendall was a young clerk in Washington City in 1853, when he obtained employment with the railroad surveying party of that year under Governor Isaac I. Stevens. Not long after arriving in Olympia he was admitted to the bar, and began a vigorous career. He was fearless, honest and outspoken. As lawyer, officer and newspaperman he made friends, but he also made enemies, public and private. He was a friend of Thomas Starr King, and entertained that distinguished Californian in Olympia at one time.

Mr. Kendall, for a short time, held the important position of Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Washington Territory. Before that he had been Prosecuting Attorney of the Central District, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives for two successive sessions, and Librarian of the Territorial Library. On Wednesday, January 7, 1863, he was shot and instantly killed by Horace Howe, Jr. At the time Mr. Kendall was proprietor of and frequent writer for the *Overland Press* of Olympia. On January 12 that paper appeared in "turned rules" of mourning and carried a strong editorial on the life and character of B. F. Kendall, saying, "and the man of genius, the classical scholar, the able lawyer, he who had the rare combination of intellectual and bodily power, of will and mind conjoined, fitting him for the high places of earth, has gone before his day had reached a bright and glorious noon."

Reunion of Washington Pioneers

The annual reunion and business meetings of the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington were held at their building in Seattle on Tuesday and Wednesday, June 3 and 4, 1919. The annual address was delivered by James McNaught, a pioneer lawyer who arrived in Seattle and began the practice of his profession in 1867. The officers elected were as follows: President, James McNaught; vice-president, Mrs. Flora A. P. Engle of Coupeville; treasurer, William M. Calhoun; secretary, A. W. Engle; chaplain, Rev. A. Atwood; trustees, William H. Pumphrey, Leander Miller, Mrs. Rosamond S. Densmore, Rolland H. Denny and Edmond S. Meany.

Lincoln and Adams County Pioneers

The seventeenth annual pioneer picnic of the successful Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association was held at the association's grounds on Crab Creek on June 17, 18 and 19, 1919. Secretary Charles E. Ivy never fails to send this *Quarterly* copies of the elaborate programs of sports, music, plays and speeches.

A Visit to Eastern Libraries

Charles W. Smith, reference librarian, associate professor of library economy, University of Washington, and business manager of the *Washington Historical Quarterly,* has returned after an extended visit to the Library of Congress and other large libraries of the East. He made arrangements for numerous exchanges, and comes home with greater ambition than ever to build up the collections of Northwestern history in the University of Washington Library.

Record of Those Who Died in Service

Lieutenant Colin V. Dyment of the American Red Cross Service, who was head of the Department of Journalism in the University of Washington, is perfecting the list of those of the Ninety-first Division, United States Army, who died in service. It is probably the most complete record made for any division during the war. The list for each company is given in the chronological order of the deaths. Then follows as full a statement as is possible of the circumstances of each death. These are all mimeographed, and a complete report for the company is to be sent to the nearest of kin of each soldier who died in tha tcompany. In a separate enclosure there is to be sent a short sketch of the division, so that the movements of those companies can be traced through France and Belgium. A collection of all these

reports should be saved for permanent historical reference| If all the Red Cross searchers had been as efficient and as tireless as Lieutenant Dyment, the cause of history would have been greatly enriched. His work is sure to be prized ever more highly as the years show its worth.

Oldest Road in Pierce County

The Washington State Historical Society placed an enduring monument at Camp Lewis on Saturday, April 26, 1919, as a marker of the oldest road in Pierce County. The program prepared for the unveiling ceremonies was as follows:

Presiding chairman, W. B. Blackwell, president of the Washington State Historical Society.

Patriotic music by a military band.

Invocation by Chaplain Fisher.

"Why We Do This," by W. P. Bonney, secretary of the Washington State Historical Society.

"Connecting Link," by Bishop Frederic W. Keator.

Presenting the monument, Judge John Arthur.

Accepting the monument, Major John M. Williams.

Introducing the sculptor, Alonzo Victor Lewis, Professor O. B. Sperlin, vice-president of the Washington State Historical Society.

Unveiling the tablet, Thomas Huggins and David White.

Music by the band.

Benediction by Chaplain Fisher.

Living Pioneers of Washington

In the last issue of this *Quarterly* there was published the beginning of a second series of biographies of pioneers of the State of Washington as printed in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* up to April 1, 1919. For the possible use of future historians and genealogists the list is here continued to July 1. The dates given are those of the issues of the *Post-Intelligencer* in which the biographies appeared, in each case on the editorial page.

April 1, W. H. (Joe) Surber, Seattle.
April 2, John R. James, Rochester, Wash.
April 3, Rev. Horace J. Taylor, Anacortes, Wash.
April 4, George R. H. Miller, Oregon City, Or.
April 5, R. C. Graves, Berkeley, Cal.
April 7, C. P. Dose, Seattle.
April 8, Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Fairweather, Spokane, Wash.

April 9, Mrs. Mary Ellen Shoudy, Seattle.
April 10, Mrs. Mary A. Borst, Centralia, Wash.
April 11, Mrs. Harriet E. Parkhurst, Seattle.
April 12, Oliver O. Liabo, Port Madison, Wash.
April 14, Mrs. T. A. Pirkey, Seattle.
April 15, Mrs. J. J. Weaver, Centralia, Wash.
April 16, Lyman W. Bonney, Seattle.
April 17, Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Holmes, Seattle.
April 18, Mrs. Laura B. Troy, Olympia, Wash.
April 19, The Terry Family, Seattle.
April 21, Fred E. Sander, Seattle.
April 22, Mrs. Orange Jacobs, Seattle.
April 23, Mrs. David Graham and Mrs. C. B. Bagley, Seattle.
April 24, Leander Miller, Seattle.
April 25, Mrs. Margaret A. Meany, Seattle.
April 26, Mrs. Lois A. Boblett, Blaine, Wash.
April 28, Chin Quong and Woo Gen, Seattle.
April 29, Mrs. Sarah B. Thurlow, Seattle.
April 30, Mr. and Mrs. P. H. Roundtree, Boisfort, Wash.
May 1, Frank Griffin, Seattle.
May 2, Matthew Fleming, Sequim, Wash.
May 3, William B. Kelley, Sumner, Wash.
May 5. Mr. and Mrs. James McCombs, Seattle.
May 6, Daniel W. Bass, Seattle.
May 7, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Chilberg, Seattle.
May 8, Mrs. Elizabeth M. McGilvra, Seattle.
May 9, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew J. Fowler, LaDu, Wash.
May 10, Lieut. A. B. Wyskoff, Ontario, Cal.
May 12, Edwin R. Huntington, Castlerock, Wash.
May 13, Robert Long and Mrs. Sarah Malson, Seattle.
May 14, Mrs. Anna K. Wittenmyer, Kirkland, Wash.
May 15, Mrs. Ida M. Pinkham, Seattle.
May 16, Charles A. Billings, Olympia, Wash.
May 17, Miss Jean McCarogher, Olympia, Wash.
May 19, Nathaniel D. Hill, Port Townsend, Wash.
May 20, Mrs. George W. Biles, Olympia, Wash.
May 21, Mrs. Henriette A. Carr, Seattle.
May 22, Chandler Huntington, Milton, Cal.
May 23, Mr. and Mrs. John Dines, Seattle.
May 24, H. E. Levy, Victoria, B. C.
May 26, Judge Thomas Burke, Seattle.

May 27, Andrew J. Davis, Olympia, Wash.
May 28, Judge and Mrs. Stephen J. Chadwick, Olympia, Wash.
May 29, C. J. Smith, Seattle.
May 30, James McNaught, Seattle.
May 31, George Elder, Tacoma.
June 2, D. W. Bush, Sr., Portland, Or.
June 4, Charles M. Spaulding, Carnation, Wash.
June 5, Janet Shotwell Moore, Olympia, Wash.
June 6, Marcellus Joseph Luark, Montesano, Wash.
June 7, Mrs. Rosamond S. Densmore, Seattle.
June 9, Mrs. Ellen G. Phillips, Olympia, Wash.
June 10, Mr. and Mrs. G. S. Dudley, Seattle.
June 11, Frederick Gasch, Seattle.
June 12, Miss Sophia Sternberg, Olympia, Wash.
June 13, Thomas B. Beall, Lewiston, Ida.
June 14, Mrs. Winfield Scott Shaser, Olympia, Wash.
June 16, Mrs. Jeanette G. Hill, Seattle.
June 17, Judge John P. Hoyt, Seattle.
June 18, William Voigt, Pasadena, Cal.
June 19, Mrs. Jennie B. Walsworth, Seattle.
June 20, Joseph W. Crow, Seattle.
June 21, Judge and Mrs. G. A. Hill, Seattle.

The
Washington Historical Quarterly

Contributing Editors

Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle
W. D. Lyman, Walla Walla
T. C. Elliott, Walla Walla
H. B. McElroy, Olympia
Frank A. Golder, Pullman
Edward McMahon, Seattle
William S. Lewis, Spokane
O. B. Sperlin, Tacoma
F. W. Howay, New Westminster, B. C.

Managing Editor
EDMOND S. MEANY

Business Manager
CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. X. NO. 4 OCTOBER, 1919

ISSUED QUARTERLY
Two Dollars per Year

Contents

GENERAL INDEX............The decennial index of all articles, documents and principal book reviews from Vol. I. (1906) to and including Vol. X. (1919) 243

CONTENTS....................Titles of articles and documents of each number 291

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
University Station
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894

Vol. X., No. 4 *October, 1919*

The Washington Historical Quarterly

INDEX TO VOLUMES I-X

NOTE. This general index to the first ten volumes of the WASHINGTON HISTORICAL QUARTERLY has been compiled from the indexes to the separate volumes. In combining several entries under a single name, articles *by* precede articles *about* a given author. In the analysis of subjects, the secondary arrangement is normally alphabetical but in some instances as in grouping documents the chronology has been followed. The citations are given by volume and page, the volume preceding the colon, and the page or the inclusive paging following it. Both October and January numbers of volume 1 are paged from 1 to 96. In order to show which of these duplicate paginations is meant, the abbreviations "Jan." and "Oct." are placed in curves after each entry from these, the first two numbers of the magazine. Eg 1:59 (Jan.) refers to page 59 to be found in the January number of 1907.

Abel, Annie Heloise, "A New Lewis and Clark Map", noted, 7:253-254.

Aberdeen Pioneer Association, 7:48, 8:9, 10:46.

Academy of Pacific Coast History, "Publications", vols.1-2, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:128-129.

"Acquisition of Oregon", by Marshall, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:154-157.

"Across the Plains in 1853", by D. B. Ward, reviewed, 3:242.

"Across the Plains to California in 1852", by Lodisa Frizzell, noted, 6:209-210.

Adams, Annie (Mrs. Robert Head), in Mercer party, 6:228.

Adams, E. D., "The Power of Ideals in American History", noted, 5:147.

Adams, Henry, "The Education of Henry Adams, An Autobiography", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 10:73-74.

Adams, John Quincy: John Quincy Adams and the Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214; "Writings", edited by W. C. Ford, noted, 4:131, 5:61,317, 6:71-72,281.

Adams County, *see* Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association.

Agriculture in Alaska under the Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:287-288.

Alaska: agriculture in, under Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:287-288; Baranof the builder, by C. L. Andrews, 7:202-216; Higginson's, "Alaska: The Great Country", reviewed, 8:234; industry in, under the Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:278-295; Jones', "Alaskan Waterways", reviewed, 9:233-234; marine disasters of Alaska route, by C. L. Andrews, 7:21-37; mining in, before 1867, by F. A. Golder, 7:233-238; reindeer in, by C. L. Andrews,

10:171-176; salmon industry, by C. L. Andrews, 9:243-254; social life in, under Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:278-295; survey of, 1743-1799, by F. A. Golder, 4:83-95; trade under Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:278-295; transfer of to U. S., reprint of document, 3:83-91; Tuttle's "Alaska", reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 6:69; under the Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:202-216, 278-295; Underwood's "Alaska: An Empire in the Making", reviewed by F. A. Golder, 4:197; whaling in, by C. L. Andrews, 9: 3-10.

Alden, George H., review of Halsey's "Four Great Rivers", 1:170-171.

Alexander, John S., death, 8:36.

Allan, George T., letter dated March 16, 1832, regarding fever and ague on Columbia river, 2:41.

Allen, Robert Perry, death, 7:58.

Alvord, Clarence Walworth, "The New Regime", noted, 7:253.

Ambler, Charles H., "The Life and Diary of John Floyd an Apostle of Secession, and the Father of the Oregon Country", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:69-70.

American and British treatment of the Indians of Puget Sound, by W. J. Trimble, 5:32-54.

American Historical Association: Annual meeting, (1906) 1:84-85 (Jan.); (1912) 4:54; (1913) 5:153-155; (1915) 7:86; (1916) 8:80; (1917) 9:79. Pacific Coast Branch of, *see* Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association.

American names in Washington, 1: 10-11(Oct.)

Analysis of the Pacific railroad reports, by Pearl Russell, 10:3-16.

Anderson, Andrew, death, 5:23.

Anderson, Butler P., letter dated May 4, 1858, concerning Chief Leschi, 1:59.

Anderson, C. M., the naming of Seward, Alaska, 1:159-161.

Anderson, Dice Robins, "William Branch Giles; a Study in the Politics of Virginia and the Nation", noted, 7:252-253.

Andrews, Clarence L.; Alaska under the Russians, 7:202-216,278-295; Alaska whaling, 9:3-10; marine disasters of the Alaska route, 7:21-37; reindeer in Alaska, 10:171-176; review of Golder's "Russian Expansion on the Pacific", 6:119-120; review of Stuck's "Voyage on the Yukon", 9:69-70; review of Tuttle's "Alaska", 6:69; the salmon in Alaska, 9:243-254; research in Alaska, 6:284.

Andrews, Lyman Beach, death, 5:25.

Andrews, Matthew Page, "History of the United States", noted, 5:317.

Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West(document), edited by F. W. Howay, W. S. Lewis and J. A. Meyer, 8:188-229.

Anthon, Sister Inger, review of Fountain's "Eleven Eaglets of the West", 1:275-277.

"Antoine of Oregon: A Story of the Oregon Trail", noted, 4:197-198.

Applegate, Jesse: Jesse Applegate: Pioneer, Statesman and Philosopher, by Joseph Schafer, 1:217-233; "Recollections of My Boyhood", noted, 6:208-209.

"(The) Applewoman of the Klickitat", by A. V. Morris, reviewed by E. M. Blodgett, 10:71-72.

Archeological research, a vast neglected field for, 1:131-135.

Archives of Washington, report on, by J. N. Bowman, 2:241-249.

Arnold, A. W., death, 4:43.

Asakawa, K., why and how Japanese history may be studied with profit in America, 2:127-131.

Ashburton, Lord, Daniel Webster and Old Oregon, by C. T. Johnson, 1: 209-216.

Ashley, Mabel M., review of Schultz's "Bird Woman(Sacajawea)", 9:308.

Associates of Eighty-nine, organized 1917, 8:238.

Atkins, Mrs. Frank (Mrs. Osborne), in Mercer party, 6:236.

Attitude of Hudson's Bay Company during Indian war of 1855-1856, a series of letters of that period, edited by Clarence B. Bagley, 8: 291-307.

Aurner, Clarence Ray, "History of Education in Iowa", reviewed by Paul J. Kruse, 7:170-171.

"Authors of Washington", by Susan W. Hassell, noted, 7:327-328.

Ayer, John Edwin, George Bush, Voyageur, 7:40-45.

Bagley, Clarence B.: George Wilkes, 5:3-11; our first Indian war, 1:34-49(Oct.); review of Williams' edition "The Canoe and the Saddle", 5:138-142; "History of Seattle", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7: 249-251; "In the Beginning", noted, 1:83(Oct.); presents transcript of early University of Washington records to University library, 8: 160; "The Waterways of the Pacific Northwest", noted, 8:157-158; *editor,* documents relating to the attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company during the Indian war of 1855-56, 8:291-307; *editor,* Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, 6:179-197; 264-278; 7:59-75; 144-167.

(The) Bagley Collection of Pacific Northwest history: descriptive article on, by C. W. Smith, 10:83-87; purchased by the University of Washington, 10:158.

Bagley, Susannah Rogers, death, 5:28.

Baker, Antoinette(Mrs. Huntington), in Mercer party, 6:227.

Baker, J. C., "Baptist History of the North Pacific Coast", noted, 4:49.

Ballaine, John E., review of Stuck's "Ten Thousand Miles With a Dog Sled", 5:227-229.

Banks, Mary, bequest of private historical collection to the University of Washington, 9:79.

"Baptist History of the North Pacific Coast", noted, 4:49.

Baranof the builder, Alaska under the Russians, by Clarence L. Andrews, 7:202-216.

Barclay, Dr. Forbes, biographical note, 8:217.

Barlow, Byron, death, 6:15.

Barlow, George W., death, 4:40.

Barlow, Ida (Mrs. Alfred Pinkham), in Mercer party, 6:237.

Barnard, Dr. and Mrs. Charles, in Mercer party, 6:235.

Barnes, George A., death, 4:42.

Barnett, James D., "Operation of the Initiative, Referendum, and Recall in Oregon", reviewed by J. Allen Smith, 7:168-170.

Barr, Mrs. Margaret Jane, death, 8:39.

Barrows' account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:206-207.

Bashford, James W., "Oregon Missions", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 9:309.

Bassett, John Spencer: "The Middle Group of American Historians", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 8: 155; "Short History of the United States", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:60-61.

Baxter, Mrs. D. K.(Sarah J. Davidson), in Mercer party, 6:236.

Baynes, Robert Lambert, commander-in-chief of the Pacific station, 1857-1860, 8:195.

Beall, Thomas B., Pioneer Reminiscences, 8:83-90.

Bean, Sarah L., death, 5:29.

Beard, Charles A.: "Contemporary History, 1877-1913", noted, 5:145-146; "Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States", noted, 5:63; "Introduction to the English Historians", re-

viewed by Edward McMahon, 1:278-279.
Beard, Charles A., and F. A. Ogg, "National Governments and the World-War", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:153-154.
Beaver, Reverend Herbert, first missionary in the state of Washington, 1:125-126.
Beaver, scarcity of, in fur-trade, noted in letter of Peter Skeen Ogden, 1831, 1:262-263.
Beaver, Steamer, arrival of (document), 2:259-260.
Beecher, Mrs. Harriet Foster, death by accident, 6:136-137.
Beer, George Louis, "The English Speaking Peoples", noted, 8:311.
Beggs, Sarah Ruhamah De Bell, last survivor of the Oregon mission of 1840, 2:12-23.
Bell, Archie, "Sunset Canada", noted, 9:310.
Bells, manufacture of, in Alaska, by the Russians, 7:285.
Bennett, Guy Vernon: Early Relations of the Sandwich Islands to the Old Oregon Territory, 4:116-126; Eastward Expansion of Population from the Pacific Slope, 3:115-123.
Bent, Allen H., "Early American Mountaineers", noted, 5:62.
Benton County, Old Settler's Union, 7:47, 8:8, 10:48.
Berglund, Abraham, "The War and Trans-Pacific Shipping", noted, 8:310.
Bernier, Julien, death, 4:42.
Bernier, Peter, death,6:18-19.
Berry, Miss(Mrs.Melson), in Mercer party, 6:237.
Bersch, Mary, death, 5:27.
Bety, Jacob, death, 4:42.
Beuston, Adam, death, 4:37.
Bibliography: Griffin's "Bibliography of American Historical Societies", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:361-362; Boening's Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens, 9:174-196; Smith's Bibliography of Marcus Whitman, 3:3-62; bibliography of Pacific Northwest history planned, 2:179; O'Donnell's "Bibliography of Washington Geology and Geography" noted, 4:294-295.
Biles, George W., death, 3:302.
Biographical sketches of Washington pioneers, 7:51-58,87-89,178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160,238-240.
"Bird Woman (Sacajawea)" by Schultz, reviewed by M. M. Ashley, 9:308.
Birthday of Washington (poem), by S. Weir Mitchell, 1:109-112.
Bissett, Clarke P., private library of, 2:53.
Black Tamanous, secret society of the Clallam Indians, by Johnson Williams, 7:296-300.
Blanchet, Reverend A. M. A., mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:211.
Blanchet, John B., death, 5:23.
Blankets: Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish, by F. W. Howay, 9:83-92.
Blanpied, Charles W., "A Humanitarian Study of the Coming Immigration Problem on the Pacific Coast", noted, 5:148.
Blockhouses, in Russian Alaska, 7:283.
Blodgett, Evelyn May, review of Morris' "The Applewoman of the Klickitat", 10:71-72.
Boardman, Mr. and Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:235.
Boas, Franz: "Kutenai Tales", reviewed, 10:155; "Tsimshian Mythology", reviewed, 8:231-232.
Boatman, Mary Ann, death, 3:301.
Boening, Rose M.: bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens, 9:174-196; history of irrigation in the state of Washington, 9:259-276, 10:21-45.
Bogart, Mr. and Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:235.
Bogue, Mrs. Gilbert, death, 7:55.
Bolton, Herbert Eugene, "Texas in

the Middle Eighteenth Century", noted, 7:172.

Bolton, Mary, death, 6:13.

Bonney, W. P., Monument for Indian War Heroes, 10:177-181.

Book of Heaven, White Man's, *see* "Evolution of a Lament, 2:195-208.

"(The) Border Settlers of Northwestern Virginia", by L. V. McWhorter, noted, 6:279.

Boren, Carson D., death, 4:38.

Boren, Livonia Gertrude, death, 4:38-39.

Bornstein, Mrs. Louisa, death, 8:35.

Bourne, Edward Gaylord: Voyages and Explorations of Samuel de Champlain,1604-16", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:277-278; death on February 24, 1908, 2:273-275; historical methods in connection with the Whitman question, reviewed by W. D. Lyman, 7:99-122.

Bowman, Jacob N: Cook's Place in Northwest History, 1:113-121; Pacific Northwest and the Pacific Ocean, 3:99-105; review of Goodwin's "Establishment of the State Government in California", 5:315-316; review of Lipson's "Europe in the Nineteenth Century", 8:154; the State Archives at Olympia, 2: 241-249; Washington nomenclature, 1:5-13(Oct).

Boyd, Levi, death, 5:23.

Bozarth, Christopher C., death, 4:41.

"Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation,1606-1646", edited by William T. Davis, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:362-363.

Bradley, Glen D., "Story of the Pony Express", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:57.

Brannan, Sarah, death, 6:11.

Brents, Judge Thomas H., death, 8: 37.

Brewer, Mrs. Margaret, death, 8:33.

Bricks, earliest manufacture of, in Alaska, about 1795, 7:285.

British Columbia, report of the archives department, noted, 6:125-126.

British Columbia, University of, 4: 134-135.

British Treatment of Indians in the Pacific Northwest, by W. J. Trimble, 5:32-54.

Brooks, Alfred H., "Mountain Exploration in Alaska", noted, 6:281-282.

Brooks, Quincy A., taken prisoner by the Indians, 1:122-124.

Brosnan, C. J., "History of the State of Idaho", reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 10:71.

"(The)Brothers' War", by John C. Reed, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:46-48.

Brown, Mrs. Amos(Anna Peebles), in Mercer party, 6:236.

Brown, Ashmun N.: Preserving Our Public Records, 1:10-15(Jan.) Washington Territory in the War Between the States, 2:34-37.

Brown, Mrs. Chandler, death, 5:30.

Brown, Herman E., 10:159.

Brown, William C., "Early Okanogan History", noted, 4:130; history student on Okanogan, 4:54.

Bruce, James W., death, 7:56.

Bryan, Edgar, retires as secretary of the Washington Pioneer Association, 6:218-219.

Bryan, Wilhelmus Bogart, "A History of the National Capital", noted, 5:318.

Bryce, James, "South America:Observations and Impressisons", reviewed by Malcolm Douglas, 4:46-48.

Brun, Jack, hotel keeper at Port Ludlow, 6:240.

Buchanan, Charles M.: contributes articles on Father Chirouse in "The Indian Sentinel", 9:155; Dialectic variants of the Nisqually Root Stock, 1:30-35(Jan.); Evolution of an Indian Hero in France, 9:163-168; Rights of the Puget Sound Indians to Game and Fish, 6:109-118.

Buck, Solon J., "Illinois in 1818", noted, 8:311; "Illinois Travel and Description, 1765-1865", noted, 5:230.

Bucklin, Nathan, death, 7:56.

Buffalo, near Edmonton, in 1854, 7:189-190.

Bullard, Job, death, 3:299.

Bunch, Mrs. Sarah Isabell, death, 8:34-35.

Burnett, Charles H., death, 8:32.

Burpee, Lawrence J., "Sanford Fleming, Empire Builder", noted, 7:254.

Burr, Martha R., death, 6:18.

Burton Historical Collection, manuscripts in, to be printed, 8:68.

Bush, George: George Bush, Voyageur, by John Edwin Ayer, 7:40-45; his "terrible gun", 7:44-45.

Bushby, Arthur Thomas, biographical note, 8:218.

Burk, Peter, death, 4:43.

Byles, Mrs. Mary, death, 8:35.

Byrd, George W., death, 7:54.

"California Chronology, 1510-1860", by O. E. Monnette, noted, 6:279.

California Genealogical Society, 4:199.

California, University of, summer courses in history, 1915, 6:217-218.

Coldwell, R. P., death, 5:23.

Callbreath, Captain John C., death, 8:34.

Camp, Moholoh Schluesher, death, 4:36.

Camp Lewis, history lectures at, 9:79-80,158-159.

Camp Washington: discussion of site 7:3-20; testimony of John E. Smith, 7:276-277.

Campbell, John V., The Sinclair Party, 7:187-201.

Canada, review of historical publications relating to, 6:279-280; 8:72-73, 9:234.

Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs, noted, 4:50,295.

Canadian archives, material for United States history in, 5:59-60.

"Canadian Northwest Legislative Records", edited by E. H. Oliver, noted, 6:125,280-281.

Canal, beginnings of Lake Washington(document), 1:73(Oct.)

Canfield, Oscar, Pioneer Reminiscences, 8:251-256.

Cannon, Miles, "Fort Hall on the Saptin River", 7:217-232; "Waiilatpu, Its Rise and Fall", noted, 7:251-252.

"Canoe and the Saddle", by Theodore Winthrop, Williams' edition of, reviewed by Clarence B. Bagley, 5:138-142.

Cann, Thomas Hart, death, 7:57; elected secretary of the Washington State Pioneer Association, 6:219.

Canse, John Martin, Jason Lee:New Evidence on the Missionary and Colonizer, 6:251-263,284.

Carkeek, Mrs. M. J., in automobile accident, 6:136.

Carlton, Robert, "The New Purchase, Or Seven and a Half Years in the Far West", noted, 8:70.

Carr, Lucie L. Whipple, death, 4:40.

Carr, Ossian J., death, 4:39.

Carson, Isaac, death, 4:37.

Catholic account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis, 1831, 2:198-199.

Catlin's account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis 1831, 2:197-198.

Cavitt, Mrs. Lydia, death, 7:54.

Cayuses, First War With, by Clarence B. Bagley 1:34-49(Oct.).

Cedar shingles shipped from Puget Sound in 1845, 7:140-141.

(The) Centenary of Kamehameha the Great, by Herbert H. Gowen 10:88-92.

Chadwick, S. J., Colonel Steptoe's Battle, 2:333-343.

Chambers. David, mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:218.

Chambers, Margaret White, death, 3:302.

Chambers, Thomas M., mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:215.

Chambers, Thompson McLain, death, 8:38.

Champlain Society, publishes "Narrative of David Thompson's Explorations in Western America," 7:322-324.

Chandler, George, "Civics for the State of Washington", noted, 4:49.

Channing, Edward, "A History of the United States", vol. 4, noted, 8:232.

Channing, Edward, Hart and Turner, "Guide to the study and reading of American History", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany.

Chapman, Charles E.: "Catalogue of Materials in the Archivo General de Indias for the History of the Pacific Coast and the American Southwest", noted, 10:232-233; "A History of Spain", reviewed, 10:74-75.

Chapman, John Butler, 7:320.

Charles, Pierre, 6:270-271.

Charlton, Charles Alexander, death, 5:28.

Chase, Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:236.

Chase, Mrs. Caroline, death, 7:51.

Chase, Eugene, in Mercer party, 6:236.

Chase, Martha, in Mercer party, 6:236.

Chehobs, Henry, death, 3:297.

Chief Seattle Day, August 30, 1913, 4:297.

Chief Sluskin's True Narrative, by L. V. McWhorter, 8:96-101.

Chiefs, *see* under name of individual chief.

Chinese History, by Charles D. Tenney, 2:99-104.

Chirouse, Eugene Casimir: letter of, 1:60-61(Jan.); mentioned, 9:164-168; at Fort Nisqually, 1849, 10:211; the "Chirouse" number of "The Indian Sentinel", noted, 9:155.

Chisholm, Donald, biographical note, 8:218.

Chittenden, Hiram M., review of Laveille's "Life of Father de Smet", 7:247-248; review of Meany's "Mount Rainier, A Record of Exploration", 8:63-65; War or Peace, noted, 3:160.

Christ, Philip, death, 5:26.

Christopher, Thomas, death, 4:42-43.

Clallam Indians, secret society among, called Black Tamanous, 7:296-300.

Clark, Dan E., "Samuel Jordan Kirkwood", noted, 9:74-75.

Clark, Elizabeth Frances, death, 5:28.

Clark, William, honoring the memory of, 1:281; Reuben Gold Thwaites, "William Clark: Soldier, Explorer, Statesman", 1:234-251.

Clarke, Joseph I. C., "Japan at First Hand", noted, 10:155-156.

Clarke, Wellington, death, 8:32.

Classification (Dewey decimal system) for history of the Pacific Northwest, 2:146-160.

Clay, Henry, and the Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214.

Cleland, Robert Glass, "Early Sentiment for the Annexation of California", noted, 6:280.

Climate of Puget Sound, winter of 1846-1847, 7:141.

Cloquet, August, death, 5:26.

"Club Stories", by Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs, noted, 7:254.

"Coal Mine Workers", by Franklin Julian Warne, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:169-170.

Cochran, Jesse F., death, 8:37.

Coffin, Aurelia (Mrs. Hinckley), in Mercer party, 6:227.

Cole, George E., death, 1:88-89(Jan.).

Collier, W. H., death, 7:55-56.

Collins, John, pioneer hotel keeper, 6:240.

Collison, W. H., "In the Wake of the War Canoe", reviewed, 7:326-327.

(The) *Colonel Wright*, by Lulu D. Crandall, 7:126-132.

Colorado College, Publications, noted, 5:318.

"(The) Columbia Highway", by S. C. Lancaster, noted 6:285.

Columbia River: Miles C. Moore, The Columbia River, 6:171-176; Lyman's "The Columbia River", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 3:308; Sperlin "Columbia River Exploration", 4:3-11; Elliott "Columbia River Fur Trade", 6:3-10; Ermatinger "The Columbia River under Hudson's Bay Company Rule", 5:192-206.

Colvile, Andrew, member of Hudson's Bay Company, 8:194.

Colville, fort, established, 1859, 8:194.

Coman, Katharine, "Economic Beginnings of the Far West", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 4:127-128.

"(The) Coming Canada", by Joseph King Goodrich, reviewed by Oliver H. Richardson, 5:57-58.

"(The) Coming Hawaii", by Joseph King Goodrich, reviewed by Mary Hubbard, 5:229-230.

Comkanee, Indian name for the Horse Plains in Montana, 8:192.

Comparative Study of State Constitutions for Provisions Not Found in Our Own, by Ben Driftmier, 3:259-273.

Compton, Charles H., review of Judson's "Subject Index to the History of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska", 5:58-59.

Concrete, Washington, pamphlet, entitled "Looking Forward, The Story of the Upper Skagit", noted, 4:130.

Condon, John T. *editor,* Washington's First Constitution, 1878, 10:57-68, 110-141.

Condon, Thomas, "Oregon Geology", noted, 3:159.

Congregational Church at Walla Walla, Washington, by T. C. Elliott, 6:90-99.

Connelley, William E.: "Doniphan's Expedition and Conquest of New Mexico and California", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:169-170; "National Aspects of the Old Oregon Trail", noted, 7:171-172.

Conner, Annie (Mrs. Hartsuck), in Mercer party, 6:237.

Conover, Charles Talmadge, (and others) "Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier", reviewed 8:235-237.

Constable, Mrs. Frances, death, 7:54.

Constant, Baron D'Estournelles de, "Les Etats-Unis D'Amerique", noted, 5:146.

Constitution of Washington: Origin, 4:227-287; Proposed Amendments to the State Constitution of Washington, by Leo Jones, 4:12-32; Washington's First Constitution, 1878, edited by John T. Condon, 10:57-67, 110-141; constitutional convention of 1878, Proceedings, 9:129-152, 208-229, 296-307; Comparative Study of State Constitutions for Provisions Not Found In Our Own, by Ben Driftmier, 3:259-273.

Cook, James W., death, 5:29.

Cook's Place in Northwest History, by Jacob N. Bowman, 1:113-121.

Coombs, Rachel, death, 3:297.

Coonc, Elizabeth Ann, Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman, 8:14-21.

Cooper, Charles, death, 7:58.

Cooper, Mrs. Isaac, death, 7:54.

Cooper, James, biographical note, 10:207.

Cooper, Mary, death, 3:297.

Cooper, W. B., death, 6:11.

Corbin, D. C., Recollections of a Pioneer Railroad Builder' 1:43-46 (Jan.).

Corwin, Edward S.: "French Policy and the Anmerican Alliance of 1778", noted, 8:67; "The President's Control of Foreign Relations", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:153-154.

Coutant, C. G., "The History of

Wyoming", reviewed by Grace R. Hebard, 6:120-122.

Cowlitz Farm, beginning of, 10:207.

Crandall, Lulu Donnell, *The Colonel Wright,* 7:126-132.

Crawford, Samuel Le Roy: death, 8: 37; To the Pioneers of Washington, 6:177-178.

Cresap, Robert Vinton, death, 3:300.

Creswell, Donald C., death, 8:34.

"Crime Against the Yakimas", by Lucullus V. McWhorter, reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 4:292-293.

Critical Discussion of the Site of Camp Washington, by M. Orion Monroe, 7:3-20.

Crockett, Colonel Walter, biographical note, 7:245-246.

"(The) Cruise of the Corwin", by John Muir, reviewed by Margaret Schumacher, 10:72-73.

Current events, course in, at University of Washington, 5:152.

Curtis, Edward S.: Indian researches of, 3:310; "The North American Indian", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:290-292, 6:198-200; the Curtis picture musicale, 4:53.

Dall, William Healey, "Spencer Fullerton Baird: A Biography", noted, 7:171.

Dallas, A. J., biographical note, 8: 224.

Dalles, The: Early Days at The Dalles, by Camilla Thomson Donnell, 4:105-115.

Daniel Webster and Old Oregon, by C. T. Johnson, 2:6-11.

Darragh, John, death, 5:22.

David, Charles W., 6:285, 7:257, 9: 158.

"David S. Maynard and Catherine T. Maynard", by Thomas W. Prosch, reviewed, 1:83(Oct.).

David Thompson: Journeys in the Spokane Country (document), edited by T. C. Elliott, 8:183-187, 261-264, 9:11-16, 103-106, 169-173, 284-287, 10:17-20, Tyrrell's "David Thompson's Narrative of his Explorations in Western America" reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7: 322-324.

Davids, Thomas J., death, 6:16.

Davidson, Gordon Charles, "The North-West Company", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 10:231-232.

Davidson, Sarah J. (Mrs. D. K. Baxter), in Mercer Party, 6:236.

Davis, Henry C., death, 4:37.

Davis, Jefferson, Dodd's "Life of Jefferson Davis", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:268-270.

Davis, William T. *editor,* "Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:362-363.

Dawson, Charles, "Pioneer Tales of the Oregon Trail", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 5:145.

Dealey, James Qualye, "Growth of American State Constitutions from 1776 to the End of the Year 1914", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6: 203-205.

Dedication of Steptoe Memorial Park at Rosalia, Wash., June 19, 1908, 2:344-351.

Dellenbaugh, Frederick S., "Fremont and '49", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 6:70-71.

Denny, Arthur A., "Pioneer Days on Puget Sound" (Harriman edition), reviewed, 2:265-268.

Denny, Mrs. Louisa Boren, death, 8: 36.

Denny, Margaret Lenora, death by accident, 6:136-137, 7:53.

Denny, Orion O., death, 8:33.

"Development of Japan", by Kenneth Scott Latourette, reviewed by Ed-

Devore, Mrs. Evelyn B., death, 7: 52-53.

Dewey decimal classification expanded for history of Pacific Northwest by Charles W. Smith, 2:146-160.

Diary of an Emigrant of 1845 (docu-

ment), by John E. Howell, 1:138-158.

Diary of Colonel and Mrs. Isaac N. Ebey, edited by Victor J. Farrar, 7:239-246, 307-321, 8:40-62, 124-152.

"Did Webster Ever Say This?" by C. T. Johnson, 4:191-193.

Dimsdale, Thomas J., "The Vigilantes of Montana" (two new editions) reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 7:248-249.

Distances from Independence, Missouri, to Astoria and intermediate points, 4:218-219.

Divorce in Washington, by Ralph R. Knapp, 5:121-128.

Dixon, Joseph K. "The Vanishing Race", noted, 5:149-150.

Djorup, Peter, hotel keeper at Utsalady, 6:240.

Doane's oyster house at Olympia, 6: 242.

"Doctor John McLoughlin, the Father of Oregon", by Frederick V. Holman, reviewed by W. A. Morris, 2:44-46.

Dodd, William E., "Jefferson Davis", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2: 268-270; "The Riverside History of the United States", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:207-208.

Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish, by F. W. Howay, 9:83-92.

"Doniphan's Expedition and Conquest of New Mexico and California", by William E. Connelley, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2: 169-170.

Donnan, Elizabeth *editor*, "Papers of James A. Bayard", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:76-77.

Donnell, Camilla Thomson, "Early Days at White Salmon and The Dalles, 4:105-115.

Dougherty, J. Hampden, "The Electoral System of the United States", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1: 70-73(Jan.).

Dougherty, Thomas A., death, 5:27.

Dougherty, Julia, death, 6:12.

Douglas, David. "Journal Kept by David Douglas, 1823-1827", reviewed by G. B. Rigg, 6:200-202.

Douglas, James, arrives at Fort Nisqually May 25, 1849, 10:216; letter dated April 26, 1855, regarding the beginning of the San Juan dispute, 2:352-354; letter dated April 16, 1858, to Fayette McMullin, 9:67; letters showing attitude of Hudson's Bay Company during the Indian war of 1855-56, 8:291-307; letter dated March 12, 1832, to James McLeod, regarding the luck of the fur trade, 2:43.

Douglas, James William, son of James Douglas, biographical note, 8:223.

Douglas, Malcolm: review of Bryce's "South America", 4:46-48; captain in France, 10:158.

Douglas, Stephen A.: Stephen A. Douglas, by Edward McMahon, 2: 209-232, 309-332; "Life of Stephen A. Douglas" by William Goodner, reviewed 1:63-66(Jan.); "Stephen A Douglas: A Study in American Politics", by Allen Johnson, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2: 365-367.

Dovell, W. T., The Pathfinders, 1: 47-50(Jan.).

Downey, Robert M., death, 7:54.

Doyle, Chloe A., death, 3:300.

Dred Scott Decision, Echo of (document), 1:71(Oct.).

Driftmier, Ben, Comparative Study of State Constitutions, 3:259-273.

Drumheller, Mrs. Martha A., death, 8:38.

Dunbar, Ralph Oregon, death, 4:39-40.

Dunbar, Seymour, "A History of Travel in America", reviewed by Frank G. Kane, 6:205-207.

Duncan, William, death, 8:39.

Duncalo, Frederic, "Brief History of the War", noted, 10:75.

Dunlap, S. S., death, 8:33.

Duwamish River, formerly called Ouvre's River, 6:277.
Dye, Eva Emery, "McDonald of Oregon", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 1:66-70(Jan.).
Dyment, Colin V., "Record of Those Who Died in Service", noted, 10: 237-238.

Earliest Expedition Against Puget Sound Indians, 1:16-29(Jan.).
Early Days At White Salmon and The Dalles, by Camilla Thomson Donnell, 4:105-115.
"Early Days in Old Oregon" by Katharine B. Judson, reviewed by F. W. Howay, 7:324-326.
"Early History of Idaho", by W. J. McConnell, reviewed by W. D. Lyman, 5:142-143.
Early Oregon Diplomacy, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214.
Early Records of the University of Washington, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:114-123.
Early Relation of the Sandwich Islands to the Old Oregon Territory by G. V. Bennett, 4:116-126.
Easterbrook, George W., Washington Territory in the War Between the States, 2:33-39.
Eastern Washington Historical Society, 10:48.
Eastern Washington State Historical Society, "History, Constitution and Annual Report, 1918", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 10:153.
Eastward Expansion of Population from the Pacific Slope, by Guy Vernon Bennett, 3:115-123.
Eaton, Allen H., "The Oregon System: The Story of Direct Legislation in Oregon", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:44-45.
Ebey, Eason Benton, 7:243.
Ebey, Isaac Neff, biography, 7:240-243; decapitation (document), 1: 74-75(Oct.), diary, edited by Victor J. Farrar, 7:239-246, 307-321, 8:40-62, 124-152.
Ebey, Winfield Scott, manuscripts of, deposited in the University of Washington library, 9:238-239.
"Economic Beginnings of the Far West", by Katharine Coman, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 4: 127-128.
"Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States", by Charles A. Beard, noted, 5:63.
"(The) Education of Henry Adams, an Autobiography", by Henry Adams, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 10:73-74.
Edwards, Haven W., death, 4:203.
Edwards, Philip L., in Jason Lee party, 1:23-24(Oct.).
Eells, Reverend Cushing, tribute to, 9:313-314.
Eells, Edwin: Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians, 5:288-299; Heroes and Heroines of the Long Ago, 2: 132-145; The Whitman Monument, 2:24-27.
Eells, Myron: "Marcus Whitman, Pathfinder and Patriot", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:154-157; death, 1:176.
Egge, Albert E., The Making of the English People, 2:294-302.
Eldridge, Teresa, death, 3:299.
"(The) Electoral System of the United States", by J. Hampden Dougherty, reviewed, 1:70-73 (Jan.).
"(The) Eleven Eaglets of the West", by Paul Fountain, reviewed by Sister Inger Anthon, 1:275-277.
Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians, by Edwin Eells, 5:288-299.
Elliott, T. C.: Death of Professor Edward Gaylord Bourne, 2:273-275; Dr. John McLoughlin and His Guests, 3:63-77; Fur Trade in the Columbia River Basin Prior to 1811, 6:3-10; The Indian Council at Walla Walla, 1:252-255; The Organization and First Pastorate of the First Congregational Church of Walla Walla, Washington, 6:90-

99; review of Brosnan's "History of the State of Idaho", 10:71; review of Stone's "Following Old Trails", 5:143-144; Walla Walla and Missoula, 3:274-276; *editor,* David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country, 8:183-187, 261-264, 9:11-16, 103-106, 169-173, 284-287, 10:17-20; *editor,* Journal of John Work: (November-December, 1824) 3:198-228, (June-September, 1825) 5:83-115, (September-December, 1825) 5:163-191, (December-June, 1825-1826) 5:258-287, (July-September, 1826), 6:26-49: contributes to the Champlain Society edition of David Thompson's narrative, 7:323; "The Dalles Celilo Portage: Its History and Influence", noted, 7:82.

Ellis, George W., and John E. Morris, "King Philip's War", reviewed, by Edward McMahon, 1:279-280.

Engle, Flora A. Pearson (Mrs. William B. Engle): in Mercer party, 6:235; The Story of the Mercer Expeditions, 6:225-237.

English Names in Washington, 1:10 (Oct.).

Enterprise, steamer, brought to Puget Sound in 1861, 8:219.

"Episodes from the Winning of the West", by Theodore Roosevelt, noted, 1:81 (Jan.).

Ermatinger, C. O., The Columbia River Under Hudson's Bay Company Rule, 5:192-206.

Ermatinger, Frank, Earilest Expeditions Against Puget Sound Indians, 1:16-29 (Jan.).

"Establishment of the State Government in California", by Cardinal Goodwin, reviewed by Jacob N. Bowman, 5:315-316.

Eustace, Michael, death, 7:57.

Evolution of a Lament, by C. T. Johnson, 2:195-208.

Evolution of an Indian Hero in France, by Charles M. Buchanan, 9:163-168.

Expansion of the Dewey Decimal Classification for Northwest History, by C. W. Smith, 2:146-160.

Experience of a Pioneer, by Mary Perry Frost, 7:123-125.

Exploration of the Upper Columbia, by O. B. Sperlin, 4:3-11.

Extradition, futile attempt at, in 1858 (document), 9:66-67.

Fairweather, Hanford W.: The Northern Pacific Railroad and Some of Its History, 10:95-99; Railroad Career of Hanford W. Fairweather, by W. S. Lewis, 10:100-101; death, 10:101.

Falconer's recent work on the Oregon Question, noted by George Wilkes, 4:221-222.

Fanning mills, first on Puget Sound, 7:43.

Faris, John T., "Winning of the Oregon Country", noted, 3:155.

Farquhar, N. H., letter to A. B. Wy-

Farquhar, N. H., letter to A. B. Wyckoff who selected site of Navy Yard, Puget Sound 2:359.

Farrand, Max, Hugh Wynne, A Historical Novel, 1:101-108.

Farrar, Victor J.: Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington, 6:21-25, 7:46-50, 8:7-13, 9:17-22, 10:46-52; review of Putnam's "In the Oregon Country", 6:208; *editor,* Diary of Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, 7:239-246, 307-321, 8:40-62, 124-152; *editor,* The Nisqually Journal, March 10, 1849—, 10:205-230; *joint author,* "Proposal to Change the Name of Mount Rainier", reviewed, 8:235-237; appointed research assistant at the University of Washington, 5:232; enlists in Base Hospital No. 50, 9:158.

Faucett, Rachel A., death, 5:26.

Fawcett, Edgar, "Some Reminiscences of Old Victoria", noted, 4:294.

Fay, Robert C., 7:310.

Fear of losing British America, letter of Archibald McDonald, 2:161-163.

Ferguson, Emory Conda, death, 3:301.

Ferry Museum of Tacoma, 10:49.

Fever and ague on the Columbia, letter of George T. Allan, dated March 16, 1832, 2:41.

Fever at Fort Vancouver in 1834, 2:163-165.

"Fifty Years in Oregon", by T. T. Geer, reviewed by T. W. Prosch, 3:303-304.

Filler, Johnie, hotel keeper and billiard player at old Tacoma, 6:241.

Finlay, Jacques Raphael, by J. A. Meyers, 10:163-167.

Finlayson, D. N.: letter dated February 25, 1833 to John McLeod; 2:166-167; letter dated March 12, 1832, 2:41-42.

Finlayson, Roderick: biographical note, 8:219; mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:212.

First American Settlement on Puget Sound, by Edmond S. Meany, 7:136-143.

"First Circumnavigation of Vancouver Island", by C. F. Newcombe, reviewed, 6:128-130.

"(The) First Forty Years of Washington Society", by Margaret Bayard Smith, reviewed by Mary G. O'Meara, 1:167-169.

First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades, by David Longmire, 8:22-28.

First White Women in Wyoming, by Grace R. Hebard, 8:29-31.

Fischer, Arthur Homer, "A Summary of Mining in the State of Washington", noted, 10:233.

Fisher, Lydia Ann, death, 5:25.

Fisheries at Fraser River, beginning of, in letter of Archibald McDonald dated February 20, 1831, 1:258-260.

Fisheries, *see also* Salmon fisheries.

Fishing, by Russians in Alaska, 7:288.

Fishing Rights of the Puget Sound Indians, by Charles M. Buchanan, 6:109-118.

Fitzhugh, E. C., letter dated April 5, 1857, to Isaac I. Stevens, 1:56-58 (Jan.).

Flathead Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:195-208.

Flathead Indians, story of journey to St. Louis in 1832, 1:24-25(Oct.).

Fleming, C. P., death, 8:32.

"Flora of the State of Washington", Theodore C. Frye, 1:73-77 (Jan.). by Charles V. Piper, reviewed by

Floyd, John: "The Life and Diary of John Floyd, An Apostle of Secession and the Father of the Oregon Country", by Charles H. Ambler, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:69-70.

"Following Old Trails", by Arthur L. Stone, reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 5:143-144.

Folsom, Frederick W., death, 7:52.

Foote, Mary Hallock, "A Picked Company", reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 4:196-197.

Forbes, Jared, death, 7:55.

Ford, Sidney S., mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:219.

Ford, Worthington C. *editor*, "Writings of John Quincy Adams", noted, 4:131, 5:61, 317, 6:71-72, 281.

Fordyce, C. P., "Touring Afoot", noted, 8:233.

Forrest, Charles, mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:211.

Fort Colville, 1859-69, by W. P. Winans, 3:78-82.

Fort Hall on the Saptin River, by Miles Cannon, 7:217-232.

Fort Langley, 6:181.

Fort Nisqually: attack on, by Snoqualmie Indians May 1, 1849; 10:212; rebuilt on new site, 1842-1843, 10:212; *see also* under Nisqually.

Fort Simpson, beginning of, in letter of Archibald McDonald dated January 15, 1832, 1:264-266.

Fort Vancouver, farm at, in letter of John McLoughlin to John McLeod, March 1, 1832, 2:40-41.

Fort Victoria, beginning of, 10:209.

Forts of the Washington Fur Trade, by O. B. Sperlin, 8:102-113.

Foster, Joseph, death, 3:297.

Fountain, Paul, "The Eleven Eaglets of the West", reviewed by Sister I. Anthon, 1:275-277.

Fourth of July in the Pacific Northwest, by George W. Soliday, 4:163-181.

Francis, Simeon, letter relating to raising of a regiment of infantry in Oregon and Washington, 1864, 2:38-39.

Fraser, Mrs. Hugh, "Seven Years on the Pacific Slope", reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 6:69-70.

Fraser River Centenary, 2:369-371.

Freeman, Rosina, death, 5:27.

"Fremont and '49", by Frederick S. Dellenbaugh, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 6:70-71.

French names in Washington, 1:11 (Oct.).

"(The) Frenchman", Skalatchet Indian chief described, 6:266.

"(The) Friendly Mountain", 1917, noted, 9:73.

Frizzell, Mrs. Lodisa, Journal, noted, 6:209-210.

From Missoula to Walla Walla in 1857 on Horseback, by Frank H. Woody, 3:277-286.

From Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, Washington, in 1859, by Dillis B. Ward, 6:100-106.

Frost, Mrs. Jane, death, 8:34.

Frost, Joseph H., pioneer missionary belittled by Bancroft, 2:15-21.

Frost, Mary Perry, Experience of a Pioneer, 7:123-125.

Fryberg, John P., death, 4:37.

Frye, George F., death, 4:37.

Frye, Theodore C., review of Piper's "Flora of the State of Washington", 1:73-77 (Jan.).

Fulton, Robert: "Life of Robert Fulton", by A. C. Sutcliffe, noted, 6:210.

Fur-trade: a factor in the development of the Northwest, 1:114-121; between the Russians and the natives of Alaska, 7:289-290; Fur Trade Forts of Washington, by O. B. Sperlin, 8:102-113; Fur Trade in the Columbia River Basin Prior to 1811, by T. C. Elliott, 6:3-10; James Douglas on luck of the fur trade in 1832, 2:43. *Consult* Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, The Nisqually Journal, The Journal of John Work for additional material on the fur-trade.

Furth, Jacob, death, 6:14.

Gaillac, Malinda, death, 5:27.

Gale, Joseph Marion, death, 5:24.

Gallagher, Sarah, J. (Mrs. Thomas Russell), in Mercer party, 6:227.

Gallatin, Albert, and the Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214.

Gallatin, James, diary, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 6:124-125.

Game rights of the Puget Sound Indians, by C. M. Buchanan, 6:109-118.

Gardner, William, "The Life of Stephen A. Douglas", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:63-66 (Jan.).

Garfield County Pioneer Association, 8:8-9; 10:49.

Garry, Indian chief, *see* Spokane Garry.

Gassett, Mrs. Charles (Miss Stewart), in Mercer party, 6:237.

Gatch, Thomas Milton, death, 5:25.

Geddis, S. R., death, 4:36.

Geer, T. T. "Fifty Years in Oregon", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch. 3:303-304.

Gendron, Eliza, death, 5:30.

"General Claxton: A Novel", by C. H. Hanford, noted, 9:74.

"Geographic Dictionary of Washington", by Henry Landes, noted, 9:155.

Geographic Names of Washington, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:265-290, 9:26-62, 107-128, 197-207, 288-295, 10:53-56, 102-109, 190-204.

Geographical Names in Washington, by Jacob N. Bowman, 1:5-13 (Oct.).

George, Eli, an Indian hero in France, 9:163-168.

George Bush, Voyageur, by John Edwin Ayer, 7:40-45.

George Wilkes, by Clarence B. Bagley, 5:3-11.

Gholson, Richard Dickerson, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:180-182.

Gillespie, James, death, 6:11.

Gillespie, John W., death, 8:35.

Gillilan, James David, "Trail Tales", noted, 7:81.

Gilstrap, William Henry: location of the site of Camp Washington, 7:3-20; death, 5:320.

Gittinger, Roy, "The Formation of the State of Oklahoma", noted, 9:73-74.

Glass, Rose, review of "The Northmen, Columbus and Cabot", edited by J. Franklin Jameson, 1:171-174.

Glore, Michael, death, 8:32.

Goddard, Pliny Earle, "Elements of the Kato Language", noted, 4:50.

Gold: discovered at Colville in 1854, 8:201; discovered in British Columbia in 1855, 8:224.

Golder, Frank A.: A Survey of Alaska, 1743-1799, 4:83-95; Mining in Alaska Before 1867, 7:233-238; review of Underwood's "Alaska, An Empire in the Making", 4:197; "Father Herman, Alaska's Saint", noted, 8:73-74; "Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives", reviewed, 8:230-231; leaves for Russia, 5:66; mentioned, 7:259; "Russian Expansion on the Pacific", reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 6:119-120; "The Russian Offer of Mediation in the War of 1812", noted, 8:71-72; returns from Russia, 6:135.

Goodrich, Joseph King: "The Coming Canada", reviewed by Oliver H. Richardson, 5:57-58; "The Coming Hawaii", reviewed by Mary Hubbard, 5:229-230.

Goodridge, Gardner, death, 5:26.

Goodwin, Cardinal, "The Establishment of the State Government in California", reviewed by Jacob N. Bowman, 5:315-316.

Gosnell, R. E., "Yearbook of British Columbia, 1914", noted, 5:318.

Gourko, General Basil, "War and Revolution in Russia, 1914-1917", noted, 10:156.

Government, teaching of, 8:73.

Governors of Washington: biographies of, published in the Seattle Post-Intelligencer, 6:285; collecting portraits of, 1:5-9(Jan.); "Governors of Washington", by Edmond S. Meany, noted, 7:80.

Gowen, Herbert H.: The Centenary of Kamehameha the Great, 10:88-92; "The Napoleon of the Pacific. Kamehameha the Great", noted, 10:159; "The Teacher and His Ideals", noted, 9:77.

Gowey, Mrs. (Anne Stevens), in Mercer party, 6:235.

Graham, Joel, A Massacre on the Frontier, 2:233-236.

Grand Prairie, 8:205.

Grant, W. Colquhoun, pioneer colonizer of Vancouver Island arrives at Fort Nisqually in 1849, 10:220.

Graves, Frank Pierrepont, "History of Education in Modern Times", noted, 5:148.

Gray, William H.: "Journal of Willian H. Gray from December, 1836, to October, 1837", noted, 5:149.

Gray memorial, 8:76-77; celebration noted, 8:68-69.

Grays Harbor County, Washington, Pioneer Association of, 7:47, 8:9, 10:49.

"(The) Great Plains", by Randall Parrish, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:174-176.

Greeley, A. W., "Handbook of Alaska", noted, 3:160.
Green, Jonathan S., "Journal of a Tour on the Northwest Coast of America in the Year 1829", noted, 6:279.
Greenlaw, Wilhelmina, death, 5:28.
Greenwood, George, death, 3:300.
"Gregory, Charles Noble", by Samuel Freeman Miller, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:171-174.
Grennon, Mrs. Genevieve, death, 8:34.
Grenold, Elvada, in Mercer party, 6:236.
Grenold, Mary, in Mercer party, 6:236.
Grenold, Mrs. (Mrs. Frank McLellan), in Mercer party, 6:236.
Griffin, A. P. C., "Bibliography of American Historical Societies", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:361-362.
Griffin, John A., Washington Thirty Years Ago, 7:133-135.
Griffin, Mary Anne (Mrs. Hartley), in Mercer party, 6:237.
Griffith, Mrs. Rebecca, death, 7:51.
Grist mill: at Colville Falls, 8:198; first on Puget Sound, 7:43.
"Growth of American State Constitutions", by James Quayle Dealey, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:203-205.
"Guide to Materials for American History in Russian Archives", by Frank A. Golder, reviewed, 8:230-231.
"Guide to the Study and Teaching of American History", by Channing, Hart and Turner, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:48.
Gueld, Emily M., death, 6:18.
Gwydir, R. D.: A Record of the San Poil Indians, 8:243-250; Prehistoric Spokane, 1:136-137.

Hadlock, Samuel, death, 4:39.
Hailey, John, "Report of the Librarian of Idaho Historical Society, 1916", 8:232-233.
Haley, John, death, 5:27.
Hall, Clifton R., "Andrew Johnson, Military Governor of Tennessee", noted, 8:156.
"Hall Jackson Kelley: Prophet of Oregon", by Fred Wilbur Powell, reviewed, 9:232-233.
Hallock, L. H., "Why Our Flag Floats Over Oregon", noted, 3:155.
Halsey, Francis W., "Tour of Four Great Rivers", reviewed by George H. Alden, 1:170-171.
Hammond, John Martin; "Quaint and Historic Forts of North America", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 7:251.
"Handbook of Learned Societies and Institutions: America", edited by J. David Thompson, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:360-361.
Hanford, Cornelius H.: Sketch of Professor Edmond S. Meany, 1:164-167; "General Claxton: A Novel", noted, 9:74.
Hansen, Marcus L., "Old Fort Snelling", noted, 9:235.
Hardison, James N., death, 5:24.
Harlan, James, "Life of Johnson Brigham", noted, 5:62-63.
Harriman, Alice, *editor,* "Pioneer Days on Puget Sound, by Arthur A. Denny", reviewed, 2:265-268.
Harriott, J. E., letter dated February 25, 1831, 1:260-261.
Harris, George W., death, 6:17.
Harris, W. C., "Public Life *of* Zachariah Chandler", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 9:232.
Hart, Albert Bushnell, to lecture on American diplomacy in the University of Washington Summer School, 2:276.
Hartley, Mrs. (Mary Anne Griffin), in Mercer party, 6:237.
Hartman, Hon. John P., address at ground breaking of the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition, noted, 2:52.
Hartsuck, Mrs. (Annie Conner), in Mercer party, 6:237.

Harvard Commission on Western History, 3:245-246.
Hassell, Susan Whitcomb, "A Hundred and Sixty Books by Washington Authors", reviewed, 7:327-328.
Hastings, Captain Loren B., 7:312.
Hastings, Oregon Columbus, death, 4:38.
Hathaway, Major, commanding officer at Oregon City, arrives at Fort Nisqually, 10:226.
Hathaway, Eli, biographical note, 7:244.
Hathaway, Elizabeth Electa, death, 6:19.
Hathaway, Felix, 1:22(Oct.).
Hawes, Ed. M. *editor,* "Miscellaneous Writings of F. V. Hawes", noted, 7:173.
Hayes, C. J. H., "Political and Social History of Modern Europe", noted, 8:73.
Haynes, Fred E., "Third Party Movements Since the Civil War With Special Reference to Iowa", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 8:66-67.
Haynes, John C., 8:202.
Head, Mrs. Robert (Annie Adams), in Mercer party, 6:228.
Hebard, Grace Raymond: The First White Women in Wyoming, 8:29-31; "Pathbreakers From Ocean To Ocean", noted, 3:159-160; review of Coutant's "History of Wyoming", 6:120-122.
Heg, May, death, 3:301-302.
Heisen, Mrs. Mary E., death, 7:57.
Heitman, Henry, death, 5:22.
Hemenway, Stacey, death, 6:12.
Henry, Dudley S. B., death, 7:55.
Henry, Mrs. Eliza B., death, 8:36-37.
Herbermann, Charles George: "Historical Records and Studies", noted, 7:80-81; death, 8:154.
Heroes and Heroines of Long Ago, by Edwin Eells, 2:132-145.
Higginson, Ella, "Alaska, the Great Country", noted, 8:234.
High school history, 4:135.
Hill, Bennett H., arrives at Fort Nisqually, 1849, 10:226.
Hill, Captain John S., death, 7:54.
Hill, Robert Crosby, death, 8:35.
Hill, Samuel: erects memorial to Klickitat heroes, 9:239-240; launches trail-building campaign, 5:321; in Japan, 10:79.
Hills, Mr. (father-in-law of J. J. McGilvra), in Mercer party, 6:237.
Himes, George H.: Organizers of the First Government in Oregon, 6:162-167; Tyrrell's Name Should Be Saved, 10:182-184.
Hinckley, Mrs. (Aurelia Coffin), in Mercer party, 6:227.
Historians banquetted, 3:309.
"Historic Mackinac", by E. O. Wood, noted, 9:235.
Historic statuary in Seattle, 4:53.
Historical novel, study of, at Stanford University, 1:101-108.
Historical Societies of The State of Washington, by Victor J. Farrar, 6:21-25, 7:46-50, 8:7-13, 9:17-22, 10:46-52.
Historical Society of Southern California, "Annual Publication", noted, 5:231, 8:155-156.
History in railroad literature, 8:239.
"History of Education in Iowa", by Clarence Ray Aurner, reviewed by Paul J. Kruse, 7:170-171.
History of San Juan Island, by Charles McKay, 2:290-293.
"History of Seattle", by Clarence B. Bagley, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:249-251.
History of the Liquor Laws of the State of Washington, by Anna Sloan Walker, 5:116-120.
"History of the Pacific Northwest", by Joseph Schafer, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 9:154.
"History of the State of Washington", by Edmond S. Meany, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 3:307-308.
"(A) History of Travel in America",

by Seymour Dunbar, reviewed by Frank G. Kane, 6:205-207.

"History of Wyoming", by C. G. Coutant, reviewed by Grace R. Hebard, 6:120-122.

History pageant at Broadway High School, Seattle, 4:135.

History Teachers' Club, Seattle, meeting of, 5:152.

History Teachers' Section, 5:158-160, 238-240, 325-326.

Holbrook, Richard Blackmer, biographical note, 7:245.

Holland, Ernest O., inaugurated president of Washington State College, 7:177.

Holman, Frederick V., "Dr. John McLoughlin, the Father of Oregon", reviewed by W. A. Morris, 2:44-46.

Hopkins, J. Castell, "Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs", noted, 4:50, 295.

Hopkins, Lucy S., death, 6:13.

Horton, Mrs. in Mercer party, 6:236.

Hospitals in Russian Alaska, 7:292.

Hotel Keepers in Pioneer Days on Puget Sound, by William B. Seymore, 6:238-242.

Houston, E. J., "Land of Ice and Snow, or, Adventures in Alaska", noted, 4:131.

Howard, D. K. ("Denny"), hotel keeper at Seabeck, 6:240.

Howay, F. W..: The Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish, 9:83-92; review of Judson's "Early Days in Old Oregon", 7:324-326; Some Remarks Upon the New Vancouver Journal, 6:83-89; Spanish Settlement at Nootka, 8:163-171; *joint editor,* Angus McDonald; A Few Items of the West, 8:188-229.

Howe, Samuel D., biographical note, 7:245.

Howell, John Ewing, Diary of an Emigrant of 1845, 1:138-158.

Hubbard, Mary, review of Goodrich's "The Coming Hawaii", 5:229-230.

Hudson's Bay Company: route from Manitoba to Spokane, 7:187-201, rule on the Columbia, 5:192-206.

Huggins, Edward; death, 1:176; *consult also* the Nisqually Journal, 6:179-197.

Hugh Wynne, A Historical Novel, by Max Farrand, 1:101-108.

Hughes, Mrs. Flora Eloris Payne, death, 8:32.

Humphreys, Mary Gay, "Missionary Explorers Among the American Indians", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:293.

Hunt, H. F., Slavery Among the Indians of Northwest America, 9:277-283.

Huntington, Mrs. (Antoinette Baker), in Mercer party, 6:227.

Ice exported from Alaska, before and after 1867, 7:289.

Idaho: "Idaho Chronology, Nomenclature, Bibliography", by J. E. Rees, noted, 10:155. "Early History of Idaho", by W. J. McConnell, reviewed by W. D. Lyman, 5:142-143; "History of the State of Idaho", by C. J. Brosnan, reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 10:71; "Idaho: Its Meaning, Origin and Application", by J. E. Rees, noted, 9:71-72.

Idaho Historical Society, Librarian's Report, 1916, noted, 8:232-233.

"Idaho History Outline", by H. L. Talkington, noted, 8:69.

Immigrants, First to Cross the Cascades, by David Longmire, 8:22-28.

Immigration problem on the Pacific Coast, book by C. W. Blanpied, 5:148.

Impett, William Robert, death, 7:57-58.

"In the Beginning", by Clarence B. Bagley, reviewed, 1:83(Oct.).

"In the Oregon Country", by George Palmer Putnam, reviewed by Victor J. Farrar, 6:208.

"In the Wake of the War Canoe", by W. H. Collison, reviewed, 7:326-327.

Independence Day in the Far Northwest, by George W. Soliday, 4:163-181.

Indians: British and American Treatment of, in Pacific Northwest, by W. J. Trimble, 5:32-54; Causes of Indian Troubles, letter of Governor McMullin, 1857, 1:51-56(Jan.); Indian delegation to St. Louis, 1831, 2:195-208; hold furs for higher prices, 6:264-278; Indians versus liquor licenses, Fort Chehalis, 1861, (document) 4:288-289; Indian language of the Nisqually, 1:30-35(Jan.); Indian names in Washington, 1:5, 9-10(Oct.); proposed monument to "Indian Timothy", 7:331; Puget Sound Indians, by L. H. St. John, 5:12-21; Puget Sound Indians, earliest expeditions against, 1:16-29(Jan.); Puget Sound Indians, right to game and fish, 6:109-118; Snoqualmies indited for attack on Fort Nisqually, 10:229; trouble with, in letter from William Todd to Edward Ermatinger, July 15, 1829, 1:256-258; war of 1855-56, attitude of Hudson's Bay Company during, 8:291-307; war of 1858, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:237-240; *see also* tribes by name.

Indignation meeting over Chief Leschi (document), 5:55-56.

Ingersoll, Louise, review of Merriman's "Rise of the Spanish Empire", 9:230-231.

Inland Empire Historical Society, 2:275-276.

Inland Empire Pioneer Association, 8:12, 10:51-52.

International Joint Commission, "Publications", noted, 4:198-199.

"Introduction to the English Historians", by C. A. Beard, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:278-279.

"Iowa Authors and Their Works". by Alice Marple, noted, 10:233.

Irrigation in the State of Washington, by Rose M. Boening, 9:259-276, 10:21-45.

Isaacs, Mrs. H. P., death, 8:38.

Israel, George C., death, 8:38.

Issues of the War, coure of history for enlisted men, 9:311-312.

Jackson, F. J. F., "Social Life in England, 1750-1850", noted, 8:74.

Jackson, Samuel, death, 4:40-41.

Jackson, Thomas, hotel keeper at Port Blakeley, 6:240.

Jacobs, Hiram J., death, 8:36.

Jacobs, Orange, death, 6:13-14.

Jaggy, John, death, 5:23.

Jaggy, Margaret Wintler, death, 5:26.

Jameson, J. Franklin, "The Northmen, Columbus and Cabot", reviewed by Rose Glass, 1:171-174.

Jamieson, Winfield Scott, death, 6:17.

Janes, George Milton: "The Control of Strikes in American Trade Unions", noted, 8:69-70; review of Wellington's "Political and Sectional Influence of the Public Lands, 1828-1842, 6:202-203.

"Japan at First Hand", by J. I. C. Clarke, noted, 10:155-156.

Japanese history, its study in America, by K. Asakawa, 2:127-131.

Japanese View of the Monroe Doctrine, by Oshimi Shoichi, 6:154-161.

Jarman, William, death, 4:38.

Jason Lee: memorial to, 1:86-87 (Oct.); new evidence on the missionary and colonizer, by John Martin Canse, 6:251-263; place in history, by H. W. Scott, 1:21-33 (Oct.).

Jeffs, Mary, death, 3:301.

Jenner, Charles K., death, 8:35.

Johnson, Albert, speech in Congress on the acquisition of Oregon, 5:321.

Johnson, Allen, "Stephen A. Douglas: A Study in American Politics", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:365-367.

Johnson, C. T.; Daniel Webster and Old Oregon, 2:6-11; Daniel Webster, Lord Ashburton and Old Oregon, 1:209-216; Did Webster Ever Say This? 4:191-193; The Evolution of a Lament, 2:195-208.

Joint seminar in Northwestern problems, University of Washington, 3:309.

Jones, E. Lester, "Safeguard the Gateways of Alaska: Her Waterways", noted, 9:233-234.

Jones, Jenkin Lloyd, "An Artilleryman's Diary", noted, 5:318.

Jones, Leo, proposed amendments to the State constitution of Washington, 4:12-32.

"Journal Kept by David Douglas During His Travels in North America, 1823-1827", reviewed by George B. Rigg, 6:200-202.

"Journal of a Tour on the Northwest Coast of America in the Year 1829", by Jonathan S. Green, noted, 6:279.

Journal of John Work, edited by T. C. Elliott, (November-December, 1824) 3:198-228; (June-September, 1825) 5:83-115; (September-December, 1825) 5:163-191; (December-June, 1825-1826) 5:258-287; (July-September, 1826), 6:26-49.

Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, edited by Clarence B. Bagley and Victor J. Farrar, 6:179-197; 264-278, 7:59-75, 144-167, 10:205-230.

Journal of William Fraser Tolmie, 1833, 3:229-241.

"Joutel's Journal of La Salle's Last Voyage", by Henry Reed Stiles, reviewed, 1:80-81 (Jan.).

Judson, Katharine Berry: "Early Days in Old Oregon", reviewed by F. W. Howay, 7:324-326; "Myths and Legends of Alaska", noted, 3:158; "Myths and Legends of British North America", noted, 8:233-234; "Myths and Legends of the Great Plains", noted, 5:62; "Myths and Legends of the Pacific Northwest", noted, 3:158; review of McBeth's "The Nez Perces Since Lewis and Clark, 3:92-93; "Subject Index to the History of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska", reviewed by C. H. Compton, 5:58-59; When the Forests are Ablaze", reviewed by Hugo Winkenwerder, 4:45-46.

July 4th, first celebration of, on the Pacific coast, 1:87-88 (Oct.).

Justice to the Mountain Committee, pamphlet urging a change in the name of Mount Rainier, review of, 8:235-237.

Kalb, Baron de, letter by, dated July 7, 1780, 2:181-183.

Kamehameha, the Great: book on, by H. H. Gowen, noted, 10:159; centenary of, by H. H. Gowen, 10:88-92.

Kamiakin, chief: historic gardens of, 9:240; Splawn's "Ka-mi-akin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:308-309.

Kanavan, Thomas, death, 4:36.

Kane, Frank G., review of Dunbar's "History of Travel in America", 6:205-207.

"Kansas Historical Collections, Volume 12", noted, 4:50.

Karr, James A., death, 6:17.

Kautz, Mrs. A. V., death on August, 11, 1913, 4:297.

Kees, Samuel M., death, 6:11.

Kelley, Hall J.; on board the Dryad, 7:149. "Hall J. Kelley: Prophet of Oregon", by Fred Wilbur Powell, reviewed, 9:232-233.

Kelly, Matthew A., in Mercer party, 6:237.

Kenney, Miss (Mrs. Sam Tingley), in Mercer party, 6:237.

Keyes, E. D., letter of, during Indian war of 1855-1856, 8:300-301.
Kindred, John, mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:209.
Kingston, Ceylon S., loses history material in Cheney fire, 4:54.
Kinnear, George, "Anti-Chinese Riots at Seattle, Washington, February 8, 1886", noted, 3:160.
Kinnear, John R., notes on the Constitutional Convention, 4:276-280.
"King Philip's War", by George W. Ellis and John E. Morris, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1: 279-280.
Kitsap, Chief, noted, 1:60(Jan.).
Kitsap County Pioneers' Association, 7:48, 8:9, 10:49.
Kittredge, Frank A., Washington Territory in the War between the states, 2:33-39.
"Klahhane Annual", noted, 9:234-235.
Klotz, Otto, "History of the 49th Parallel Survey West of the Rocky Mountains", noted, 8:234-235.
Knapp, Lebbeus J., origin of the constitution of the state of Washington, 4:227-275.
Knapp, Ralph R., divorce in Washington, 5:121-128.
Kobayashi, Nuinosuke, noted, 7:257.
Krumm, John, death, 5:27-28.
Kruse, Paul J., review of Aurner's "History of Education in Iowa", 7:170-171.
Kullyspell House, built by David Thompson in 1809, 8:194.
"Kutenai Tales", by Franz Boas, noted, 10:155.

Lahalet, Chief, mentioned, 10:212.
Lake Washington Canal, beginnings of, 1:73 (Oct.).
Laman, Mrs. Agnes Woolery, death, 7:57.
Lamb, John, "Seattle Municipal Water Plant", noted, 5:316.
Lancaster, Samuel Christopher, publishes book on the Columbia Highway, 6:285.
Landers, L. O., death, 6:14.
Landes, Henry, "A Geographic Dictionary of Washington", noted, 9:155.
Landry, Rene, death, 7:54.
Lane, Joseph: Settlers appeal to, for aid against Indians following attack on Fort Nisqually, 10:215; letter to Tolmie, reprinted 10-217.
Lane, Timothy, death, 3:298.
Lansdale, Richard Hyatt, biographical note, 7:246.
Last stand of the Nez Perces, by Nelson C. Titus, 6:145-153.
Last survivor of the Oregon mission of 1840, by Edmond S. Meany, 2: 12-23.
Latham, John, death, 5:27.
Latourette, Kenneth S., "The Development of Japan", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:231-232.
Laveille, E., "The Life of Father de Smet", reviewed by H. M. Chittenden, 7:247-248.
Law, "Old Bill", hotel keeper at "Whiskey Flat", Dungeness, 6: 238-239.
Laws, Andrew Jackson, death, 5:23.
League of Washington Municipalities, "Proceedings, 1915", noted, 6: 209.
Lee, Daniel, 1:23(Oct.).
Lee, Guy Carlton, "The True History of the Civil War", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:77-80 (Jan.)
Lee, Jason: article by John M. Canse, 6:251-263; new book on, announced, 6:284; place in history, 1:21-33(Oct.)
Leonard, Mrs. Eva Hanselman, death, 7:52.
Leschi, Chief: fairness of his trial, 1:59(Jan.); indignation meeting over (document), 5:55-56; reminiscence regarding, 7:44; two documents about, 1:58-59(Jan.)
Lewis———, wounded by Indians in attack on Fort Nisqually, May 1, 1849, 10:212.

Lewis, Sol H., history of the railroads in Washington, 3:186-197.

Lewis, William S.: Archibald McDonald, 9:93-102; "The case of Spokane Garry," noted, 8:156; Hiram F. S. Smith, Pioneer, 10: 168-170; edits J. V. Campbell's account of the Sinclair emigration, 7:187; presents transcript of the Walker diaries to the University of Washington library, 8:159-160; secures the narrative of John E. Smith, a pioneer of the Spokane country, 7:267; *editor,* Pioneer Reminiscences of Thomas B. Beall, 8:83-90; *joint editor,* Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West, 8:188-229.

Lewis County Veterans' and Pioneers' Association, 5:320.

"Life of Father de Smet", by E. Laveille, reviewed by H. M. Chittenden, 7:247-248.

"Life of James J. Hill", by Joseph G. Pyle, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:68-69.

Lincoln and Adams County Pioneer and Historical Association, 7:48, 8:9-10, 10:49, 237.

Lindley, Harlow "Possibilities in State Historical Celebrations", noted, 10:75-76.

Lindsley, Reverend A. L., honored in South Salem, N. Y., 2:180-181.

Lindsley, Mrs. Abbie Denny, death, 7:56.

Linklater, John, a Hudson's Bay Trader, 7:192.

Lipson, E., "Europe in the Nineteenth Century", reviewed by Jacob N. Bowman, 8:154.

Liquor laws, history of, in Washington, by Anna Sloan Walker, 5:116-120.

Liquor, selling of to Indians in country around Gray's harbor, 4:288-289.

Liquor sold by Americans in Alaska under Russian protest, 7:290-291.

Lister, Governor Ernest, Fourth Message, noted, 10:154.

Little, Daniel, death, 5:26.

Little, Paul, *editor* "The Pacific Northwest Pulpit", noted, 7:81-82.

Littlefield, Maria C. Hasting, death, 4:38.

Littlejohn, James K., death, 6:14-15.

Liveing, E. G. D., "Attack", noted, 9:236.

Living pioneers of Washington, list of, published in the Seattle *Post-Intelligencer,* 7:87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240.

Livingston, David, death, 5:23.

Lloyd, Mrs. Jane, death, 7:55.

Ladd and Bush, "Quarterly", noted, 8:157.

Lodge, Henry Cabot, "One Hundred Years of Peace", noted, 5:62.

Logan, Mary P., death, 3:298.

Longmire, David, First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades, 8:22-28.

Longmire, Elcaine, death, 7:55.

Longmire, Ellen, death, 6:14.

Longmire, Virinda, death, 4:36.

Loomis, Louis Alfred, death, 5:26-27.

Lords, Mrs., with daughter and son, in Mercer party, 6:236.

Louisiana Purchase: Marshall's "History of the Western Boundary of the Louisiana Purchase, 1819-1841, noted, 6:126-127.

Lucas, Robert, "Life of J. C. Parish", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2: 170-171.

Lutz, Ralph H.: at Stanford University, 6:285; lieutenant in the A. E. F. stationed at Berlin, 10:158-159.

Lyman, William D.: "The Columbia River", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 3:308; The Congregational Home Missionary Associations of the Northwest", noted, 8:156; "Indian Myths of the Northwest", noted, 7:254-255; review of McConnell's "Early History of Idaho", 5:142-143; some observations upon the negative testimony and the gen-

eral spirit and methods of Bourne and Marshall, 7:99-122.

McAllister, James, mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:217.
McBeth, Kate C., "Nez Perces Since Lewis and Clark", reviewed by Katharine B. Judson, 3:92-93.
"McCarver and Tacoma", by Thomas W. Prosch, reviewed, 1:82(Oct.)
McClellan, George B.: Myers' Mexican War Diary of McClellan", noted, 8:233.
McConnell, W. J., "Early History of Idaho", reviewed by W. D. Lyman, 5:142-143.
McDonald, Angus, a few items of the West (document), 8:188-229.
McDonald, Archibald: biography, by W. S. Lewis, 9:93-102; letter dated February 20, 1831, in regard to the salmon fisheries on the Fraser river, 1:258-260; letter dated January 15, 1832, in regard to the beginning of Fort Simpson, 1:264-266; letter dated February 20, 1833, in regard to fear of losing British America, 2:161-163; letter dated January 25, 1837, in regard to Oregon missionaries, 2:254-257.
McDonald, Finan, in employ of Hudson's Bay Company, 1821-1825, 8:194.
McDonald, John Fulton, death, 8:34.
McDonald, William James, biographical note, 8:221.
"McDonald of Oregon", by Eva Emery Dye, reviewed, 1:66-70 (Jan.)
McDonnen, Phinan, same as McDonald, Finan, 8:194.
McElroy, H. B., Presents manuscripts to University of Washington Library, 10:235-236.
McElroy, Robert McNutt, "Winning of the Far West", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:122-123.
McGill, Henry M., acting governor of Washington territory, letter dated March 2, 1861, to Captain M. Maloney, in regard to the granting of licenses to sell liquor in the territory unceded to the government by the Indians, 4:288-289.
McGowan, Patrick J., death, 4:40.
McGraw, John H., statute of, unveiled, July 22, 1913, 4:297.
McKay, Charles, history of San Juan Island, 2:290-293.
McKay, Joseph William, arrives at Fort Nisqually, August 26, 1849, 10:227.
McKee, Ruth Karr, chosen president of Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs, 4:201-202.
McKinlay, David, death, 5:25.
Mackintosh, Mrs. Angus (Libbie Peebles), in Mercer party, 6:236.
McLean, Hon. Henry A., address of, at ground-breaking exercises of the Alaska-Yukon Pacific Exposition, 2:52-53.
McLellan, Mrs. Frank (Mary Grenold), in Mercer party, 6:236.
McLoughlin, David, son of Dr. John McLoughlin, 7:275.
McLoughlin, Dr. John: and his guests, by T. C. Elliott, 3:63-77; Catholic church and, 7:80-81; effort to save the McLoughlin house, 1:36-42 (Jan.) letter dated March 1, 1832, in regard to farm at Fort Vancouver, 2:40-41; letter dated March 1, 1833, mentioning various matters in regard to the fur-trade and American rivalry, 2:167-168; letter dated March 1, 1834, in regard to fever, etc., 2:165; letter dated Feb. 1, 1836, in regard to arrival of missionaries, 2:165-166; "McLoughlin, the Father of Oregon", by Frederick V. Holman, reviewed by W. A. Morris, 2:44-46; memory honored, at Oregon City, Oct. 6, 1907, 250; reception to party of Jason Lee, 1:25-27(Oct.)
McMahon, Edward: appointed instructor in history at University of Washington, 1:284; does graduate work at the University of Wiscon-

sin, 1:88(Oct.); review of Ambler's "The Life and Diary of John Floyd", 10:69-70; review of Bassett's "A Short History of the United States", 5:60-61; review of Bassett's "The Middle Group of American Historians", 8:155; review of Beard's "Introduction to the English Historians", 1:278-279; review of Bourne's "Voyages and Explorations of Samuel de Champlain", 1:277-278; review of "Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, edited by William T. Davis", 2:362-363; review of Bradley's "The Pony Express", 5:57; review of Coman's "Economic Beginnings in the Far West", 4:127-128; review of Dealey's "Growth of American State Constitutions", 6:203-205; review of Dodd's "Jefferson Davis", 2:268-270; review of Dodd's "Riverside History of the United States", 6:207-208; review of Connolley's "Doniphan's Expedition and the Conquest of New Mexico and California", 2:169-170; review of Dougherty's "The Electoral System of the United States," 1:70-73(Jan.); review of Gardner's "Life of Stephen A. Douglas", 1:63-66(Jan.); review of Gregory's "Samuel Freeman Miller", 2:171-174; review of Hammond's "Quaint and Historic Forts of North America", 7:251; review of Harris's "Public Life of Zachariah Chandler", 9:232; review of Harry E. Smith's "United States Federal Internal Tax History", 5:315; review of Haynes' "Third Party Movements Since the Civil War", 8:66-67; review of Johnson's "Stephen A. Douglas", 2:365-367; review of Ellis and Morris' "King Philip's War", 1:279-280; review of Lee's "The True History of the Civil War", 1:77-80(Jan.); review of Lyman's "The Columbia River", 3:308; review of McElroy's "The Winning of the Far West", 6:122-123; review of Meany's "History of the State of Washington", 3:307; review of Ogg's and Beard's "National Governments and the World War", 10:153-154; review of Parish's "Robert Lucas", 2:170-171; review of Pendleton's "Alexander H. Stephens", 2:363-365; review of Reed's "The Brothers' War"; 2:46-48; review of Schafer's "History of the Pacific Northwest", 9:154; review of Stephenson's "An American History", 5:60, review of Warne's "The Coal Mine Workers", 1:169-170; review of West's "American History and Government", 5:60-61; some evidences of the influence of politics on the efficiency of the army, 1861-1865, 1:63-70(Oct.); Stephen A. Douglas: a study of the attempt to settle slavery in the territories by the application of the popular sovereignty, 1850-1860, 2:209-232; 309-332.

McMillan, Captain Thomas H., death, 7:53.

McMullin, Fayette, letter dated October 20, 1857, to President Buchanan, in regard to Indian troubles on Puget Sound, 1:51-56(Jan.); letter dated January 22, 1858, in regard to the execution of Chief Leschi, 1:58-59(Jan.): letter dated March 31, 1858, requesting the extradition of certain persons now in British Columbia for alleged robbery, 9:66; letter dated November 28, 1857, to Secretary Floyd transmitting joint-resolution of legislature regarding the protection of immigrants enroute to Oregon. 1:72-73 (Oct.).

McWhorter, Lucullus Virgil; "The Border Settlers of Northwestern Virginia From 1768-1795", noted, 6:279; Chief Sluiskin's true narrative, 8:96-101; "The Crime

Against the Yakimas", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 4:292-293; locates historic Indian sites, 6:218, 7:87.

Maddocks, Henry C., death, 6:16.

Mail routes in Washington, in 1857, by Thomas W. Prosch, 6:107-108.

(The) Maitland Memorial, 2:368.

Making of the English people, by Albert E. Egge, 2:294-302.

Maloney, Captain M., letter dated February 21, 1861, to acting-governor McGill, 4:288.

Manitoba to Spokane in 1854 (Sinclair party), by John V. Campbell, 7:187-201.

Manning, Mr. and Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:235.

Manning, Nine (Mrs. Lewis Treen), in Mercer party, 6:235.

Manring, B. F., "Conquest of the Couer d'Alene, Spokane and Palouse Indians", noted, 3:159.

Manville, Mrs. Adeline, death, 7:52.

Maple, Eli B., death, 3:300.

Marine disasters of the Alaskan route, by C. L. Andrews, 7:21-37.

Markers for the Oregon Trail, 7:329-330, 8:77-79.

Markham, Edwin, "California the Wonderful, with Glimpses of Oregon and Washington", noted, 6:127.

Marking historic spots in Thurston County, 4:296-297.

Marking Yakima historic sites, 6:218.

Marple, Alice, "Iowa Authors and Their Works", noted, 10:233.

Marshall, Thomas M., "History of the Western Boundary of the Louiana Purchase, 1819-1841", noted, 6:126-127; appointed at University of Idaho, 7:257.

Marshall, William I., "Acquisition of Oregon", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:154-157; method used in his treatment of the Whitman Question reviewed, 7:99-122; death, 1:176.

Martin, Harvey A., death, 6:18.

Martin, Percy Alvin, lecturer at the University of Washington summer school, 7:258.

Mary, Queen of Scots, in the light of recent historical investigations, by O. H. Richardson, 3:124-130.

Mason, Charles H., letter dated November 23, 1855, to Governor James Douglas, 8:299-300; letter dated March 25, 1858, to Governor McMullin, 9:65-66; recommended as Secretary of the Territory in letter dated December 12, 1857, by thirty-four citizens, addressed to the president, 9:64-65.

Massachusetts, old state house of, attempt to preserve, 1:176-178.

Massacre on the frontier, by Joel Graham, 2:233-236.

"Masters of the Wilderness", by Charles Bert Reed, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 5:314.

Masterson, James, death, 5:26.

Masterson, Mrs. M. G., death, 7:55.

Matthews, William P., the Oregon Pioneer, 2:250-253.

Mattoon, Mrs. Elizabeth Trullinger, death, 7:51.

Maynard, David S., diary of, while crossing the plains in 1850, 1:50-62 (Oct.)

Maynard, David S., and Catherine T., biography of, by Thomas W. Prosch, reviewed, 1:83 (Oct.)

Mazama, noted, 6:72, 9:73.

Mead, Albert E., collecting portraits of Washington's governors, 1:5-9 (Jan.)

Meany, Edmond S.: Early records of the University of Washington, 8:114-123; first American settlement on Puget Sound, 7:136-143; last survivor of the Oregon mission of 1840, 2:12-23; living pioneers of Washington, 7:87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240; naming of Seward, Alaska, 1:159-161; pioneer association of the state of Washington, 8:3-6; review of Bagley's "History of Seattle", 7:249-251; review of Channing, Hart and Turn-

er's "Guide to the Study and Reading of American History", 4:48; review of Corwin's "The President's Control of Foreign Relations", 9:153-154; review of Curtis' "The North American Indian", 4:290-292, 6:198-200; review of Davidson's "The North-West Company", 10:231-232; review of Dellenbaugh's "Fremont and '49", 6:70-71; review of Donnan's "Papers of James A. Bayard", 7:76-77; review of Latourette's "Development of Japan", 9:231-232; review of Warren's "Memories of the West, the Spauldings", 8:65-66; review of Pyle's "Life of James J. Hill", 9:68-69; review of Quaife's "The Journals of Captain Meriweather Lewis and Sergeant John Ordway", 8:153-154; review of Reed's "Masters of the Wilderness", 5:314; review of Robinson and West's "The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson", 9:153-154; review of Scott's "Religion, Theology and Morals", 8:230; review of Splawn's "Ka-mi-akin, The Last Hero of the Yakimas", 8:308-309; review of Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations In Western America, 1784-1812", 7:322-324; review of "The Diary of James Gallatin", 6:124-125; review of "The Education of Henry Adams, An Autobiography", 10:73-74; review of volumes 1 and 2 of the publications of the Academy of Pacific Coast History", 4:128-129; Richard Dickerson Gholson, 8:180-182; the story of three Olympic peaks, 4:182-186; three diplomats prominent in the Oregon Question, 5:207-214; Washington geographic names, 8:265-290, 9:26-62, 107-128, 197-207, 288-295, 10:53-56, 102-109, 190-204; western spruce and the war, 9:255-258; *editor,* A New Vancouver Journal, 5:129-137, 215-224, 300-308, 6:50-68; "History of the State of Washington", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 3:307; "Governors of Washington", noted, 7:80; "Mount Rainier, a Record of Exploration", reviewed by H. M. Chittenden, 8:63-65; "United States History For Schools", noted, 3:158-159; "Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 1:162-164; sketch of Edmond S. Meany by C. H. Hanford, 1:164-167.

Meeker, Ezra; "Personal Experiences On the Oregon Trail Sixty Years Ago", noted, 4:198; on the marking of the Oregon trail, 2:178.

Meeker, O. P., letter dated June 15, 1868, to Governor Fayette McMullin, 1:60 (Jan.)

Melson, Mrs. (Miss Berry), in Mercer party, 6:237.

"Memoirs of the West, the Spauldings", by Eliza Spaulding Warren, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:65-66.

Mercer, Asa S., brings two expeditions of emigrants to Puget Sound, 6:225-237.

Mercer, Mrs. Asa S. (Anna Stephens), in Mercer party, 6:236.

Mercer expeditions, 6:225-237.

Merriman, Roger B., "Rise of the Spanish Empire", reviewed by Louise Ingersoll, 9:230-231.

Methodist account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:200-202.

Methodist missionaries arrive on the Columbia, 2:165-166.

"Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan", by W. S. Meyers, noted, 8:233.

Meyer, Frederick, death, 3:299.

Meyers, Jacob A.: Jacques Raphael Finlay, 10:163-167; *editor,* Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West, 8:188-229.

"(The) Middle Group of American Historians", by John Spencer Bas-

sett, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 8:155.
Military roads of Washington territory, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:118-126.
Miller, Edward, death, 5:29.
Miller, Eva L., death, 5:30.
Miller, Margaret, death, 4:36.
Miller, Rachel C., death, 4:36.
Miller, Samuel Freeman, "Life" by C. N. Gregory, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:171-174.
Miller, William W., letter dated August 27, 1871, to Hon. Joseph Howe, 8:306.
Mining: in Alaska before 1867, by F. A. Golder, 7:233-238; in Alaska under the Russians, by C. L. Andrews, 7:285-286; Fischer's "Mining in Washington", noted, 10:233; Trimble's "Mining Advance into the Inland Empire", reviewed by F. P. Noble, 5:309-314.
Missionaries: help to save Oregon, 2:132-145; Humphrey's "Missionary Explorers Among the American Indians", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:293; successful colonizers in Oregon, 1:27 (Oct.).
Missoula to Walla Walla on horseback, 1857, by Frank H. Woody, 3:277-286.
Mitchell, S. Weir, the birthday of Washington (poem), 1:109-112.
Modoc war: Riddle's "Indian History of the Modoc War", by J. A. Stratton, 5:225-227.
Moneys used by Russians in Alaska, 7:290-291.
Monnette, Orra Eugene, "A California Chronology, 1510-1860", noted, 6:279.
Monohon, Martin, death, 6:16.
Monroe, M. Orion, a critical discussion of the site of Camp Washington, 7:3-20.
Monroe doctrine, Japanese view of, by Oshima Schoichi, 6:154-161.
Montana: contributions to the historical society of, noted, 9:75; Missoula to Walla Walla in 1857, 3:277-286.
Montgomery, Matilda Ann, death, 5:22.
Monument for Indian War Heroes, by W. P. Bonney, 10:177-181.
Moody, Richard Clement, biographical note, 8:218.
Moore, A. C. H., death, 5:25.
Moore, Miles C., the Columbia river, 6:171-176.
Moore, Norman, "The Physician in English History", noted, 5:317.
Moorehead, Warren K.; "The American Indian in the United States", noted, 7:83; "Ornaments Used by the Indians in the United States", noted 8:154-155.
Moran, Robert, launches his private yacht *Sanwan*, 8:240.
Morgan, James, "In the Footsteps of Napoleon", noted, 7:83-84.
Mormon road, by Hiram F. White, 6:243-250.
Morris, Anna Van Rensselaer, "The Applewoman of the Klickitat", reviewed by E. M. Blodgett, 10:71-72.
Morris, Moses, death, 6:19.
Morris, William A.: appointed assistant professor of history in the University of Washington, 2:52; Exchan professor at University of California, 3:246, 310.
Morse, Captain George W., death, 7:58.
Morse, Mrs. G. W., death, 3:300.
Mount Rainier: anniversary of ascent, 9:312-313; chief Sluiskin's true narrative, 8:96-101; first attempt to ascend, 1:77-81 (Oct.); "Mount Rainier, A Record of Exploration", by Edmond S. Meany, reviewed by H. M. Chittenden, 8:63-65; "Proposal to Change Name of Mount Rainier", reviewed, 8:235-237.
Mountain exploration, 4:202.
"Mountain Exploration in Alaska",

by Alfred H. Brooks, noted, 6:281-282.
"(The) Mountaineeer", noted, 4:51, 6:72, 7:78-80, 9:72-73.
Mountaineering publications, 1913, noted, 5:149.
Mountaineer's lodge dedicated, June 21, 1914, 5:232.
Mountaineers' Songs, compiled by the Everett Mountaineers, noted, 4:51.
Mowry's account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:207.
Muhr, A. F., death, 5:153.
Muir, John; "The Cruise of the Corwin", reviewed by Margaret Schumacher, 10:72-73; "Travels in Alaska", noted, 7:77-78; tribute to Edward Taylor Parsons in Sierra Club Bulletin, 1915, noted, 6:281.
Mule freighting in the Spokane country in the sixties, 7:274.
Mullan road, by Henry L. Talkington, 7:301-306.
Munro, Alexander, biographical note, 8:220.
Munroe, Mrs. Elizabeth, death, 8:38.
Munroe, Wilfred H., "Tales of an Old Sea Port", noted, 9:71.
Murphy, John Miller, death, 8:39.
Murray, Mrs. Henry, death, 8:35.
Murray, Mrs. Hester Clark, death, 7:57.
Mustard, John, death, 6:11-12.
Muzzey, David Saville, "Readings in American History", noted, 7:82-83.
Myers, William Starr, *editor*, "The Mexican War Diary of George B. McClellan", noted, 8:233.

Names of Washington, origin of, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:265-290, 9:26-62, 107-128, 197-207, 288-295, 10:53-56, 100-109, 190-204.
"(The) Napoleon of the Pacific, Kamehameha the Great", by H. H. Gowen, noted, 10:159.
"Narratives of Captivity Among the Indians of North America", by the Newberry Library, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:120.
Nation, Mrs. Matilda, death, 7:55.
National Board For Historical Service, 8:239-240.
"National Governments and the World War", by F. A. Ogg and C. A. Beard, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:153-154.
Native Daughters of Washington, 7:47, 8:8, 10:47.
Native Daughters of Washington Pioneers, 7:47, 8:8, 10:48.
Native Sons of Washington, 7:47, 8:8, 10:47.
Navy Yard Puget Sound, establishing of (document), 2:356-359.
Neely, David A., death, 5:22.
Neely, David Franklin, death, 7:56.
Negro leads first colony of settlers to Puget Sound, 7:40-45.
Nelson, John M., death, 5:25.
New Dungeness, 6:276.
New Hampshire Historical Society, dedication of the building of, 3:306.
New Vancouver Journal: edited by Edmond S. Meany, 5:129-137, 215-224, 300-308, 6:50-68; remarks of F. W. Howay on, 6:83-89.
Newberry Library, "Narratives of Captivity Among the Indians of North America", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 4:128.
Newcombe, C. F., "The First Circumnavigation of Vancouver Island", reviewed, 6:128-130.
Newell, Therese, death, 5:23.
Newhall, William, death, 5:30-31.
Newmarket, name of first American settlement on Puget Sound, 7:139, 141.
Newspaper checklists, noted, 4:131-132.
Nez Perce Indians: delegation of, to St. Louis, in 1831, 2:195-208; Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians, by Edwin Eells, 5:288-289; Last stand of the Nez Perces, by Nelson C. Titus, 6:145-153; Spinden's "The Nez Perce Indians" reviewed by C. W.

Smith, 3:157; McBeth's "Nez Perces Since Lewis and Clark", reviewed by Katharine B. Judson, 3: 92-93.

Niles' Register, March 10, 1821, reprint of article on Spanish Friars in the Oregon country, 10:141-149.

Nisqually, Fort: attack on by Indians, 10:212; journal kept at, edited by Clarence B. Bagley and Victor J. Farrar, 6:179-197, 264-278, 7:59-75, 144-167, 10:205-230.

Nisqually Journals, chronological list of volumes now extant, 10:206.

Nisqually root stock, dialectic variants of, by C. M. Buchanan, 1:30-35 (Jan.)

Noble, Frederic Perry, review of Trimble's "Mining Advance into into the Inland Empire", 5:309-314.

Nomenclature, *see* Geographical Names.

Nootka, Spanish settlement at, by F. W. Howay, 8:163-171.

"(The) North American Indian", by Edward S. Curtis, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:290-292, 6:198-200.

Northern emigrant route, letter concerning, dated November 28, 1857, 1:72-73 (Oct.).

Northern Pacific Railroad; some of its history, by H. W. Fairweather, 10:95-99; comment on Fairweather's article by General Hazard Stevens, 10:99-100.

"(The) Northmen, Columbus and Cabot: Original Narratives of Early American History", edited by J. Franklin Jameson, reviewed by Rose Glass, 1:171-174.

Northwest Association of Teachers of history, government and economics, 4:55.

Northwest Coast, by D. Porter, reprint, 10:149-152.

"(The) North West Company" by G. C. Davidson, reviewed by E. S. Meany, 10:231-232.

Northwest History, Legends and Traditions of, by G. N. Ranck, noted, 5:147.

Northwestern History Syllabus, *see* Syllabus of Pacific Northwest History.

Noyes, Mrs. Melissa L., death, 8:34.

Nugen, John, letter dated November 1, 1855, to James Tilton, 8:296.

Obituaries: (1911) 3:297-302, (1912) 4:36-43, (1913) 5:22-31, (1914) 6: 11-20.

Obriss, C., mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:209.

Occidental Hotel, in Seattle, 6:241.

O'Donnell, Gretchen, "Bibliography of Washington Geology and Geography", noted, 4:294-295.

Ogburn, W. F., "A Statistical Study of American Cities", noted, 9:156.

Ogden, Peter Skeen: commands Stikeen river expedition, 7:154; letter dated March 1, 1831, to John McLeod, 1:262-263; letter dated February 25, 1837, to John McLeod, 2:259-260; letter dated October 2, 1845, to Henry I. Warre, 3:140-143.

Ogg, Frederic A., and C. A. Beard, "National Governments and the World War", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 10:153-154.

Okanogan County Pioneer Association, 7:48, 8:10, 10:50.

Okanogan History, 4:130.

Okanogan mission, 8:205.

Oliver, E. H., "The Canadian Northwest: Legislative Records", noted, 6:125, 280-281.

Olson, Gustav, death, 7:53-54.

Olympia hotels in pioneer days, 6: 242.

Olympic peaks, Ellinor, Constance and The Brothers, naming of, 4: 182-186.

O'Meara, Mary G., review of Margaret B. Smith's "First Forty Years of Washington Society, 1:167-169.

"Operation of the Initiative, Referendum and Recall in Oregon", by

James D. Barnett, reviewed by J. Allen Smith, 7:168-170.

Orbit, brig, first American vessel to arrive at the head of Puget Sonud, 7:43.

Ordway, Lizzie, in Mercer party, 6: 227.

Oregon: early emigration to, 1:61-62 (Jan.); Spanish friars in, a reprint of article from Niles' Weekly Register under date March 10, 1821, 10:141-149; Oregon pioneer, by William P. Matthews, 2:250-253; Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214: Oregon Question, letter of John Tyler on, 4:194-195; organization of first government in, by George H. Himes, 6:162-167; place names in, 8:157; "Oregon Missions", by J. W. Bashford, reviewed, 9:309; Oregon Steam Navigation Company, 7:132; "Oregon System", by A. H. Eaton, reviewed, 4:44:45.

Oregon Historical Society, meetings, 4:55, 7:87, 8:79-80.

Oregon Pioneer Association, Transactions, noted, 4:129-130; 10:75.

Oregon Trail: markers for, 2:178, 7: 329-330, 8:77-79; paper of W. E. Connelley on, noted, 7:171-172.

Organization and first pastorate of the first Congregational church of Walla Walla, Washington, by T. C. Elliott, 6:90-99.

Organization of the first government in Oregon, by George H. Himes, 6:162-167.

Origin of the Constitution of the state of Washington, by Lebbeus J. Knapp, 4:227-275.

Osborne, Eben S., in Mercer party, 6:236.

Osborne, Mrs. (Mrs. Frank Atkins), in Mercer party, 6:236.

Ostrander, John Y., death, 6:12.

Our first Indian war, by C. B. Bagley, 1:34-49 (Oct.).

Ouvre's river, named, 6:277.

Oxen: freighting in Spokane country, 7:276; substitutes for saddle horses, 7:191.

Pacific Asociation of Scientific Societies, 4:134.

Pacific Coast Branch of American Historical Association, meetings of: (1906) 1:85-87 (Jan.); (1907) 2: 179-180; (1912) 3:163, 4:54-55; (1913) 5:66-68; (1914) 5:232-234; (1915) 6:74, 7:86-87; (1916) 8:80; (1917) 9:79.

Pacific County stories and sketches, by Isaac H. Whealdon, 4:187-190.

Pacific Fisheries Society, Transactions, noted, 6:209.

Pacific Northwest and the Pacific Ocean, by J. N. Bowman, 3:99-105.

Pacific Northwest Pulpit, edited by Paul Little, noted, 7:81-82.

Pacific railroad reports, analysis of, by Pearl Russell, 10:3-16.

Pacific whales at play, by Horace J. Taylor, 10:93-94.

Page, Thomas Percival, death, 6:18.

Panama-Pacific Historical Congress, 6:215-216.

"Papers of James A. Bayard", edited by Elizabeth Donnan, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:76-77.

Parish, John C., "Robert Lucas", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2: 170-171.

Parker, Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:236.

Parker, David A., "Guide to Canadian Archives", noted, 5:59-60.

Parker, Gilmore Hays, death, 5:31.

Parker, Isaac, death, 6:16.

Parkman, Francis: Paul's edition of "The Oregon Trail", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 9:230; Sperlin's edition of "The Oregon Trail", noted, 3:242.

Parrish, Randall, "The Great Plains", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:174-176.

Parsons, Edward Taylor, tribute to,

by John Muir in Sierra Club Bulletin, noted, 6:281.
Partow, Louis J., appointment of, as instructor at University of Washington, 1:283-284.
Patkanim, Chief, leads attack on Fort Nisqually, 10:212-214.
Patton, John C., death, 7.57.
Paul, Harry G., *editor*, Francis Parkman's "The Oregon Trail", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 9:230.
Paulin,Charles O., and Frederic L. Paxon, "Guide to the London Archives Since 1783", noted, 5:230-231.
Paxson, Frederic Logan, "The Last American Frontier", noted, 3:159.
Paxson, Frederic Logan, and Charles O. Paulin, "Guide to the London Archives Since 1783", noted, 5:230-231.
Pearce, Stella E., suffrage in the Pacific Northwest, 3:106-114.
Pearson, D. O., in Mercer party, 6:235.
Pearson, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel, in Mercer party, 6:228.
Pearson, Flora A. (Mrs. William B. Engle), in Mercer party, 6:235.
Pearson, Georgie (Mrs. Charles T. Terry), in Mercer party, 6:227.
Pearson, Josie, in Mercer party, 6:227.
Pease, Theodore Calvin, "The Frontier State (Illinois), 1818-1848", noted, 10:154-155.
Peebles, Anna (Mrs. Amos Brown), in Mercer party, 6:236.
Peebles, Libbie (Mrs. Angus Mackintosh), in Mercer party, 6:236.
Pelzer, Louis "Marches of the Dragoons in the Mississippi Valley", noted, 9:156-157.
Pendleton, Louis H., "Life of Alexander H. Stephens", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:363-365.
Penrose, Stephen B. L., Problems of the Pacific, 1:14-20 (Oct).
Percival, D. F., death, 1:176.
Perrigo, Mr. and Mrs., in Mercer party, 6:235.
Peterson, Clara D., death, 6:12.
Peterson, Margaret Chambers, death, 6:15.
Petteys, Captain Charles, in Mercer party, 6:235.
Pettygrove, Benjamin Stark, death, 5:24.
Phelan, Raymond V., review of Smith's "Spirit of the American Government", 1:267-274.
Phelps, Susan E., death, 5:28.
Phillips, Philip Lee, "Descriptive List of Maps of the Spanish Possessions Within the Present Limits of the United States", noted, 3:305-306.
Phipps, William C., death, 7:52.
"(A) Picked Company", by Mary Hallock Foote, reviewed by C. D. Smith, 4:196-197.
Pickering, William, Washington's War Governor, 8:91-95.
Pickett, George E.: letter of, dated January 25, 1860, to Secretary Henry M. McGill expressing his gratitude for resolution of thanks of the territory for his services, 1:74 (Oct.); "Pickett and His Men", by La Salle Corbell Pickett, noted, 4:199-200.
Pickett, La Salle Corbell, "Pickett and His Men", noted, 4:199-200.
Pierce County Pioneers' Association, 7:48, 8:10, 10:50.
Pig story, in San Juan Controversy, 8:195.
Piles, Samuel A., tribute in Congress to the pioneers of Old Oregon, 2:177-178.
Pinkham, Mrs. Alfred (Ida Barlow), in Mercer party, 6:237.
Pioneer and historical associations of the state of Washington, list of, compiled by Victor J. Farrar, 6:21-25, 7:46-50, 8:7-13, 9:17-22, 10:46-52.
Pioneer Association of the State of

Washington, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:3-6.
Pioneer biographies, list of, published by Edmond S. Meany in the Seattle Post-Intelligencer, 7:87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240.
"Pioneer Days on Puget Sound", by Arthur A. Denny, edited by Alice Harriman, reviewed, 2:265-268.
Pioneer dead, annual list of biographies, compiled by T. W. and E. G. Prosch: (1911) 3:297-302; (1912) 4:36-43, (1913) 5:22-31, (1914) 6:11-20, (1915) 7:51-58, (1916) 8:32-39.
Pioneer hotel keepers of Puget Sound, by W. B. Seymore, 6:238-242.
(A) pioneer of the Spokane country, by John E. Smith, 7:267-277.
Pioneer reminiscences, by Oscar Canfield, 8:251-256.
Pioneer reminiscences, by Thomas B. Beall, 8:83-90.
"Pioneer Tales of the Oregon Trail", by Charles Dawson, reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 5:145.
Pioneers and patriotism, by Hazard Stevens, 8:172-179.
Pioneers of Southwestern Washington, 10:50-51.
Piper, Charles V. "The Flora of the State of Washington", reviewed by T. C. Frye, 1:73-77 (Jan.)
Plant, Antoine, ferryman of the Spokane river, 7:302.
Point Defiance, memorial tablet unveiled at, 6:284.
"(The) Political and Sectional Influence of the Public Lands, 1828-1842", by Raynor G. Wellington, reviewed by G. M. Janes, 6:202-203.
"Political Parties in Oregon", by Walter C. Woodward, reviewed, 4:293-294.
Politics, its influence on the efficiency of the army, 1861-1865, by Edward McMahon, 1:63-70 (Oct.).
Pontius, Albert, death, 6:13.
Population, expansion eastward from the Pacific slope, 3:115-123.
Port Blakeley, hotel keepers at, 6:240-241.
Port Orchard fifty years ago, by W. B. Seymore, 8:257-260.
Portage Bay, naming of, 4:201.
Porter, D., reprint of "The North-West Coast", 10:149-152.
Porter, Nathaniel E., death, 8:37.
Post-Intelligencer, (Seattle), series of pioneer biographies in, 7:87-89, 178-180, 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240.
Powell, E. Alexander, "End of the Trail", noted, 6:127-128.
Powell, Fred W., "Hall Jackson Kelley: Prophet of Oregon", reviewed, 9:232-233.
Power, John M., death, 7:51.
Preparedness in 1862, citizens in Washington territory prepare for a possible war with England, 7:176-177.
Present status and probable future of the Indians of Puget Sound, by Lewis H. St. John, 5:12-21.
Preserving our public records, by Ashmun Brown, 1:10-15 (Jan.).
Priestley, Herbert Ingram, "Jose de Galvez", noted, 8:67-68.
Problems of the Pacific, by Stephen B. L. Penrose, 1:14-20 (Oct.).
Proposed amendments to the state constitution of Washington, by Leo Jones, 4:12-32.
Prosch, Edith G., pioneer dead, compilation of biographies of: (1915) 7:51-58, (1916), 8:32-39; presents "Wallace collection" to the University of Washington library, 8:159.
Prosch, Charles, death, 5:30.
Prosch, Thomas W.: effort to save the historic McLoughlin house, 1:36-42 (Jan.); Indian war of 1858, 2:237-240; military roads of Washington territory, 2:118-126; pioneer dead, biographical sketches, (1911) 3:297-302, (1912), 4:36-43, (1913) 5:22-31, (1914) 6:11-20; review of

Dawson's "Pioneer Tales of the Oregon Trail", 5:145; review of Dye's "McDonald of Old Oregon", 1:66-70 (Jan.); review of Geer's "Fifty Years in Oregon", 3:303-304; review of McWhorter's "The Crime Against the Yakimas", 4:292-293; review of Meany's "Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound", 1:162-164; Seattle and the Indians of Puget Sound, 2:303-308: United States army in Washington territory, 2:28-32; Washington mail routes in 1857, 6:107-108; Washington territory fifty years ago, 4:96-104; *editor,* Diary of David S. Maynard, 1:50-62 (Oct.), reviewed, 1:83 (Oct.); "McCarver and Tacoma", reviewed, 1:82 (Oct.); "The Conklin-Prosch family", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:157-158; death by accident, 6:136-138, 7:53.

Prosch, Mrs Thomas W., the Protestant Episcopal as a missionary and pioneer church, 1:125-130.

Prosch, Virginia McCarver (Mrs. Thomas W.) biographical notes, 6:136-138, 7:53.

Prosser, William Farrand; a visit to West Point, 2:105-117; death, 3:300.

Protestant Episcopal, as a missionary and pioneer church, by Mrs. Thomas W. Prosch, 1:125-130.

Public documents as a library resource, 1:284.

"Public Life of Zachariah Chandler", by Wililam C. Harris, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 9:232.

Puget Sound: contribution to the prehistory of, 1:87-88 (Jan.); first American colony on, 7:40-45; first American settlement on, 7:136-143; Indians of, by Lewis H. St. John, 5:12-21; rights of Indians to game and fish, by Charles M. Buchanan, 6:109-118; navy yard established, 2:356-359; pioneer hotel keepers of, 6:238-242.

Pugh, Jack, pioneer hotel keeper, 6:239.

Putnam, George Palmer, "In the Oregon Country", reviewed by Victor J. Farrar, 6:208.

Putnam, Ruth, "California; The Name", noted, 9:71.

Pyle, Joseph G., "The Life of James J. Hill", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:68-69.

Quaife, Milo M. *editor,* "The Journals of Captain Meriwether Lewis and Sergeant John Ordway", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:153-154.

"Quaint and Historic Forts of North America", by John Martin Hammond, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 7:251.

Qualchien, Chief, hanged, 7:292.

Rabbeson, Mrs. Lucy A., death, 8:36.

Rader, Solomon, death, 4:42.

Railroad literature preserved, 8:239.

Railroads in Washington, history of, by S. H. Lewis, 3:186-197.

Ranck, Glenn N., "Legends and Traditions of Northwest History", noted, 5:147.

Reagan, Albert B., "Archeological Notes on Western Washington and Adjacent Parts of British Columbia", noted, 9:76.

Record of the San Poil Indians, by R. D. Gwydir, 8:243-250.

Records, preserving public, 1:10-15 (Jan.).

Reed, Charles Bert, "Masters of the Wilderness", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 5:314.

Reed, Frank, in Mercer party, 6:237.

Reed, John C., "The Brothers' War", reviewed, by Edward McMahon, 2:46-48.

Reed, Silas Amory, death, 7:58.

Rees, John E., "Idaho: Chronology, Nomenclature, Bibliography", noted, 10:155; Idaho, its Meaning, Origin and Application, 9:71-72.

Reid, James C., in regard to debt on the Whitman monument, 2:26-27.
Reindeer in Alaska, by C. L. Andrews, 10:171-176.
"Religion, Theology and Morals", by Harvey Scott, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:230
Religious observance by Indians, 7: 158.
Reminiscences: by Elizabeth A. Coonc, 8:14-21; by James C. Strong, 3:179-185.
Reprint of Wilkes' "History of Oregon", *see* Wilkes, George.
Retrospect of half a century, by George F. Whitworth, 1:197-208.
"Review of Historical Publications Relating to Canada", noted, 6:277-280, 8:72-73, 9:234.
Reynolds, John N., death, 3:299.
Rhoades, Mrs. F. M., death, 6:17-18.
Rhoades, L. H., death, 5:27.
Ricard, Reverend Pascal, arrives at Fort Nisqually, 10:218.
Richard Dickerson Gholson, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:180-182.
Richards, Mary Elizabeth, death, 6: 15.
Richardson, Oliver H., Mary Queen of Scots in the light of recent historical investigations, 3:124-130; review of Goodrich's "The Coming Canada", 5:57-58.
Richmond College, historical papers, noted, 6:280.
Riddle, Jeff C., "Indian History of the Modoc War", reviewed by Julius A. Stratton, 5:225-227.
Rigg, George B., "Ecological and Economic Notes on Puget Sound Kelps", noted, 4:50; review of the "Journal of David Douglas", 6: 200-202.
Rights of the Puget Sound Indians to game and fish, by Charles M. Buchanan, 6:109-118.
"Rise of the Spanish Empire", by Roger B. Merriman, reviewed by Louise Ingersoll, 9:230-231.
(The) Riverside History of the United States", edited by W. E. Dodd, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:207-208.
Roads: military, in Washington territory, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2: 118-126; oldest in Pierce county, marked by Washington State Historical Society, 10:238.
"Robert Lucas", by John C. Parish. reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2: 170-171.
Roberts, George B., mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:209.
Robinson, Miss (Mrs. Dave Webster), in Mercer party, 6:236.
Robinson, E. E., and V. J. West. "The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 9:153-154.
Robinson, Reuben, S., death, 3:299.
Robinson, William Davis, "Spanish Friars in the Oregon Country, 1810-1811", reprinted from Niles' Weekly Register, March 10, 1821, 10:141-149.
Roosevelt, Theodore, "Episodes from 'The Winning of the West' ". reviewed, 1:81 (Jan.).
Rosalia, dedication of the Steptoe Memorial Park, 2:344-351.
Rose, Alfred Percy, death, 5:26.
Ross, Eliza Jane, death, 5:30.
Ross, Mrs. Mary Jane McMillan, death, 8:36.
Ross, Walter, clerk at Nisqually, 10: 211.
Rousseau, Lovell H., reprint of his account of the transfer of Alaska, 3:85-91.
Rowland, Susan, death, 6:18.
Rudio, Peter, death, 7:56.
Russell, D. L., death, 5:27.
Russell, Pearl, analysis of the Pacific Railroad reports, 10:3-16.
Russell, Mrs. Thomas (Sarah J. Gallagher), in Mercer party, 6: 227.
Russia: convention between the U. S. and, 1824, 4:223-224; archives, guide to, by F. A. Golder, noted.

8:230-231; "Russian Expansion on the Pacific", by F. A. Golder, reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 6:119-120; Russians in Alaska not ignorant of mineral wealth of, 7:233; "War and Revolution in Russia, 1914-1917", by General B. Gourko, noted, 10:156.

Sabin, E. J., Opening the West with Lewis and Clark, noted, 9:151.
Sacajawea: Anna Wolfrom's "Sacajawea, the Indian Princess", noted, 10:74; Schultz's "Bird Woman", reviewed by Mabel Ashley, 9:308.
Sackman, Elizabeth Ware, death, 6:19.
St. John, Lewis H., present status and probable future of the Indians of Puget Sound, 5:12-21.
Saleesh House, established by David Thompson, 1809, 8:192.
Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, in 1859, by D. B. Ward, 6:100-106.
Salish, dog's hair blankets among, by F. W. Howay, 9:83-92.
Salmon fisheries, beginning of, on Fraser river, 1:258-260.
Salmon, of Alaska, by C. L. Andrews, 9:243-254.
Salmon, smoke drying of, 6:268.
Saloman, Edward S., eighth governor of Washington territory, death, 4:296.
"Samuel Freeman Miller", by Charles Noble Gregory, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:171-174.
San Juan Dispute; 1:75-77 (Oct.), 2:352-356, 8:195-196.
San Juan County Pioneer Association, 7:49, 8:10, 10:50.
San Juan Island, history of, by Charles McKay, 2:290-293.
San Poil Indians, a record of, 8:243-250.
Sanborn, Homer D., death, 6:13.
Sanderson, John H., death, 6:12.
Sandwich Islands, early relations of, to the Old Oregon territory, by Guy Vernon Bennett, 4:116-126.
Sangster, James, biographical note on, 10:207.
"Santo Domingo: A Country With a Future", by Otto Schoenrich, noted, 9:235-236.
Sanwan, yacht owned by Robert Moran, launched, 8:240.
Sarah Loretta Denny, a tribute to, 2:3-5.
Sargent, Elijah Nelson, death, 6:15.
Savage, Bessie Isaacs, death, 3:298.
Saw mill: first on Puget Sound, 6:269; in Russian Alaska, 7:284.
Schafer, Joseph: Jesse Applegate: Pioneer, Statesman and Philosopher, 1:217-233, 2:52; "History of the Pacific Northwest", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 9:154.
Scheule, Josephine, death, 5:27.
Schnebley, F. Dorsey, death, 4:41-42.
Schoenrich, Otto, "Santo Domingo: A Country With A Future", noted, 9:235-236.
Scholefield, E. O. S., "Report of the Provincial Archives Department of British Columbia", noted, 6:125-126.
Scholl, Mrs. Elizabeth Fulton, death, death, 7:51.
Schultz, James W., "Bird Woman (Sacajawea)", reviewed by Mabel Ashley, 9:308.
Schumacher, Margaret, review of Muir's "The Cruise of the Corwin", 10:72-73.
Schurman, Jacob Gould, "The Balkan Wars", noted, 5:317, 8:73.
Scott, Harvey W.; Jason Lee's place in history, 1:21-33 (Oct.); "Religion, Theology and Morals", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:230.
Scroggs, William O., "Filibusters and Financiers", noted, 7:253.
Sealth versus Seattle, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:303-308.
Seattle: Founders' Day address, by W. T. Dovell, November 13, 1906, 1:47-50 (Jan.); banquet, November 13, 1906, 1:83 (Jan.); historic

statuary in, 4:53; Bagley's "History of Seattle", reviewed, 7:249-251; Indians of, 2:303-308; "Seattle Contrasts", noted, 4:130-131; fire, anniversary of, commemorated by the "Associates of Eighty-Nine", 8:238; John Lamb's "Seattle Municipal Water Plant", noted, 5:316, Seattle in 1859, by D. B. Ward, 6: 100-106.

Seattle Historical Society, 7:48, 8:9, 10:49.

Secret Society of the Clallam Indians, 7:296-300.

Sequalitchew Lake, commemorative celebration at, 1:87-88 (Oct.).

"Seven Years on the Pacific Slope", by Mrs. Hugh Fraser and Hugh C. Fraser, reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 6:69-70.

Seward, William H.: Charles M. Harvey's article on, in Putnam's Monthly, noted, 1:281-282; letter to General Rousseau in regard to the transfer of Alaska, 3:83-84; statue of, planned by citizens of Seattle, 1:178.

Seward, Alaska, naming of, 1:159-161.

Seymore, W. B.: pioneer hotel keepers of Puget Sound, 6:238-242; Port Orchard fifty years ago, 8:257-260.

Seymour, Frederick, biographical note, 8:221.

"Collection and Preservation of the Materials of War History: A Patriotic Service", by Benjamin F. Shambaugh, noted, 9: 236.

Shaw, James, death, 5.25.

Shephard, Mrs. A. F., death, 6:11.

Shepard, Cyrus, missionary with Jason Lee, 1:23 (Oct.).

Sherwood, S. F., death, 4:40.

Shipbuilding in Alaska, by the Russians, 7:286-287.

Shoichi, Oshimi, A Japanese view of the Monroe Doctrine, 6:154-161.

Show, Daniel, biographical note, 7: 246.

Sierra Club Bulletin, January, 1915, noted, 6:281.

Simmons, Andrew J., in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:219.

Simmons, Michael T.: makes first American settlement on Puget Sound, 7:138-143; mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 1849, 10:214; monument to, unveiled at Tumwater, July 12, 1916, 7:330.

Simpson, George, letters to Pelly, Ogden, Warre and Vavasour, 3:132-139.

Sin a Jial a Min, Jesuit mission established 1853, 8:190.

Sinclair, James, 7:187.

Sinclair party, by John V. Campbell, 7:187-201.

Skagit County Pioneer Association, 8:10, 10:50.

Slater, John F., death, 6:14.

Slavery: among Indians of Northwest America, by H. F. Hunt, 9: 277-283; in the state of Washington, 1:71 (Oct.); slavery question, attempt to settle same in territories by popular sovereignty, by Edward McMahon, 2:209-232.

Slocum, Laura, death, 6:19.

Smalley, Martha Ann, death, 4:38.

Smith, Charles W.: The Bagley collection of Pacific Northwest history, 10:83-87; contribution toward a bibliography of Marcus Whitman, 3:3-62; expansion of the Dewey Decimal System of classification for the history of the Pacific Northwest, 2:146-160; review of Bashford's "Oregon Missions", 9: 309; review of Alice Harriman's edition of Denny's "Pioneer Days on Puget Sound", 2:265-268; review of Eaton's "The Oregon System", 4:44-45; review of four books relating to Marcus Whitman, 3: 154-157; review of Paul's edition of Francis Parkman's "The Oregon Trail", 9:230; review of Griffin's "Bibliography of American Historical Societies", 2:361-362;

review of J. David Thompson's "Handbook of Learned Societies", 2:360-361; review of Humphrey's "Missionary Explorers", 4:293; review of "Narratives of Captivity Among the Indians of North America", 4:128; review of Parrish's "The Great Plains", 2:174-176; review of Prosch's "The Prosch-Conklin Family", 3:157-158; review of Spinden's "The Nez Perce Indians", 3:157; "Public Documents as a Library Resource", noted, 1:284; initiates movement for a co-operative library check-list of books and pamphlets relating to the history of the Pacific Northwest, 2:179; visits eastern libraries, 10:237.

Smith, Christina Denny, review of Dimsdale's "Vigilantes of Montana" (new editions), 7:248-249; review of Foote's "A Picked Company", 4:196-197; review of Fraser's "Seven Years on the Pacific Slope", 6:69-70.

Smith, Donald E., "The Viceroy of New Spain", noted, 4:129.

Smith, Harlan I., "Archeological Collection from the Southern Interior of British Columbia", noted, 5:318-319; vast neglected field for archeological research, 1:131-135.

Smith, Harry Edwin, "The United States Federal Internal Tax History from 1861-1871", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:315.

Smith, Dr. Henry A., death, 7:55.

Smith, Hiram F., by W. S. Lewis, 10:168-170.

Smith, J. Allen, review of Barnett's "The Operation of the Initiative, Referendum and Recall in Oregon", 7:168-170; "The Spirit of American Government", reviewed by R. V. Phelan, 1:267-274.

Smith, James, death, 4:36-37.

Smith, John E., a pioneer of the Spokane country, 7:267-277.

Smith, Margaret B., "The First Forty Years of Washington Society", reviewed by Mary G. O'Meara, 1:167-169.

Smith, Mary Jane, in Mercer party, 6:237.

Smith, Solomon, 1:22 (Oct.).

"Smiting of the Rock; a Tale of Oregon", by Palmer Bend (George Palmer Putnam), reviewed by Robinson Spencer, 9:308-309.

Snatelum, George, Indian chief, mentioned in Nisqually Journal, 10:211.

Snowden, Clinton A., *editor*, "History of the State of Washington", in preparation, 2:273.

Snyder, Sarah Elizabeth, death, 3:298.

Social conditions in Russian Alaska, 7:292-295.

Soliday, George W., Independence Day in the Far Northwest, 4:163-181.

Some observations on Bourne and Marshall's, methods in the Whitman question, by W. D. Lyman, 7:99-122.

"Some Reminiscences of Old Victoria", by Edgar Fawcett, noted, 4:294.

Sons of the American Revolution, register of the Washington state society, noted, 8:234.

"Sound", (Puget Sound), as a generic term for all northwestern waters, 6:265.

South America; history and politics of, as a field for research, 2:275; Bryce's "South America: Observations and Impressions", reviewed by Malcolm Douglas, 4:46-48.

South Dakota, historical collections of, noted, 10:156.

South-West Washington Pioneer Day Association, 8:12.

Southern California, historical society of, annual publications, 1915-1916, noted, 8:155-156.

Southwestern Washington Old Set-

tler's meeting at Rochester, August 15, 1913, noted, 4:297.

Spain: C. E. Chapman's "A History of Spain", reviewed, 10:74-75.

Spalding, Eliza Hart, first white woman in Wyoming, 8:29-31.

Spalding family, history of, in book by Mrs. Eliza Spalding Warren, 8: 65-66.

Spalding's account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:203-206.

Spanish Friars in the Oregon Country, 1810-1811, reprint of Robinson's article in Niles' Weekly Register, March 10, 1821, 10:141-149.

Spanish names in Washington, 1:11 (Oct.).

Spanish settlement at Nootka, by F. W. Howay, 8:163-171.

Sparks, Margaret I., death, 524.

Spelling, changes of, in Washington geographic names, 1:12-13 (Oct.).

Spencer, Robinson, review of Bend's "The Smiting of the Rock; A Tale of Oregon", 9:308-309.

Sperlin, O. B., exploration of the upper Columbia, 4:3-11; Washington forts of the fur trade regime, 8:102-113; *editor,* Parkman's "The Oregon Trail", reviewed, 3:242.

Spinden, Herbert Joseph, "The Nez Perce Indians", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:157.

Spinning, Charles Hadley, death, 3: 298.

"(The) Spirit of American Government", by J. Allen Smith, reviewed by R. V. Phelan, 1:267-274.

Splawn, A. J., "Ka-mi-akin, The Last Hero of the Yakimas", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:308-309.

Spokane: historical meeting in, 7: 258-259; overland emigration from Manitoba to, 7:187-201; prehistoric Indian legends of, 1:136-137.

Spokane County Pioneer Society, 7: 49, 8:11, 10:51.

Spokane Country, David Thompson's journeys in, by T. C. Elliott, 8:183-187, 261-264, 9:11-16, 103-106, 169-173, 284-287, 10:17-20.

Spokane Garry, 7:*269*, *272*, *304*, 8: 156.

Spokane Historical Society, organized, 7:258, 8:11.

Spooner, Thomas J., death, 5:30.

Spruce and the war, by Edmond S. Meany, 9:255-258.

Stangroom, Marc Lareviere, death, 5: 29.

Stanwood, origin of name, 6:235-236.

State archives at Olympia, report on, by Jacob N. Bowman, 2:241-249.

State Historical Society, Tacoma research club of, 6:134-135; 10:51.

Statues of Washington and others, planned in Seattle, 1:178.

Steamboat beginnings, on the Columbia river, 7:126-132.

Steel, William Gladstone, author of "Steel Points", noted, 8:157.

Steilacoom, selected by military as site for fort, 10:227.

Stephen A. Douglas; Allen Johnson's "Stephen A. Douglas: A Study in American Politics", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2:365-367.

Stephens, Alexander H.: Pendleton's "Life of Alexander H. Stevens", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 2: 363-365.

Stephens, Anna (Mrs. A. S. Mercer), in second Mercer party, 6:236.

Stephens, Kate, "The Mastering of Mexico", noted, 7:173-174.

Stephens, Mamie, in Mercer party, 6: 236.

Stephens, William, death, 4:37.

Stephenson, J. W., letter dated July 26, 1862, to Governor William Pickering, 8:91-95.

Stephenson, Nathaniel W., "An American History", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:60.

Steptoe Memorial Park, dedicated, 2: 344-351.

Steptoe's battle, by S. J. Chadwick, 2: 333-343.

Steptoe-Wright Indian campaign, 7: 269-272.

Stevens, Anne (Mrs. Gowey), in Mercer party, 6:235.

Stevens, Edward, in Mercer party, 6: 235.

Stevens, Harriet (called "Little Miss Stevens"), in Mercer party, 6:236.

Stevens, General Hazard: letter dated August 31, 1871, to Hon. Joseph Howe, 8:307; Northern Pacific Railroad and some of its history, 10:99-100; Pioneers and Patriotism, 8:172-179; makes Flag Day address at Olympia, 6:218; elected president of the Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County, 6:135; works for the preservation of the old state house of Massachusetts, 1:176-178; death, 10:78.

Stevens, Mrs. Henry (Kate Stevens), in Mercer party, 6:227-228.

Stevens, Isaac I., letter dated December 28, 1853, to commissioner of the U. S. land office, 9:63-64; letter dated May 12, 1855, to James Douglas, 2:354-356; bibliography of, prepared by Rose M. Boening, 9:174-196.; critical discussion of the exact site of Camp Washington, 7:3-20; marking the spot where he fell in battle of Chantilly, 7:86; plan to honor memory of, 8:160.

Stevens, Mrs. Isaac I., death, 5:66.

Stevens, Kate(Mrs. Henry Stevens), in Mercer party, 6:227-228.

Stevens, Margaret L., death, 5:29.

Stevens County Pioneer Association, 7:49, 8:11, 10-51.

Steward, Mrs. Angeline, death, 8:38.

Stewart, Miss (Mrs. Charles Gassett), in Mercer party, 6:237.

Stickney, Kate, in Mercer party, 6: 227-228.

Stikeen River expedition, 7:154.

Stiles, Henry Reed, *editor,* Joutel's "Journal of La Salle's Last Voyago", noted, 1:80-81 (Jan.).

Stiles, Theodore, L., the Constitution of the state of Washington and its effect upon public interests, 4:281-287.

Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers, 7:49, 8:10-11.

Stockand, Mrs. P. R., death, 4:41.

Stone, Arthur L., "Following Old Trails", reviewed by T. C. Elliott, 5:143-144.

Story of the Mercer expeditions, by Flora A. P. Engle, 6:225-237.

"Story of the Pony Express", by Glen D. Bradley, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:57.

Story of three Olympic peaks, by Edmond S. Meany, 4:182-186.

Stratton, Julius A., review of Riddle's "Indian History of the Modoc War", 5:225-227.

Strong, James Clark: reminiscences, 3:179-185; on the Whitman controversy, 3:287-296; his published autobiography noted, 3:160; tribute of, to Thomas W. Prosch, 6: 214-215; tribute to, by J. T. Turner, 7:38-39; death, 7:56.

Stuck, Hudson, "Ten Thousand Miles With A Dog Sled", noted, 8: 68, reviewed by John E. Ballaine, 5:227-229; "Voyages on the Yukon and Its Tributaries", reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 9:69-70.

Subject index: Katharine B. Judson's "Subject Index To The Pacific Northwest and Alaska", reviewed by C. H. Compton, 5:58-59.

Suffrage, in the Pacific Northwest, by Stella E. Pearce, 3:106-114.

Sullivan, Michael J., death, 4:42.

Survey of Alaska, 1743-1799, by Frank A. Golder, 4:83-95.

Survivor of the Indian and other wars, by Junius T. Turner, 6:168-170.

Sutcliffe, Alice Crary, "Robert Fulton", noted, 6:210.

Sutton, Charles W., "The Relation of Government to Property and Enterprise in the Americas", noted, 8:310-311.

Suzzallo, Henry, Washington War

History Committees, 9:23-25; inaugurated as president of the University of Washington, 7:177.

Sweazea, James William, death, 6:13.

Syllabus of Pacific Northwest History, by Edmond S. Meany: Spanish voyages, 3:166-167; English voyages, 3:247-249; Russian Voyages, 3:311-313; American Voyages of discovery, 4:57-59; Explorations by Land. 4:136-138, 204-206, 298-299; Provisional government of Oregon, 5:69-71; Territory of Oregon, 5:156-157; Review of Boundaries, 5:235-237; Old Oregon Subdivided, 5:322-324; Land and Native races of Washington, 6:78-80; Early Settlers of Washington, 6:139-142; Pioneer Home Life, 6:220-222; First Territorial Legislature of Washington, 6:286-288; Creation of Washington Counties, 7:90-95; The Civil War Decade, 7:181-184; The Turbulent Decade, 7:262-264; Washington Since Statehood, 7:332-335.

Taft, William Howard, "Our Chief Magistrate and His Powers", noted, 8:70.

Taken prisoner by the Indians, by Quincy A. Brooks, 1:122-124.

Talkington, Henry L.: the Mullan Road, 7:301-306; "Outline for the Study of the History of Idaho", noted, 8:69.

Talmadge, Grier, army officer at Fort Steilacoom, 10:230.

Taylor, Harriett E., death, 6:16.

Taylor, Horace J., Pacific Whales at Play, 10:93-94.

Taylor, Colonel James, visits Newmarket, 1849, 10:221.

Taylor, William, in Mercer party, 6:237.

Tea, imported to Alaska by Russians, 7:297.

Teachers' meeting, at Wilbur, Lincoln Co., 1907, 2:180.

Teekalet hotel, Port Gamble, 6:240.

Teggart, Frederick J., "Prolegomena to History", noted, 8:68; *editor,* vols. 1 and 2, publications of the Academy of Pacific Coast History, reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 4:128-129.

Templeton, William, death, 8:33.

"Ten Thousand Miles With A Dog Sled", by Hudson Stuck, reviewed by J. E. Ballaine, 5:227-229.

Tenney, Charles D., Chinese history, 2:99-104.

"Terrible Gun", story of, 7:44-45.

Terry, Mrs. Charles T. (Georgie Pearson), in Mercer party, 6:227.

"Third Party Movements Since the Civil War", by Fred E. Haynes, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 8:66-67.

Thomas, John M., death, 3:297.

Thompson, David: Journeys in the Spokane country, edited by T. C. Elliott, 8:183-187; 261-264, 9:11-16, 103-106, 169-173, 284-287, 10:17-20; Tyrrell's "David Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations in Western America, 1784-1812", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:322-324.

Thompson, Edward H., death, 6:18.

Thompson, J. David, "Handbook of Learned Societies", reviewed by C. W. Smith, 2:360-361.

Thompson, John A., death, 3:299.

Thompson, Susanna, death, 6:19-20.

Thornton, J. Quinn, sub-Indian agent, arrival at Fort Nisqually, 10:225-226.

Three Diplomats prominent in the Oregon Question, by Edmond S. Meany, 5:207-214.

Thurston County, Pioneer and Historical Society: plans to publish history, 5:153; officers of, 7:49, 178, 8:11-12, 10:51.

Thwaites, Reuben Gold: "William Clark: Soldier, Explorer, Statesman, 1:234-251; death, 5:66.

Tibbals, Harry, pioneer hotel keeper, 6:239.

Tilton, James, letterdated Oct. 30, 1855, to W. F. Tolmie, 8:295; letter dated Oct. 31, 1855, to W. F. Tolmie, 8:295-296; letter dated November 1, 1855, to James Douglas, 8:297; letter dated March 2, 1856, to W. F. Tolmie, 8:301; letter dated March 2, 1856, to N. Piers, 8:301; letter dated November 1, 1855, from John Nugen, 8:296; letter dated November 6, 1855, from James Douglas, 8:-297-298; letter dated November 19, 1855, from James Douglas, 8:297-298; letter dated September 30, 1860, to H. M. McGill, 1:71 (Oct.).

Timothy: monument proposed to "Indian Timothy", 7:331.

Tingley, Sam, in Mercer party, 6:237.

Tingley, Mrs. Sam (Miss Kenney), in Mercer party, 6:237.

Titus, Eliza, death, 5:29.

Titus, Nelson C., Last Stand of the Nez Perces, 6:145-153.

Tollner, Mrs. Eliza J., death, 7:51-52.

Tolmie, William Fraser: Journal of, 1833, 3:229-241; letters of, during Indian war of 1855-1856, 8:291-307; letter recommending his appointment as Indian superintendent of British Columbia, 8:306-307; mentioned 6:181, 269, 7:320-321, 8:220.

Toombs, Robert: Life of, by U. B. Phillips, noted, 5:63.

Torrance, Mrs. Mary Jane, death, 7: 52.

"(A) Tour of Four Great Rivers", by Francis W. Halsey, reviewed by George H. Alden, 1:170-171.

"(The) Tourists Northwest", by R. K. Wood, noted, 8:70-71.

Tracy, B. F.; several letters regarding establishment of Navy Yard, Puget Sound: letter dated March 17, 1891, to A. B. Wyckoff, 2:357; letter dated June 11, 1892, from A. B. Wyckoff, 2:358; letter dated July 15, 1893, to H. A. Herbert, 2: 359.

Transportation by steamboat on the Columbia river, 7:126-132.

"Travels in Alaska", by John Muir, noted, 7:77-78.

Treen, Lewis, in Mercer party, 6:237.

Treen, Mrs. Lewis (Nina Manning), in Mercer party, 6:235.

Tribute to the memory of James Clark Strong, by J. T. Turner, 7: 38-39.

Trimble, William J.: American and British treatment of the Indians in the Pacific Northwest, 5:32-54; Prehistoric Spokane: An Indian Legend, 1:36: "Introductory Manual For The Study and Reading of Agrarian History", noted, 9:75-76; "Mining Advance Into The Inland Empire", reviewed by F. P. Noble, 5:309-314; Instructor in Washington State College, 1:88-89 (Oct.).

"(The) True History of the Civil War", by Guy Carleton Lee, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1: 77-80 (Jan.).

Tukey, John Fassett, death, 5:23-24.

Tumwater, settlement, 7:139-143.

Turner, Frederick Jackson: The West and American Ideals, 5:243-257; "List of References on the History of the West", noted, 5: 147-148; dinner in honor of, 5:320-321; visit to the coast, 5:66; work in the Northwest, 5:232.

Turner, Major Junius Thomas: Tribute to the Memory of James C. Strong, 7:38-39; news items, 5: 321, 6:214; survivor of Indian and other wars, 6:168-170.

Turney, L. J. S., territorial secretary under Governor Pickering, 8: 94.

Tuttle, Charles R., "Alaska, Its Meaning To The World, Its Resources, Its Opportunities", reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 6:69.

Tyler, John, letter dated December 23, 1845, to his son Robert, on the Oregon Question, etc., 4:194-195.

Tyrrell, J. B., *editor,* David Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations in Western America, 1784-1812," reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 7:322-324.
Tyrrell's name should be saved, by George H. Himes, 10:182-184.

Underwood, John J., "Alaska, An Empire In The Making", reviewed by F. A. Golder, 4:197.
"(The) Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869-1871", by James F. Willard, noted, 10:156.
United States army in Washington teritory, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:28-32.
"(The) United States Federal Internal Tax History from 1861 to 1871", by Harry Edwin Smith, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:315.
United States Geographic Board, decisions, 5:61-62; 10:79-80, 185-189.
University of Illinois, studies in the social sciences, noted, 5:316.
University of Washington: early records of, 8:114-123, 8:160; extension lectures inaugurated, 3:310; history department, 1:283-284; joint seminar in Northwestern problems, 3:309; fiftieth anniversary, November, 1911, 3:164-165.
Usher, Roland G., "Rise of the American People", noted, 5:316.

Van Brunt, William D., death, 8:33.
Vancouver, Captain George; A new journal kept by a member of the Chatham's crew, edited by Edmond S. Meany, 5:129-137, 215-224, 300-308, 6:50-68; memorial tablet, 6:217; Meany's "Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound", reviewed by Thomas W. Prosch, 1:162'-164.
Vanderpool, James, death, 6:16.
"(The) Vanishing Race: The Last Great Indian Council", by Joseph K. Dixon, 5:149-150.
Van Winkle, Katherine E. H., "Paleontology of the Chehalis Valley", noted, 9:156.
Vavasour, M., report on secret mission (document), 3:144-153.
Vavasour and Warre, secret mission of (document), 3:131-153.
Victoria, B. C.; beginnings of, 10:208; first directory of, acquired by University of Washington library, 7:257-258.
"(The) Vigilantes of Montana", by Thomas J. Dimsdale, (two new editions) reviewed by Christina D. Smith, 7:248-249.
Visit to West Point, by William F. Prosser, 2:105-117.
"Voyages and Discoveries of Samuel de Champlain", by Edward G. Bourne, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:277-278.
"Voyages on the Yukon", by Hudson Stuck, reviewed by C. L. Andrews, 9:69-70.

Waddell, Susan S., death, 6:12.
"Waiilatpu, Its Rise and Fall, 1836-1847", by Miles Cannon, noted, 7:251-252.
Wakeman, Mrs. (Mrs. Washburn), in Mercer party, 6:236.
Wakeman, Alfred, in Mercer party, 6:236.
Wakeman, Melnor, in Mercer party, 6:236.
Wakeman, Tudor, in Mercer party, 6:236.
Walker, Anna Sloan, History of the liquor laws of the state of Washington, 5:116-120.
Walker, Courtney M., with Jason Lee, 1:24 (Oct.).
Walker, Cyrus, death, 5:28.
Walker, Donald, biographical note, 8:212.
Walker, Reverend Elkanah and Mary R., diaries of, from 1838-1852, transcribed by W. S. Lewis, 8:159-160.
Walla Walla: education congress at,

3:96; organization of first Congregational church at, by T. C. Elliott, 6:90-99; Walla Walla and Missoula, by T. C. Elliott, 3:274-276.

Wallace, Mrs. Esther Tallentire, death, 7:56-57.

Wallace, Leander C,. killed by Indians at Fort Nisqually, 10:212.

Wallace collection of manuscripts presented to the University of Washington library, 8:159.

Wallis, Nellie, death, 3:298.

Walters, Jane A., death, 3:301.

War History Committees, 9:23-25.

War History Materials, Collection and Preservation of, by Benjamin F. Shambaugh, noted, 9:236.

War lectures at Camp Lewis, 9:79-80, 158-159.

Warbass, E. D., death, 1:176.

Ward, Dillis B.: "Across the Plains in 1853", reviewed, 3:242; From Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, Washington, in 1859, 6:100-106.

Warne, Frank Julian, "The Coal Mine Workers", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 1:169-170.

Warre, Henry I. Letters bearing upon the secret mission to Oregon of Warre and Vavasour: May 30, 1845, from George Simpson, 3.136-139; October 2, 1845, from Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:140; November 17, 1845, to Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:140; November 16, 1845, from Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:141; November 19, 1845, to Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:142; November 19, 1845, from Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:148; November 19, 1845, to Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:142; February 14, 1846, from Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:142-143; February 15, 1846, to Peter Skeen Ogden, 3:143; June 6, 1846, to the Hon. Hudson's Bay Company, 3:143.

Warre, Henry I., and M. Vavasour, secret mission of (documents), 3:131-153.

Warren, Eliza Spalding, "Memoirs of the West, the Spaldings", reviewed by Edmond S. Meany, 8:65-66.

Washburn, Mrs. (Mrs. Wakeman), in Mercer party, 6:236.

Washburne, Marion Foster, "Indian Legends", noted, 7:173.

Washington (state): origin of the constitution of, by Lebbeus J. Knapp, 4:227-275; proposed amendments to the constitution, by Leo Jones, 4:12-32; notes on the constitutional convention, by John R. Kinnear, 4:276-280; divorce in, by Ralph R. Knapp, 5:121-128; forts of the fur-trade regime, by O. B. Sperlin, 8:102-113; geographic names, by Edmond S. Meany, 8:265-290, 9:26-62, 107-128, 197-207, 288-295, 10:53-56, 102-109, 190-204; governors of, biographies by Edmond S. Meany, noted, 6:285; memorial addresses before legislature, noted, 6:209; liquor laws of, by Anna Sloan Walker, 5:116-120; mail routes in 1857, by Thomas W. Prosch, 6:107-108; nomenclature, by Jacob N. Bowman, 1:5-13 (Oct.); pioneer biographies, 7:87-89, 178-180. 259-261, 10:159-160, 238-240; state archives, report on, by Jacob N. Bowman, 2:241-249.

Washington (territory): fifty years ago, by Thomas W. Prosch, 4:96-104; in the war between the states, by Kittredge, Brown and Easterbrook, 2:33-39; military roads in, by Thomas W. Prosch, 2:118-126; thirty years ago, by John A. Griffin, 7:133-135.

Washington authors, book on, by Susan W. Hassell, reviewed, 7:327-328.

Washington educational association, meeting, 1912, 4:55.

Washington Historical Quarterly: encouragement for, 2:50-51; exchanges, 2:51.

Washington Pioneer Association, 4:202-203, 7:46, 258; 8:3-7, 9:17.

Washington State Bankers' Association, Proceedings, 1914, noted, 5: 316.

Washington State Historical Society: officers, 7:46, 8:7-8, 10:47; publications, 6:284-285, 7:78-79.

Washington University State Historical Society, 7:46-47, 8:8, 10:47.

Washington War History Committees, by Henry Suzzallo, 9:23-25.

Washington's First Constitution, 1878, (document), 9:129-152, 208-229, 296-307, 10:57-68, 110-141.

"Waterways of the Pacific Northwest", by Clarence B. Bagley, noted, 8:157-158.

Watson, Phoebe C., death, 5:24.

Weaver, Charles E., Four Studies Relating to Washington Geology, noted, 7:252.

Weaver, Charles E., "Preliminary "Report on the Tertiary Geology of Western Washington", noted, 3: 305; "The Tertiary Formations of Western Washington", noted, 8:72.

Weaver, J. E., "Vegetation of Southeastern Washington and Adjacent Idaho", noted, 9:77.

Webb, Amanda Jane, death, 6:15.

Webster, Daniel, Lord Ashburton and Old Oregon, by C. T. Johnson, 1:209-216.

Webster, Dave, in Mercer party, 6: 236, 237.

Webster, Mrs. Dave (Miss Robinson), in Mercer party, 6:236.

Webster, E. B., *editor,* "The Klahhane Annual", official publication of the Olympic Peninsula Mountaineers, 9:234-235.

Webster's attitude toward the Pacific Northwest, by C. T. Johnson, 4: 191-193.

Weir, Allen, biography of William Weir, 4:33-35; death, 8:38, 79.

Weir, William, biographical sketch of, by Allen Weir, 4:33-35.

Wellington, Raynor G., "The Political and Sectional Influence of the Public Lands, 1828-1842", reviewed by G. M. Janes, 6:202-203.

Wertenbaker, Thomas J., "Virginia Under the Stuarts, 1607-1688", noted, 5:146.

West, Willis M., "American History and Government", reviewed by Edward McMahon, 5:60-61.

(The) West and Anmerican Ideals, by Frederick Jackson Turner, 5: 243-257.

West, references on the history of, by Frederick Jackson Turner, noted, 5:147-148.

West Point, a visit to, by William F. Prosser, 2:105-117.

Western spruce and the War, by Edmond S. Meany, 9:255-258.

Whaling industry of Alaska, by Clarence L. Andrews, 9:3-10.

Whatcom County, Old Settlers' Association of, 7:49-50, 8:12, 10:52.

Whatcom, Indian dangers at, 1857 (document), 1:56-58 (Jan.).

Whealdon, Isaac H., stories and sketches from Pacific County, 4: 187-190.

Whidbey Island history, *see* Ebey diary.

"When the Forests are Ablaze", by Katharine B. Judson, reviewed by Hugo Winkenwerder, 4:45-46.

White, Deborah, death, 3:300.

White, Hiram F., the Mormon road, 6:243-250.

White, Margaret I., death, 3:302.

White Salmon, early days at, by Camilla Thomson Donnell, 4:105-115.

Whitsell, William Henry, death, 4: 39.

Whitman College, educational congress at, 3:96.

Whitman County Pioneers' Association, 7:50, 8:12, 10:52.

Whitman controversy, by James C. Strong, 3:287-296.

Whitman, Marcus: account of the Indian delegation to St. Louis in 1831, 2:199-200; bibliography of, by

C. W. Smith, 3:3-62; books relating to, reviewed by C. W. Smith, 3:154-157; reminiscence of, by J. C. Strong, 3:181; massacre, 1:39-40 (Oct.); memorial services, 9:80; Reminiscences of Oscar Canfield, 8:251-256; the Whitman Monument, by Edwin Eells, 2:24-27;
Wichliffe, Nathaniel, lieutenant sta-
"Whitman Myth, 3:243.
Whitman, Narcissa Prentiss, first white woman in Wyoming, 8:29-31.
Whitman question discussed, by W. D. Lyman, 7:99-122.
Whitman's influence in saving Oregon, by Edwin Eells, 2:132-145.
Whitman's memory honored, 2:178-179.
Whittier, William H., "Iron Ore Resources of the Northwest", noted, 9:77.
Whitworth, George F.: retrospect of half a century, 1:197-208; memory honored, 6:134.
Whitworth, James Edward, death, 5:26.
Why and how Japanese history may be studied in America, by K. Asakawa, 2:127-131.
Wilkes, George: "The History of Oregon, Geographical and Political", (reprint), 1:91-96 (Oct.), 90-96 (Jan.), 179-192, 285-286, 2:54-96, 184-192, 277-282, 372-373, 3:168-176, 250-256, 314-330, 4:60-80, 139-160, 207-224, 300-312, 5:72-80; biographical note on, 1:88 (Oct.); "George Wilkes," by Clarence B. Bagley, 5:3-11.
Williamette Valley, settlement of Jason Lee in, 1834, 1:25 (Oct.).
Willard, James F., "The Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869-1871," noted, 10:156.
Willard, Sarah J., death, 3:301.
William Clark: Soldier, Explorer, Statesman, by Reuben Gold Thwaites, 1:234-251.
Williams, John H., "Guardians of the Columbia", noted, 3:305; *editor,* Theodore Winthrop's "The Canoe and the Saddle", reviewed by C. B. Bagley, 5:138-142.
Williams, Johnson, Black Tamanous, secret society of the Clallam Indians, 7:296-300.
Williams, Robert, death, 4:43.
Williamson, John R., death, 5:28-29.
Willis, Edwin A., death, 7:58.
Willson, Eliza Kirkland, death, 4:41.
Wilson, E. O., history promoter, 2:273.
Wilson, Mr. and Mrs. John, in Mercer party, 6:235.
Winans, W. P., Fort Colville, 1859-1869, 3: 78-82.
Winchester, Frances E., death, 6:17.
Winkenwerder, Hugo, review of Judson's "When the Forests are Ablaze", 4:45-46.
"Winning of the Far West", by Robert McNutt McElroy, reviewed by Edward McMahon, 6:122-123.
Winthrop, Theodore, "The Canoe and the Saddle" (Williams edition), reviewed by C. B. Bagley, 5:138-142.
Wisconsin State Historical Society, "Proceedings, 1912", noted, 4:199.
Wislizenus, F. A., "Journey to the Rocky Mountains, 1839," noted, 3:306.
Wist, Philip, hotel keeper at Port Madison, 6:240.
Wolf, Mrs. Regina, death, 8:32.
Wolf, Simon, death, 8:34.
Wolfe, Francis, biographical note, 7:276.
Wolfrom, Anna, "Sacajawea, The Indian Princess", noted, 10:74.
Women's Pioneer Auxiliary of the State of Washington, 7:47, 8:8, 10:47.
Wood, Edwin O., "Historic Mackinac", noted, 9:235.
Wood, Mrs. Helen R. M., death, 5:23.
Wood, Leonard, "The Military Ob-

ligations of Citizenship", noted, 7:172-173.

Wood, Ruth Kedsie, "The Tourist's Northwest", noted, 8:70-71.

Wood, Mrs. Solomon, death, 6:13.

Woodbridge, F. J. E., "The Purpose of History", noted, 8:72.

Woodward, Walter C., "Political Parties in Oregon", noted, 4:293-294.

Woody, Frank H., From Missoula to Walla Walla in 1857 on horseback, 3:277-286.

Wooten, Shadrach, death, 4:36.

Work, John: journal of, edited by T. C. Elliott, (November-December, 1824), 3:198-228; (June-September, 1825), 5:83-115; (September-December, 1825), 5:163-191; (December-June, 1825-1826), 5:258-287; (July-September, 1826), 6:26-49; letter dated September 6, 1831, to Edward Ermatinger, 1:263-264; letter dated February 15, 1837, to Edward Ermatinger, 2:257-259; letter dated February 24, 1834, to Edward Ermatinger, 2:163-164; letter dated September 10, 1838, to Edward Ermatinger, 2:261-262; letter dated October 24, 1839, to Edward Ermatinger, 2:262-264.

Wright, I. A., "The Early History of Cuba", noted, 8:69.

Wright-Steptoe Indian campaign, 7:269-272.

Wrong, George M. *et al,* review of historical publications relating to Canada, noted, 6:279-280, 8:72-73, 9:234.

Wyckoff, A. B., several letters regarding establishment of Navy Yard, Puget Sound: March 17, 1891, from B. F. Tracy, 2:357; June 11, 1892, to B. F. Tracy, 2:258; July 15, 1893, to H. A. Herbert, testimony of Wyckoff's services, 2:359.

Yakima Columbian Association, 7:50, 8:13, 10:52.

Yakima Pioneers' Association, 7:50, 8:12-13, 10:52.

Yakima Historic sites, marking of, 6:218.

Yale, James Munax, biographical sketch, 6:180; mentioned, 10:212.

Young, James T., "The New American Government And Its Work", noted, 6:211.

Yukon pioneers, meeting of, at Dawson, August 14, 1913, 4:297.

BOARD OF EDITORS, October 1906-October 1919

Clarence B. Bagley, October 1906-October 1919
Jacob N. Bowman, October 1906-October 1916
Ashmun N. Brown, October 1906-October 1908
Myron Eells, October 1906-January 1907
T. C. Elliott, October 1908-October 1919
Frank A. Golder, October 1912-October 1919
F. W. Howay, January 1917-October 1919
Ceylon S. Kingston, October 1906-October 1915
William S. Lewis, January 1917-October 1919
William D. Lyman, October 1906-October 1919
H. B. McElroy, January 1919-October 1919
Edward McMahon, October 1906-October 1919
William A. Morris, April 1912-July 1912
Thomas W. Prosch, October 1906-January 1915
Oliver H. Richardson, April 1912-October 1916
E. O. S. Scholefield, July 1912-October 1916
Clinton A Snowden, October 1906-October 1908
O. B. Sperlin, April 1912-October 1919
Hazard Stevens, January 1917-October 1917
Frank Carleton Teck, October 1906-July 1908
William J. Trimble, October 1906-October 1908
Allen Weir, October 1906-October 1915

MANAGING EDITOR, 1906-1919

Edmond S. Meany

BUSINESS MANAGER, 1913-1919

Charles W. Smith

CONTENTS (ARTICLES AND DOCUMENTS) 1906-1919

Vol. 1. No. 1. October, 1906

NOTE. The publication of the WASHINGTON HISTORICAL QUARTERLY was begun in October, 1906. It was suspended from October, 1908, until April, 1912, since which time it has been regularly issued. Its field covers broadly the history of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska. The following tables set forth by volume, number and date of issue the articles and documents of the first ten volumes. Book reviews, reprints and important news items are brought out in the index.

J. N. Bowman	Washington Nomenclature—A Study
Stephen B. L. Penrose	Problems of the Pacific
Harvey W. Scott	Jason Lee's Place in History
Clarence B. Bagley	The Cayuse, or First Indian War in the Northwest
Thomas W. Prosch	Diary of Dr. David S. Maynard While Crossing the Plains in 1850
Edward McMahon	Some Evidences of the Influence of Politics on the Efficiency of the Army, 1861-65

DOCUMENTS—Echo of the Dred Scott Decision
Northern Emigrant Route
Beginnings of the Lake Washington Canal
Pickett Grateful for Recognition
Decapitation of Colonel Ebey
Sovereign Americans on San Juan
First Attempt to Ascend Mount Rainier

Vol. 1. No. 2. January, 1907

Albert E. Mead	Collecting Portraits of Washington's Governors
Ashmun N. Brown	Preserving Our Public Records
Frank Ermatinger	Earliest Expeditions Against Puget Sound Indians
Charles M. Buchanan	Dialectic Variants of the Nisqually Linquistic Root Stock of Puget Sound
Thomas W. Prosch	Efforts to Save the Historic McLoughlin House
D. C. Corbin	Recollections of a Pioneer Railroad Builder
W. T. Dovell	The Pathfinder

DOCUMENTS—Causes of Indian Troubles
Indian Dangers at Whatcom
Two Documents about Chief Leschi
Unpleasant Information about Chief Kitsap
Father Chirouse Was Prudent
Early Emigration to Oregon

Vol. 1. No. 3. April, 1907

Max Farrand	Hugh Wynne, A Historical Novel
S. Weir Mitchell	The Birthday of Washington
J. N. Bowman	Cook's Place in Northwest History
Quincy A. Brooks	Taken Prisoner by the Indians
Mrs. Thomas W. Prosch	The Protestant Episcopal as a Missionary and Pioneer Church
Harlan i. Smith	A Vast Neglected Field for Archacological Research
R. D. Gwydir	Prehistoric Spokane—An Indian Legend

DOCUMENTS—Diary of John E. Howell, an Emigrant of 1845

The Naming of Seward in Alaska

Vol. 1. No. 4. July, 1907

George F. Whitworth	Retrospect of Half a Century
C. T. Johnson	Daniel Webster, Ashburton and Old Oregon
Reuben Gold Thwaites	William Clark: Soldier, Explorer, Statesman
Joseph Schafer	Jesse Applegate: Pioneer, Statesman and Philosopher
T. C. Elliott	The Indian Council at Walla Walla

DOCUMENTS—Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840

Vol. 11. No. 1. October, 1907

Contribution	Sarah Loretta Denny, a Tribute
C. T. Johnson	Daniel Webster and Old Oregon
Edmond S. Meany	Last Survivor of the Oregon Mission of 1840
Edwin Eells	The Whitman Monument
Thomas W. Prosch	The United States Army in Washington Territory
Frank A. Kittredge Ashmun N. Brown Geo. W. Easterbrook	Washington Territory in the War Between the States

DOCUMENTS—Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840, continued

Vol. 11. No. 2. January, 1908

Charles D. Tenney	Chinese History
William F. Prosser	A Visit to West Point
Thomas W. Prosch	The Military Roads of Washington Territory
K. Asakawa	Why and How Japanese History may be Studied With Profit in America
Edwin Eells	Heroes and Heroines of the Long Ago
Charles W. Smith	Expansion of the Dewey Decimal System of Classification for the History of the Pacific Northwest

DOCUMENTS—Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840, continued

Vol. II. No. 3. April, 1908

C. T. Johnson	The Evolution of a Lament
Edward McMahon	Stephen A. Douglas: A Study of the Attempt to Settle the Question of Slavery in the Territories by the Application of Popular Sovereignty—1850-1860
Joel Graham	A Massacre on the Fronttier
Thomas W. Prosch	The Indian War of 1858
J. N. Bowman	The State Archives at Olympia
William P. Matthews	The Oregon Pioneer

DOCUMENTS—Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company Officials and Employes from 1829 to 1840, concluded

Vol. II. No. 4. July, 1908

Rollin J. Reeves	Marking the Washington-Idaho Boundary
Charles McKay	History of San Juan Island
Albert E. Egge	The Making of the English People
Thomas W. Prosch	Seattle and the Indians of Puget Sound
Edward McMahon	Stephen A. Douglas: A Study of the Attempt to Settle the Question of Slavery in the Territories by the Application of Popular Sovereignty—1850-1860
S. J. Chadwick	Colonel Steptoe's Battle
The Rosalia Citizen	Dedication of Steptoe Memorial Park

DOCUMENTS—Beginning of San Juan Dispute, Letters from Governors Douglas and Stevens
Establishing the Navy Yard, Puget Sound

Vol. III. No. 1. October, 1908

Charles W. Smith	A Contribution Toward a Bibliography of Marcus Whitman
T. C. Elliott	Dr. John McLoughlin and his Guests
W. P. Winans	Fort Colville, 1859-1869

DOCUMENTS—Transfer of Alaska to the United States
Instructions from William H. Seward and Report of General Rousseau

Vol. III. No. 2. April, 1912

J. N. Bowman	The Pacific Ocean and the Pacific Northwest
Stella E. Pearce	Suffrage in the Pacific Northwest: Old Oregon and Washington
Guy Vernon Bennett	Eastward Expansion of Population from the Pacific Slope
Oliver H. Richardson	Mary Queen of Scots in the Light of Recent Historical Investigations

DOCUMENTS—Secret Mission of Warre and Vavasour

VOL. 111. NO. 3. JULY, 1912

JAMES C. STRONG	Reminiscences of a Pioneer of the Territory of Washington
SOL H. LEWIS	A History of the Railroads in Washington
T. C. ELLIOTT	Journal of John Work, November and December, 1824

DOCUMENTS—Journal of William Fraser Tolmie

VOL. III. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1912

BEN DRIFTMIER	Comparative Study of Constitution for Provisions Not Found in Our Own
T. C. ELLIOTT	Walla Walla and Missoula
FRANK H. WOODY	From Missoula to Walla Walla in 1857 on Horseback
JAMES CLARK STRONG	The Whitman Controversy
THOMAS W. PROSCH	The Pioneer Dead of 1911

VOL. IV. NO. 1. JANUARY, 1913

O. B. SPERLIN	Exploration of the Upper Columbia
LEO JONES	Proposed Amendments to the State Constitution of Washington
ALLEN WEIR	William Weir
THOMAS W. PROSCH	The Pioneer Dead of 1912

VOL. IV. NO. 2. APRIL, 1913

FRANK A. GOLDER	A Survey of Alaska, 1743-1799
THOMAS W. PROSCH	Washington Territory Fifty Years ago
CAMILLA THOMSON DONNELL	Early Days at White Salmon and The Dalles
GUY VERNON BENNETT	Early Relations of the Sandwich Islands to the Old Oregon Territory

VOL. IV. NO. 3. JULY, 1913

GEORGE W. SOLIDAY	Independence Day in the Far Northwest
EDMOND S. MEANY	The Story of Three Olympic Peaks
ISAAC H. WHEALDON	Stories and Sketches from Pacific County
C. T. JOHNSON	Did Webster Ever Say This?

DOCUMENTS—Letter from John John Tyler to His Son

VOL. IV. NO. 4. OCTOBER, 1913

LEBBEUS J. KNAPP	Origin of the Constitution of the State of Washington
JOHN R. KINNEAR	Notes on the Constitutional Convention
THEODORE L. STILES	The Constitution of the State and Its Effects Upon Public Interests

DOCUMENTS—Correspondence About Indian Lands

Vol. V. No. 1. January, 1914

Clarence B. Bagley	George Wilkes
Lewis H. St. John	The Present Status and Probable Future of the Indians of Puget Sound
Thomas W. Prosch	The Pioneer Dead of 1913
W. J. Trimble	American and British Treatment of the Indians in the Pacific Northwest

DOCUMENTS—An Indignation Meeting Over Chief Leschi

Vol. V. No. 2. April, 1914

T. C. Elliott	Journal of John Work, June-October, 1825
Anna Sloan Walker	History of the Liquor Laws of the State of Washington
Ralph R. Knapp	Divorce in Washington

DOCUMENTS—A New Vancouver Journal

Vol. V. No. 3. July, 1914

T. C. Elliott	Journal of John Work, Sept. 7th to Dec. 14th, 1825
C. O. Ermatinger	The Columbia River Under Hudson's Bay Company Rule
Edmond S. Meany	Three Diplomats Prominent in the Oregon Question

DOCUMENTS—A New Vancouver Journal, continued

Vol. V. No. 4. October, 1914

Frederick Jackson Turner	The West and American Ideals
T. C. Elliott	Journal of John Work, December 15, 1825, to June 12, 1826
Edwin Eells	Eliza and the Nez Perce Indians

DOCUMENT—A New Vancouver Journal, continued

Vol. VI. No. 1. January, 1915

T. C. Elliott	The Fur Trade in The Columbia River Basin Prior to 1811
Thomas W. Prosch	The Pioneer Dead of 1914
Victor J. Farrar	Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington
T. C. Elliott	The Journal of John Work, July 5 to September 15, 1826

DOCUMENT—A New Vancouver Journal, concluded

Vol. VI. No. 2. April, 1915

F. W. Howay	Some Remarks Upon the New Vancouver Journal
T. C. Elliott	The Organization and First Pastorate of the First Congregational Church of Walla Walla, Washington

Dillis B. Ward	From Salem, Oregon, to Seattle, Washington, in 1859
Thomas W. Prosch	Washington Mail Routes in 1857
Charles M. Buchanan	Rights of the Puget Sound Indians to Game and Fish

Vol. VI. No. 3. July, 1915

Nelson C. Titus	The Last Stand of the Nez Perces
Oshima Shoichi	A Japanese View of the Monroe Doctrine
George H. Himes	Organizers of the First Government in Oregon
Junius Thomas Turner	A Survivor of Four Wars
Miles C. Moore	The Columbia River
Samuel L. Crawford	To the Pioneers of Washington

DOCUMENT—Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House

Vol. VI. No. 4. October, 1915

Flora A. P. Engle	The Story of the Mercer Expeditions
W. B. Seymore	Pioneer Hotel Keepers of Puget Sound
Hiram F. White	The Mormon Road
John Martin Canse	Jason Lee: New Evidence on the Missionary and Colonizer

DOCUMENT—Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, continued

Vol. VII. No. 1. January, 1916

M. Orion Monroe	A Critical Discussion of the Site of Camp Washington
C. L. Andrews	Marine Disasters of the Alaska Route
Junius Thomas Turner	A Tribute to the Memory of Brigadier General James Clark Strong
John Edwin Ayer	George Bush, Voyageur
Victor J. Farrar	Pioneer and Historical Societies of the State of Washington
Edith G. Prosch	The Pioneer Dead of 1915

DOCUMENT—Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, continued

Vol. VII. No. 2. April, 1916

W. D. Lyman	Some Observations upon the Negative Testimony and the General Spirit and Methods of Bourne and Marshall in Dealing with the Whitman Question
Mary Perry Frost	Experience of a Pioneer
Lulu Donnell Crandall	The *"Colonel Wright"*
John A. Griffin	Washington Thirty Years Ago
Edmond S. Meany	First American Settlement on Puget Sound

DOCUMENT—Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House, continued

Vol. VII. No. 3. July, 1916

John V. Campbell	The Sinclair Party—An Emigration Overland Along the Old Hudson's Bay Company Route from Manitoba to the Spokane Country in 1854
C. L. Andrews	Alaska Under the Russians—Baranof the Builder
Miles Cannon	Fort Hall on the Saptin River
F. A. Golder	Mining in Alaska Before 1867

DOCUMENT—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey

Vol. VII. No. 4. October, 1916

John E. Smith	A Pioneer of the Spokane Country
C. L. Andrews	Alaska Under the Russians—Industry, Trade and Social Life
Johnson Williams	Black Tamanous, the Secret Society of the Clallam Indians
Henry L. Talkington	Mullan Road

DOCUMENT—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, continued

Vol. VIII. No. 1. January, 1917

Edmond S. Meany	The Pioneer Association of the State of Washington
Victor J. Farrar	Pioneer and Historical Associations of the State of Washington
Elizabeth Ann Coonc	Reminiscences of a Pioneer Woman
David Longmire	First Immigrants to Cross the Cascades
Grace Raymond Hebard	The First White Women in Wyoming
Edith G. Prosch	The Pioneer Dead of 1916

DOCUMENT—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, continued

Vol. VIII. No. 2. April, 1917

Thomas B. Beall	Pioneer Reminiscences
William Pickering	Washington's War Governor
Lucullus V. McWhorter	Chief Sluskin's True Narrative
O. B. Sperlin	Washington Forts of the Fur Trade Regime
Edmond S. Meany	Early Records of the University

DOCUMENT—Diary Kept by Colonel and Mrs. I. N. Ebey, concluded

Vol. VIII. No. 3. July, 1917

F. W. Howay	The Spanish Settlement at Nootka
Hazard Stevens	The Pioneers and Patriotism
Edmond S. Meany	Richard Dickerson Gholson
T. C. Elliott	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country

DOCUMENTS—Angus McDonald: A Few Items of the West

Vol. VIII. No. 4. October, 1917

R. D. Gwydir	A Record of the San Poil Indians
Oscar Canfield	Pioneer Reminiscences
W. B. Seymore	Port Orchard Fifty Years Ago
T. C. Elliott	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
Edmond S. Meany	Washington Geographic Names

DOCUMENT—Attitude of the Hudson's Bay Company During the Indian War of 1855-1856

Vol. IX. No. 1. January, 1918

Clarence L. Andrews	Alaska Whaling
T. C. Elliott	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
Victor J. Farrar	Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington
Henry Suzzallo	Washington War History Committees
Edmond S. Meany	Washington Geographic Names

DOCUMENTS—Beginning of Government Surveys
Early Political Scheme
Futile Attempt at Extradition

Vol. IX. No. 2. April, 1918

F. W. Howay	The Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish
William S. Lewis	Archibald McDonald: Biography and Genealogy
T. C. Elliott	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
Edmond S. Meany	Origin of Washington Geographic Names

DOCUMENT—Washington's First Constitution, 1878

Vol. IX. No. 3. July, 1918

Charles M. Buchanan	Evolution of an Indian Hero in France
T. C. Elliott	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
Rose M. Boening	Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens
Edmond S. Meany	Origin of Washington Geographic Names

DOCUMENT—Washington's First Constitution, 1878, continued

Vol. IX. No. 4. October, 1918

Clarence L. Andrews	The Salmon of Alaska
Edmond S. Meany	Western Spruce and the War
Rose M. Boening	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington
H. F. Hunt	Slavery Among the Indians of the Northwest America

T. C. Elliott	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
Edmond S. Meany	Origin of Washington Geographic Names

DOCUMENT—Washington's First Constitution, 1878, continued

Vol. X. No. 1. January, 1919

Pearl Russell	Analysis of the Pacific Railroad Reports
T. C. Elliott	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country
Rose M. Boening	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington
Victor J. Farrar	Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington
Edmond S. Meany	Origin of Washington Geographic Names

DOCUMENT—Washington's First Constitution, 1878, continued

Vol. X. No. 2. April, 1919

Charles W. Smith	The Bagley Collection of Pacific Northwest History
Herbert H. Gowen	The Centenary of Kamehameha the Great
Horace J. Taylor	Pacific Whales at Play
H. W. Fairweather	The Northern Pacific Railroad and Some of Its History
Hazard Stevens	Comment on Mr. Fairweather's Article
William S. Lewis	Railroad Career of Mr. Fairweather
Edmond S. Meany	Origin of Washington Geographic Names

DOCUMENT—Washington's First Constitution, 1878, continued
Spanish Friars in the Oregon Country, 1810-1811

Vol. X. No. 3. July, 1919

Jacob A. Meyers	Jacques Raphael Finlay
William S. Lewis	Hiram F. Smith, Pioneer
C. L. Andrews	Reindeer in Alaska
The Auburn Globe-Republican	Monument for Indian War Heroes
George H. Himes	Tyrrell's Name Should Be Saved
United States Geographic Board	Decisions on Washington Place Names
Edmond S. Meany	Origin of Washington Geographic Names

DOCUMENT—The Nisqually Journal

Vol. X. No. 4. October, 1919

General Index	The Decennial Index of All Articles, Documents, and Principal Book Reviews from Vol. I (1906) to and including Vol. X (1919)
Contents	Titles of Articles and Documents of Each Number

The Washington Historical Quarterly is published by the Washington University State Historical Society. It is issued quarterly with title page and index in the last number of each volume; it is also indexed in The Magazine Subject Index. The current subscription price is $2.00 per year, or $.75 each for single copies. Back numbers are available as follows:

Volumes I., II., III., IV. and V., each	$4.00
Volumes VI., VII., VIII., IX. and X., each	$3.00
Volumes I.-X. complete with general index	$35.00

For information in regard to subscriptions or exchange, Address

CHARLES W. SMITH, Business Manager,
Washington Historical Quarterly
University Station,
Seattle, Washington.

5914B